



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



The Brights of Suffolk, England

Jonathan Brown Bright

*Br 5502.55



41-44
6

Harvard University Library,
presented by the
Compiler.

*Harvard University Library,
presented by the
Compiler.*

*B. 5502.55



41.44
6

Harvard University Library,
presented by the
Compiler.

BURY ST. EDMUNDS, SUFFOLK, IN 1741.



EXPLANATION
OF
THE NUMBERS IN FRONTISPIECE.

- | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. CHURCH OF ST. MARY. | 3. REMAINS OF THE ABBEY. |
| 2. CHURCH OF ST. JAMES. | 4. ABBEY GATE. |
| 5. MARKET HOUSE. | |

THE
BRIGHTS OF SUFFOLK,
ENGLAND;

Represented in America by the Descendants

OF

HENRY BRIGHT, JUN.,

WHO CAME TO NEW ENGLAND IN 1630, AND SETTLED IN WATERTOWN,
MASSACHUSETTS.

Jonathan

BY J. B. BRIGHT.

— — — — —
"SO FADE THEY, COUNTLESS AND UNKNOWN,
THE GENERATIONS THAT ARE GONE."
— — — — —

For Private Distribution.

BOSTON:
PRINTED BY JOHN WILSON AND SON,
22, SCHOOL STREET.
1858.

1275302.55
~~1047507~~

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10

To his Daughter,

ELIZABETH G. BRIGHT,

WHOSE WORDS OF ENCOURAGEMENT STRENGTHENED HIS HEART AND QUICKENED
HIS HAND THROUGH MANY HOURS OF WEARISOME LABOR, WHILE TRACING
THE FOOTPRINTS OF HIS ANCESTORS IN ENGLAND; AND WHOSE SYMPATHY,
IN HIS ENDEAVORS TO SAVE FROM OBLIVION THE FLEETING VESTIGES OF A
KINDRED DUST HAVING NO REPRESENTATIVE LEFT IN THE FATHERLAND,
SUSTAINED AND CHEERED HIS EFFORTS;

The Fruits of his Labor, embodied in this Volume,

ARE DEDICATED,

BY HER AFFECTIONATE FATHER,

JONATHAN B. BRIGHT.

WALTHAM, MASSACHUSETTS, NEW ENGLAND,
September, 1868.

P R E F A C E.

Few occupations are deemed by a majority of our countrymen less profitable than the pursuit of an ancestry so long passed away from the stage, and so much lost in the shadows of former ages, that a few mouldering relics are often the only vestiges left to mark the scene of their perhaps uneventful lives, of a majority of whom the most that can be told is, that they were born, and that they died. If the chase in search of kindred leads to distant lands, among the memorials of extinct families, whose very names may be unknown to their successors in the ancient homes where they flourished, it is usually set down as an idle employment.

The pleasure or the advantage arising from such researches is seldom appreciated, unless, through the establishment of some heirship to property, which is regarded as the only aim and end of such investigations, they promise a pecuniary reward for the toil and expense incurred. Those actuated by no higher motives are usually doomed to disappointment. Others, impelled by a natural and laudable curiosity to become acquainted with the position and pursuits of a remote ancestry, find their reward in the study of the lives and actions of those from whom have flowed influences powerfully affecting their own character and fortunes.

From his early youth, the writer felt a strong desire to know something of his family in the olden time, but without expectation of learning any thing beyond what is afforded by such vague traditions as circulate among that portion of the population in New Eng-

land which was composed mostly of families of English descent. To this class he belongs, and among them he passed his early years, when there was, comparatively, little intercourse with the old country. These obscure and unwritten family histories, frequently bearing a certain resemblance to each other, usually relate how a progenitor fled with one or more of his brothers from the persecutions of the mother-country, to enjoy on the Western Continent that liberty of worship which was denied them in their native land; and, though implicitly believed, these traditions often proved, on investigation, to be quite as erroneous as much of what is called history.

Between the landing of our pious forefathers, and the living generation of their numerous descendants, an interval of two centuries left chasms, broken links in the family chain of traditional genealogy, especially in the earlier and obscurer period of colonial history. The writer's own family traditions, which were quite as authentic as most others, excited in him a deep interest in the fate of that devoted band of loving brothers, who, as he fondly thought, landed on these shores with Winthrop and Saltonstall, and to one of whom he was assured he could trace his lineage. He regrets being forced to confess, that investigation robbed him of the larger number of those objects of his youthful veneration; and that two out of the three brothers, whose supposed sufferings in the wilderness for conscience' sake had awakened his sympathy, never crossed the wide waters, but, having passed their whole lives in their native land, were gathered to their fathers, and now sleep in an ancient churchyard of that district of England whose shores are washed by the German Ocean.

The writer's thirst for information respecting his ancestors, and his feeling of regret that those who preceded him had not prepared permanent records of passing events, in which they were the chief actors, and a knowledge of which is for ever buried with them in their graves, were for him an inducement to do for succeeding generations what the preceding ones had neglected, by gathering, as opportunity offered, before it was too late, every memorial of the past within his reach. This labor has been performed in the confident hope, that their interest in what he should preserve would induce them to chro-

nicle passing incidents in their family experiences; each, in his turn, adding contributions to the general fund, which would thereby increase in value with every future generation.

In the absence of such collections and family papers, the few facts relating to private individuals, to be gathered from public records and perishing monuments of past centuries, are too meagre to furnish more than a mere skeleton of a genealogy, with but little of history to vivify the details of names and dates, which comprise the only permanent record of a majority of every human family. Yet even these, lacking in details of everyday life to furnish portraits of individual character, are not without value, but possess an interest which grows with the lapse of time.

In our country, where it is assumed all are born free and equal, there has perhaps been less interest in family genealogies and histories than where distinctions are recognized; and where, through the mere accident of birth, many advantages are exclusively enjoyed by privileged classes interested in preserving the records of their claim to gentle blood. Here, therefore, less advantage is to be derived from a descent, however respectable, which gives no title to high social position or special privilege. We claim to estimate every man according to his moral and intellectual worth, and to measure him by his own works, not by the acts or the position of his forefathers. Notwithstanding, however, the correctness of this rule as an abstract truth, few are insensible to a feeling of gratification, if those from whom they claim descent were favorably regarded by their fellow-men, on account of their having occupied conspicuous stations; and this is, probably, with some as much a source of self-complacency as the virtues and good deeds of their ancestors. As long as there is among us a thirst for the honors of office, our people will, no doubt, be found not wholly indifferent to distinction of some kind.

None among us express regret that their fathers earned a reputation in American history, or seem anxious to conceal the fact of their having been placed in offices of confidence and trust. Too high an estimate of mere rank or office is perhaps a weakness common to men in general; but we presume that reflecting minds in all countries

judge by a truer standard, viewing all outward appendages and trappings at what they are worth. The chief advantage hence arising to the descendants, in America, of those English families who, from any cause whatever, attained a prominent position, is found in the means afforded of tracing their lineage. The distinction of a family, whether the more common one indicated by coat-armor, which is enjoyed by great numbers, or any thing higher, requiring it to be placed on record, furnishes evidence of a certain and reliable character as a guide in genealogical researches. Beyond this, there is nothing in these bawbles, so highly prized by their possessors, to interest us, except the reflection, that they who enjoyed them were able to elevate themselves above the condition of the surrounding mass; and this is a proof, at least, of their ambition, if not of something higher and better.

Circumstances, requiring constant and industrious application, which left the writer no leisure to inquire for the homes, the graves, or the records, of the past generations to which he was allied in another hemisphere, without lessening his yearnings for the desired knowledge, prevented any attempt to trace his lineage to the Old World, until a late period, when a favorable opportunity offered for having the necessary researches prosecuted in England by one eminently qualified for the task.

The labor of collecting the widely scattered materials of the history and genealogy of a family believed to be extinct in the male line in England, was undertaken by H. G. SOMERBY, Esq., a gentleman of much experience in such inquiries, then sojourning in London. Accident furnished a clew to the connection with the mother-country, found in the early records of Boston, in the registry of the payment of an English legacy to the Anglo-Saxon ancestor in New England. This led to the discovery of the will in London, and, through it, to a knowledge of his family, once numerous and flourishing, in one of the eastern counties, where at this day there is no one left bearing the name to represent it; and not a soul in Suffolk, if in all England, to answer to the family roll-call. The investigation was pursued by that gentleman with zeal and diligence in the limited time devoted to it, and the result of his labors is embodied in this volume. To his

pencil the work is indebted for many of its illustrations, which have been engraved from sketches made by him in various towns and villages, during his exploring tour to the old manor-houses, the churches, and churchyards, and among musty relics of a race, the last generation of which disappeared more than a century ago. By a personal examination of original documents, records, parochial registers, manuscripts, wills, deeds, monumental inscriptions, and other memorials in Suffolk and the adjacent counties, he gathered a good harvest, enriched by facts drawn from the Prerogative Office, the Herald's College, and other public institutions in London. In preparing this work for the press, the writer was, through that gentleman's absence in Europe, deprived of the valuable assistance he might have derived from his personal knowledge of Suffolk, his perfect familiarity with the materials he had collected there, and his correct taste in the arrangement of genealogical information. Some of the illustrations were executed in London from his drawings; but a larger number of his original sketches were drawn on wood by an artist of this town, and engraved in Boston. The lithographed map, intended to exhibit the relative position of localities mentioned, represents but one of the railways in Suffolk, and few places except those connected with the family. The Roman capitals (I.), (II.), (III.), and others, designate the generation; and, as a further guide to a clearer understanding of the genealogy, there is in the general pedigree (p. 16), under the name, a reference to the page where the account of the person is to be found.

To CHARLES TYRELL, Esq., of Haughley in Suffolk, the writer is under deep obligations for a collection of original family letters and documents of the Brights of Netherhall in Thurston, constituting a very valuable addition to their history, and comprising dates which commenced previous to 1650, and extend throughout a period of nearly a hundred years. This gentleman is remotely allied to that branch, by the marriage of one of his family, more than a century ago, to the lady who was the last representative of the line, and heir to the estates and the manor. He came in possession of these papers through his father, to whom the only son of that marriage, dying unmarried,

devised his estates. Besides these interesting papers, he kindly forwarded an engraving of an old hall, associated with the memories of some members of the family; a history of the adjacent village, with a view of its ancient church, where the remains of the lady and son alluded to repose with the dust of his own ancestors; and a portrait of that lady, copied from the original which adorns the walls of Plashwood, his fine residence. From this portrait has been executed an engraving which embellishes these pages. The letters and documents are of great interest, and, so far as they go, entirely confirm the information collected by the gentleman who made the researches, and whose labors were finished without his being aware of the existence of these original papers.

This collection, added to what has been obtained by the writer from county, town, and family histories, and from various other sources, formed an amount of material deemed worthy of preservation; and it is here offered to the representatives of the family in America, in the hope that it may interest them or their descendants.

A few years ago, he began to arrange the materials which, for a considerable time, had been gradually accumulating. His design, however, was not to publish them; but he thought they might be serviceable to others preparing for the press genealogical matter relating to the early settlers of Massachusetts. A small portion of his collection has already appeared in the "Genealogies and History of Watertown," — a large and valuable work recently published by his friend and relative, HENRY BOND, M.D., of Philadelphia.

With the progress of his labors and the increase of his materials, the desire of the writer grew stronger to place beyond the risk of loss or destruction the fruits of much expenditure and of many years' application. This desire, and the conviction that no one else was sufficiently interested in the family history to incur the outlay requisite for its publication, or was willing to devote the time and attention necessary to prepare it for the press, induced him to undertake what to him was a task, — that of preparing a work, for which his only qualifications were a familiarity with its details, and a deep interest in the preservation of his collections. When, after much hesitation, he

resolved to commence, he decided to follow his own ideas of arrangement, and to tell the story in his own way, regardless of the mode in which other family genealogies have been constructed. No claim is made to authorship. The writer has simply availed himself of the labors of others, arranged their materials, and used their information. A large portion of the work having been compiled before he had the remotest idea of printing it, he has seldom acknowledged the particular sources whence his information was derived. He can only in general terms mention, that, in addition to the contributions and assistance of individuals already named, he has gathered much important matter from the following works:—

- History, Gazetteer, and Directory of Suffolk. By WILLIAM WHITE. 1844.
 Topographical and Genealogical History of Suffolk. By AUGUSTINE PAGE. 1847.
 Topographer and Genealogist. By JOHN GOUGH NICKOLS. 2 vols. 1846.
 Guide to the Town, Abbey, and Antiquities of Bury St. Edmunds. 1836.
 Suffolk Traveller. By JOHN KIRBY. 1734.
 Wills of Bury St. Edmunds. By SAMUEL TYMMS.
 Excursions in the County of Suffolk. 2 vols. 1818.
 Historical and Descriptive Account of St. Edmundsbury. By EDWARD GILLINGWATER. 1804.
 Charities of Ipswich. 1747.
 Description of Bury St. Edmunds and Environs. 1827.
 History and Antiquities of the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. By Rev. RICHARD YATES. 1843.

He has also consulted the voluminous and valuable works of JOHN BURKE and JOHN BERNARD BURKE, and numerous other publications.

A combination of circumstances afforded the writer perhaps more favorable opportunities for procuring materials than were ever before presented; and of these he has availed himself, lest the chance might never again occur. In the volume will probably be found matters deemed unimportant; but the value of such a compilation lies more in the facts which it contains, and the fulness and minuteness of its

details, than in the style or the merits of its composition. Much is, therefore, included which is apparently uninteresting or unnecessary, but which may yet some day form a connecting link with what is of more value, and be a clew to the more important discoveries of future explorers. There will be found some repetitions unavoidable in a work of this kind, and many errors, perhaps a few serious ones, arising from the writer's inexperience in preparing matter for the press, and from his want of a personal knowledge of the places and things which he has attempted to describe. Having never visited England, he can have but an imperfect idea of the institutions, customs, and distinctions which have no parallel in his own country. He is so far sensible of his liability to err in the accomplishment of the task he has undertaken, that the desire to preserve what he has collected, and the fear that it might otherwise perish, constituted his only inducement for putting it in this form. As this volume is printed, at his sole expense, for gratuitous distribution, he trusts that his attempt to save from oblivion the few records which remain of the remote generations of the family in England will be kindly considered in extenuation of its faults.

Under the title of "BRIGHTS OF SUFFOLK," only a single family — that of John Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, and his descendants — is embraced. It appears to have been the most numerous and important branch of the name in that county; and, claiming descent from that line, it is the only one in which the writer is particularly interested, though others in Suffolk, to some of whom he has alluded, flourished there before the period when this history commences. Like those of Bury St. Edmunds, they have all disappeared from that part of England; and it is not known if they were of the same family or original stock.

From an examination of what is here brought together, it may be conjectured that the amount of information gathered is small, compared with what is yet untouched, and constitutes a mere gleaning from fields where a more plentiful harvest awaits the laborer. This work must be considered as only the first of a series, the succeeding numbers of which, by other descendants of the Suffolk family, will,

it is hoped, eventually appear. If the result of his labors, here presented, shall meet with favor, and be found of any interest in the estimation of those for whose use it is intended, or if it serve to stimulate others more competent to carry on a work but imperfectly begun, the writer will feel amply rewarded.

WALTHAM, MASSACHUSETTS,
October, 1858.

CONTENTS.

THE ROMAN CAPITALS DESIGNATE THE GENERATION.

	Page.
Introduction	1— 6
Suffolk, County of	7, 8
Bury St. Edmunds	8—15
The Arms of Bright	15—17
(I .) John Bright (Bryght), of Bury St. Edmunds	17—22
(II .) Walter Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds	22—25
(II .) Roger Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds	26—30
(II .) Margaret Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds	30, 31
(III .) John Bright, clothier, of Bury St. Edmunds	31—37
(III .) Thomas Bright, the elder	37—45
(III .) Margaret Payton, wife of Thomas Bright, the elder	45—48
(IV .) The Children of Thomas Bright, the elder	49—60
The Manors or Estates of Thomas Bright, the elder	60—64
(IV .) Thomas Bright, jun., of Bury St. Edmunds	64—68
(V .) The Children of Thomas Bright, jun.	68—73
(V .) Capt. John Bright, of Talmach Hall, Little Bricet, Suffolk	74—80
(VI .) The Children of Capt. John Bright	80—94
Mary Waters (Mrs. Honnywood), of Marks Hall, Essex	86—90
(VII .) Sarah Bright, of Talmach Hall	94—100
(IV .) Robert Bright, of Netherhall, Thurston, Suffolk	100—109
Thurston, Suffolk	109—111
Netherhall Manor, Thurston	111—116
Plan of Netherhall	116
Pakenham, Suffolk	116, 117
New House, Pakenham	117—119
Great Barton, Suffolk	119, 120

	Page.
(V.) Thomas Bright (1), of Netherhall Manor	120-137
(VI.) The Children of Thomas Bright (1), of Netherhall	138-165
(VII.) The Children of Thomas Bright (2), of Netherhall	165-221
(VIII.) The Children of Thomas Bright (3), of Netherhall	221-225
(IX.) The Children of Mary (Bright) Tyrell, Gipping Hall, Gipping	225, 226
Gipping and Gipping Hall, Suffolk	226-229
Stowmarket and its Church, Suffolk	230, 231
(V.) William Bright, of Great Barton	231-235
(V.) Henry Bright, of New House, Pakenham	236-246
(VI.) The Children of Henry Bright, of New House	247-262
(IV.) Henry Bright, sen., of Bury St. Edmunds	262-266
(V.) The Children of Henry Bright, sen.	266-287
APPENDIX	291

ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page.
Bury St. Edmunds, County of Suffolk, in 1741	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
Map of Suffolk	7
Plan of Bury St. Edmunds, 1849	8
Abbey Gate, Bury St. Edmunds	11
Saxon Tower, Bury St. Edmunds	12
St. Mary's Church, Bury St. Edmunds	13
St. James's Church, Bury St. Edmunds	14
Arms of Bright, Bury St. Edmunds	15
The Pedigree of Bright	17
Portrait of Thomas Bright, the elder, Bury St. Edmunds	37
Monument of Lady Carew, Bedington, Surrey	59
Butters Hall, Thompson, Norfolk	60
Brookhall, Essex	62
Barton-Mere House, Great Barton, Suffolk	63
Great Bricet Church, Suffolk	74
Monument to Capt. John Bright and Wife, Great Bricet Church	77
Monument to Thomas Bright and Wife, Bury St. Edmunds	85
Remains of Talmach Hall, Little Bricet, Suffolk	99
St. Peter's Church, Thurston, Suffolk	109
Netherhall, Thurston	111
Map of Netherhall Manor, Thurston, 1620	116
New House, Pakenham, Suffolk	117
Portrait of Mary Bright, of Netherhall	222
Gipping Hall, Gipping, Suffolk	226
St. Peter and St. Mary's Church, Stowmarket, Suffolk	230

THE BRIGHTS OF SUFFOLK.

THE BRIGHTS OF SUFFOLK.

THE name of BRIGHT is of ancient Saxon origin, and has been quite common in England from a very early period to the present time. There are at this day, as there have been for many centuries, numerous families bearing the name, to be found scattered in various counties; claiming, it is believed, no relationship to each other. They were perhaps originally of a common stock: but, not having been sufficiently distinguished by rank, social position, or remarkable deeds, to elevate them above the great body of the people, their history and pedigrees have not been preserved; and it was only at a late period, in the seventeenth century, that any were found on the records of the Herald's College. Thomas Wright, Esq., F.S.A., one of the best Saxon scholars in England, gives the origin of the name as follows:—

“The name ‘Bright’ is an excellent Anglo-Saxon name. In the Saxon, it was spelled BEORHT. It is the simple word *bright*; but was used then with much more extensive meaning, as signifying *distinguished, excellent, surpassing in courage* or any thing else, as you would say now ‘a *shining* fellow:’ we say ‘a *bright* fellow’ more with reference to his intelligence. Hence the name means ‘an excellent or distinguished man.’ BEORHT was a common name among the Anglo-Saxons, and is often found in records.”

From the origin of the name, it may be inferred that it was first bestowed to mark the superiority of some individual, possibly of more than one; but none so distinguished in their day as to be recorded in the history of their times. The title conferred implies that the recipients of the appellation evinced qualities of an elevated kind, even if they were not remarkable for great achievements, or did not hold rank and possessions which were often the rewards of crime, rather than of meritorious deeds.

The Norman Conquest — reducing the Saxons, for a long period, to a state of servitude — was unfavorable to the maintenance of rank or distinction, if any had previously existed among them; and the name is not met with for a considerable time after that event. The earliest that comes under notice was that of Richard Brite, Archdeacon of Clifton in the year 1185; but it is a question whether this, as well as Britt and Britee, is the same name, the two latter having emblems in their arms similar to those of the Brights of Suffolk, and inducing the belief that all may have been derived from the Saxon name of BEORHT.

The first person of the name met with in the county of Suffolk is William Bright, Rector of Endgate, Beccles, in 1376; whose patron was the Abbot of Bury St. Edmunds. In 1377, the Rector of Great Worlingham, in the same county, under the patronage of the Prior and Convent of Butley, was of the same name; but to what family he belonged is unknown. It is recorded, that, in the year 1388, Joan, relict of William de Bright, of the county of Devon, released all right to three hundred and twenty-nine acres of land in Hornsby and Tottenham. The prefix to his name would indicate that he was of Norman origin.

In the year 1444, Thomas Bright was Rector of Shellow-Bowells, in Middlesex; and, in 1527–32, Robert and John

Bright were rectors of churches, — the former, of Waltham Magna. Burke's "Armory" gives the arms of several families of the name: viz., those of Bannercross, Ecclesall; of the Brights of Cheshire, and of the county of Northumberland; also of Sir John Bright, of Carbrook and Badsworth, of the parliamentary army; besides the Brights of Ireland, and another family of the name, whose arms are similar, being distinguished by the emblem of the mullet, but differing from the arms of the Brights of Bury St. Edmunds. Of the latter family we propose to give some account, being the principal one to which this work is devoted.

The name has been known in London for centuries, some of those who bore it being of the Suffolk family; but others, who probably belonged to different branches in various parts of England, went, with the current that is ever tending towards the great metropolis, in search of fame and fortune. Some were in the county of Essex from a very early period; and the name is frequently met with in that and other counties in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. Several were rectors of churches in different counties between the years 1376 and 1532. The name is found in the county of Norfolk soon after the year 1500, and in Suffolk more than a century earlier.

Unquestionably, families of the name were residing in all the counties alluded to long before these dates, though no record of them has been met with in our limited researches.

Among the individuals of the name, somewhat noted, but not known to have been related to the Suffolk family, was Sir John Bright, baronet, of the county of York, distinguished in the civil wars, who died in 1688, without male issue. His daughter married Sir Henry Liddell, of Ravensworth Castle, county of Durham. Her son John inherited the estates of his grandfather, Sir John Bright, of Badsworth, and assumed the name and arms of Bright. His grand-daughter, Mary Bright,

married, in 1752, Charles, Marquis of Rockingham ; and, as he died without issue, Badsworth, and other estates of the Bright family, passed to the Earl of Fitzwilliam.

There was a Thomas Bright, sometimes called "the second old Parr," a man a hundred and thirty years old in 1708, having his sight, and strength to walk, then living at Longhope, Gloucestershire. Henry Bright, Prebendary of Worcester Cathedral, distinguished as a man of learning, died in 1626. Edmund ^{or Edward} Bright, whose portrait is in the "Universal Magazine" of 1751, died that year, at the age of twenty-nine, in Malden, county of Essex. He was remarkable only for his size ; weighing, at his decease, 5 cwt. 1 qr. 21 lbs.

The family of Bannercross, having large possessions in Sheffield, was among the superior yeomanry at the beginning of the sixteenth century ; but soon entered the rank of gentry, and acquired the manor itself. They became extinct in 1748, on the death of John Bright, of Chesterfield. Whirlow or Whorlow Hall was another ancient freehold inheritance of the family of Bright, within the manor of Ecclesall, near Sheffield, where many of them resided ; but, in time, this estate passed into other hands, and the family disappears. John Bright, Esq., recently the distinguished representative of Manchester in Parliament, is of the Society of Friends ; but his family is unknown to us.

The Brights flourished in the counties of Kent, as well as in Suffolk, Norfolk, and Essex ; and it is quite probable that the families of these four counties—the last three joining each other—are from one branch of the same original stock. In the ancient charters and rolls, in the library of the Museum, may be found the following, viz. :—

"Carta Thomæ Cokke et Elizabethæ uxoris suæ filie Walteri Bright et Elizabethæ uxoris suæ : Roberto Alderichi et Isabellæ uxoris suæ de terr. in Burnham. 17. E. IV. (A.D. 1476.)

"Carta Walteri Bright fil. Andræ Bright, Willielmo Dunthome de terr, in Waltham S. Crucis in Hamelette de Upshire. 20. E. IV. (1479.)

"Carta Johannis Hereworth Willielmo Bright de terr in Lenham. 6. H. IV. (1404.)

"Carta Thomæ Bright Symond D'Ewes Milite de terr in Stow Langtoft. (No date.)

"Littera attorn, Thomæ Lachford & Aliciæ uxoris suæ filiæ Johannis Dande & Johannæ uxoris suæ filliæ Radulphi de Standysh: Andræ Bryght ad deliberand, Henrico Hale Willielmo Vyncent Thomæ Grene Ricardo Bekynham & Johanni Fuller scisinam in tenements voc. Pynest in Upshir. 19. H. 6. (1440.)"

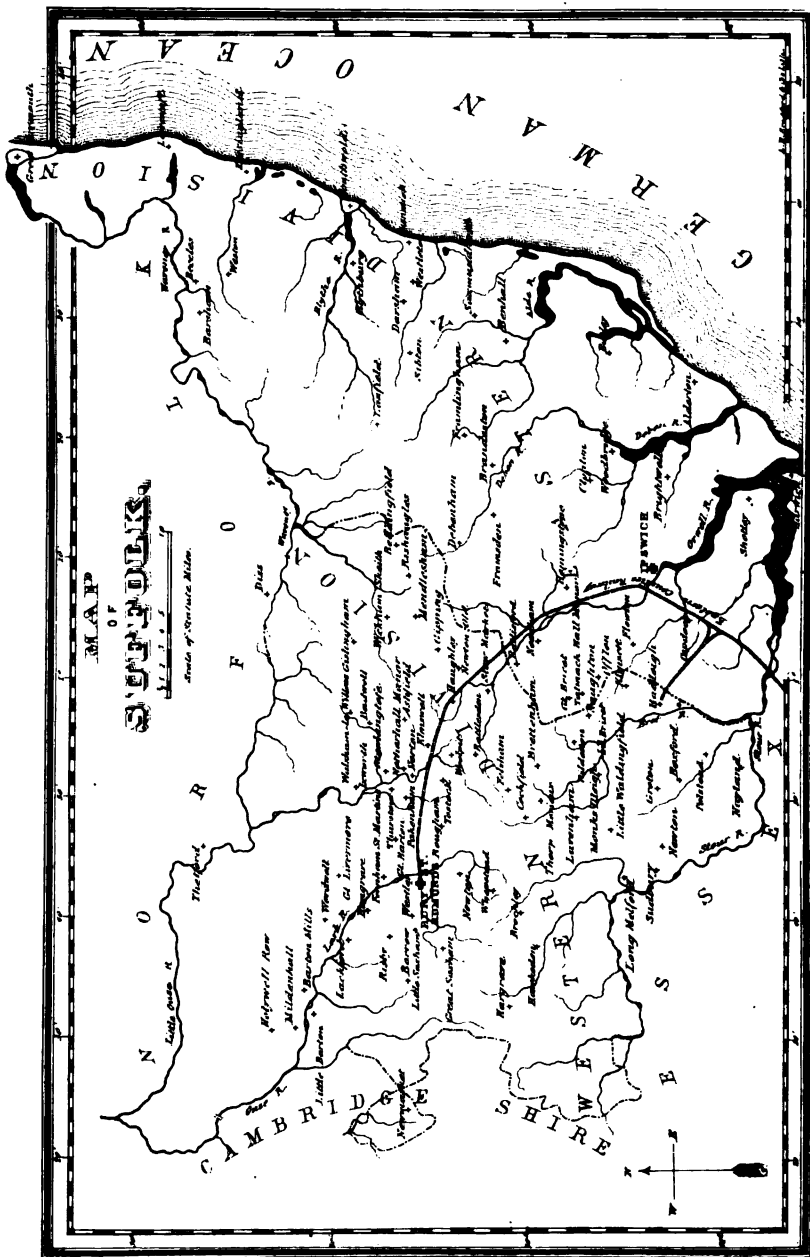
Burnham and Upshire are both in the county of Essex, where the family were settled from an early period. The family name, Walter, was in use in the middle of the fifteenth century; and the one mentioned in the charters, son of Andrew Bright, is thought to have been the father of John, of Bury St. Edmunds, who is placed at the head of the pedigree of the Suffolk family. It is not unlikely that the Brights of Suffolk were originally from the county of Essex; and there is reason also for believing that they were related to a family of the name in Lenham in Kent, from whom descended Mary Waters, the wife of Robert Honnywood, of Markshall in Essex, a woman of some celebrity.

Many Brights appear to have been residents of different sections in England, and even in Ireland, whose lineage, it is conjectured, may be traced to a common parentage in a remote period of the Saxon "olden time:" but there is no record of any particular family lines until the sixteenth century; after which, some branches are clearly ascertained by means of the Herald's College and other records, and especially of the parish registers, which were first established at that period, in the reign of Elizabeth. Genealogical researches were then greatly facilitated by the institution of parochial records; and much light is afforded by monumental inscriptions, by wills,

deeds, and public documents, and also by collections of family letters and papers, preserved with much care in the old manor-houses of England.

The Suffolk family of Brights, to which the author traces his lineage, and which forms the principal subject of this work, was once very numerous in that county: but every branch of it that has been followed in these researches has run out, or has entirely disappeared from Suffolk; and it is now believed to be extinct in England, in the male line. There is now but a single individual of the name in the county of Suffolk; and he is of another family, his ancestors being of Shropshire. The family, of which he is the only survivor in this county, settled in Suffolk early in the last century. He resides in Saxmundham.

The first trace of the Suffolk family is discovered in 1539, or about three hundred and twenty years ago, when John Bright, the head of the pedigree, held leases of land in Bury St. Edmunds from John, abbot of the monastery in that town, in one of which he is described as a mercer. Though one of the name appears in Suffolk more than a hundred and sixty years earlier, it is not known if he was of this family. Before proceeding to give the history and genealogy of this head of the family and his descendants, it is deemed proper to furnish some information, not accessible to many in this country, in relation to Suffolk and to Bury St. Edmunds, or St. Edmundsbury, or Bury, as it is sometimes called, which for centuries was probably their chief residence. It may be interesting to the descendants in America to know something of the place in which their ancestors dwelt for a long period, and where they had valuable possessions, and an elevated position in society; ^{four} ~~three~~ heads of the family, in regular succession, having held the responsible office of chief magistrate of that ancient and important town.



S U F F O L K.

Suffolk, one of the eastern counties of England, is bounded on the north by rivers separating it from Norfolk; on the west by Cambridgeshire; on the south by Essex, from which it is separated by the river Stour; and on the east by the German Ocean; having about fifty miles of sea-coast. It comprises about 1,000,000 acres of land, of which over 800,000 are under cultivation. The surface is generally level; the soil fertile, and well cultivated. Its population, in 1851, was about 337,000,—Ipswich, the chief town of the eastern division, having 40,000; and Bury St. Edmunds, the principal town of the western division, 14,000 inhabitants. This county is interesting to New Englanders, and especially to the people of Massachusetts, on account of the emigration from it to our State between the years 1630 and 1640; these emigrants being considered the best as to character that came to New England. This State derived the names of many of its towns (*viz.*, Acton, Boxford, Groton, Haverhill, Hingham, Needham, Stow, Sudbury, and others) from Suffolk. Gov. Winthrop, one of the first of the Suffolk Puritans that emigrated to Massachusetts, whose family was remotely allied by marriage to the Brights, came from Groton; and there were the Fisks from Laxfield, Appleton from Little Waldingfield, Ward from Haverhill, Browne, Bond, and others, from Bury St. Edmunds, and numbers from different parts of that county, many of whom were among the earliest settlers of Watertown and Waltham, where the names of Bright, Goldstone, Fiske, Pierce, Mason, Browne, Spring, Kemball, Mixer, Barnard, Coolidge, Livermore, and others, are found in the records.

The effect of this emigration from Suffolk on our topographical and genealogical nomenclature is everywhere manifest

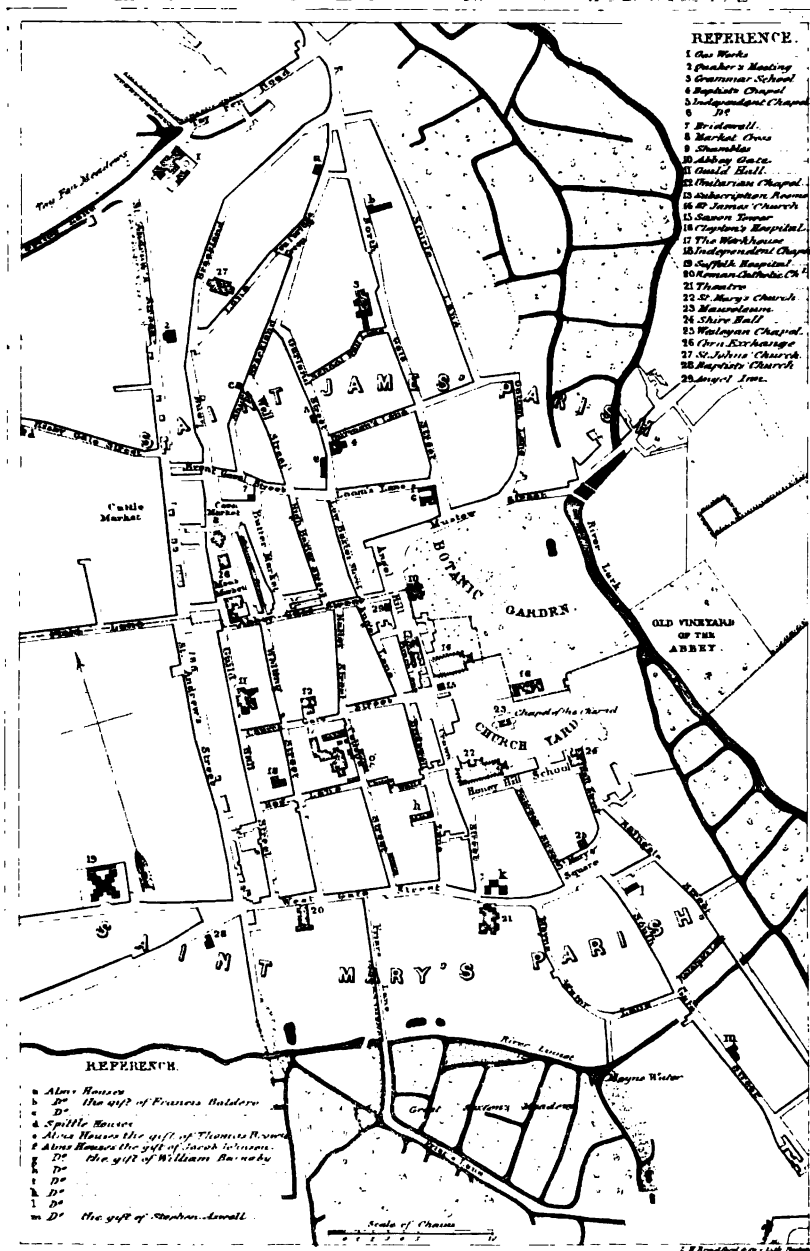
in our old and respected Commonwealth; and the good influence of these Puritans from the eastern shores of the mother country, in shaping the destiny of the infant Colony, is seen in its present elevated rank among its sister States of our republic.

BURY ST. EDMUNDS.

This old town, where our family of Brights is first met with, and their chief residence, as well as the birthplace of Henry Bright, jun., who emigrated to New England in 1630, is in the county of Suffolk, and is the metropolis of the western division of the county. It is 72 miles N.E. by E. from London, and 26 miles N.W. from Ipswich. It is supposed to have been the Villa Faustini of the Romans. It was called by the Saxons Beoderic's-worth, from Beoderic, a distinguished Saxon, who, it is said, bequeathed it at his death to Edmund, the king and martyr, from whom it was afterwards called St. Edmunds Bury. A church and monastery were founded here as early as the year 638. The church was rebuilt in the year 903, when it became the receptacle of King Edmund's body. The Abbey Church, or Church of St. Edmund, the grandeur of which is said to have been equal in some respects to that of St. Peter at Rome, was, in the year 1095, in a state of sufficient forwardness to receive the remains of St. Edmund. It was 505 feet in length; the transept, 212 feet; and the west front, 240 feet. Besides a dome, there was a lofty tower. The church contained 820 windows, and 300 niches, adorned with statues and other Gothic sculpture.

The abbey remained in the possession of the Benedictine monks over five hundred years, the first abbot being made by King Canute, in the year 1020; and the last abbot resigned

PLAN OF BURY ST EDMUNDS.



the abbey, in the year 1539, to Henry VIII. The Monastery of St. Edmund's Bury is supposed to have been only second in England for its magnificence in buildings, decorations, privileges, and endowments. Leland, who lived in the time of its greatest splendor, thus describes it:—

“The sun hath not shone on a town more delightfully situated, on a gradual and easy descent, with a small river flowing on the eastern part; or a monastery more illustrious, whether we consider its wealth, its extent, or its incomparable magnificence. You might, indeed, say that the monastery itself is a town; so many gates there are, some of them of brass; so many ^{towns} ~~towns~~; and a church, than which none can be more magnificent, and subservient to which are three others, also splendidly adorned with admirable workmanship, and standing in the same churchyard. The rivulet mentioned above, with an arched bridge thrown across it, glides through the bounds of the monastery.”

The principal entrances of the town were formerly five gates of massive structure, taken down in 1766, at each of which was anciently a hospital, or some religious foundation. The town and its vicinity have been the theatre of important events, and have been honored with the presence of several of the kings and queens of England. Edward I. held a Parliament at Bury in 1296. Edward II. had a mint here. Henry I. paid his devotions here at the shrine of St. Edmund, on his return from his interview with Pope Innocent III. at Chartres. A large army assembled here in support of Henry II. Richard I. and Henry III. paid visits to Bury. Henry VI. spent his Christmas in Bury St. Edmunds in 1433. Parliaments were held here in 1446 and 1448. It was visited also by Henry VII. and Queen Elizabeth. Bury shares with Runimede (or Runny-mead) the honor of Magna Charta,—the foundation of English liberty. The ancient rights and privileges having been lost, the barons resolved to recover them, and, to avoid suspicion, met in Bury, November, 1214, when

a great multitude assembled at the Feast of St. Edmund ; and, after consultation, they entered the church, advanced according to seniority, and, placing their hands on the altar, solemnly swore to withdraw their fealty, and to war upon King John, unless he restored their rights, and abolished the arbitrary Norman laws. This led to the meeting at Runimede, and the grant of the GREAT CHARTER. The town suffered severely by the great fire in 1608. Fuller says, —

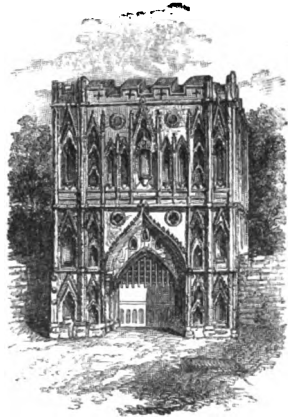
“As for the town of Bury, it is sweetly seated and fairly built, especially since the year 1608, about which time it was lamentably defaced with a casual fire; though, since, God hath given them ‘beauty for ashes.’”

It was the birthplace and residence of many distinguished persons. Since 12 James I., the town has sent two members to Parliament. The government was, until within a few years, lodged in the hands of an alderman (equivalent to mayor, which office was filled repeatedly by the Brights), a recorder, twelve capital burgesses, and twenty-four common burgesses. The town council, chosen under the municipal act, Dec. 26, 1835, consisted of a mayor, six aldermen, and eighteen councillors. The town and suburbs are about a mile and a half long by one mile and a quarter wide, divided into the parishes of St. James and St. Mary, which include the whole borough, about three miles in diameter, the town being in the centre. There are several churches, charity-schools, hospitals, hotels, a bridewell, corn-exchange, assembly-rooms, theatre, and other public establishments. Fairs are held here several times in each year. The streets are paved, and lighted with gas. The Angel Inn, the principal hotel, on Angel Hill, and one of the first establishments of the kind in the county, stands upon ground once owned by Henry Bright, sen., and belongs to the Guildhall Feoffment. The Guildhall Feoffment comprises many houses, tenements, farms, &c., renting for more

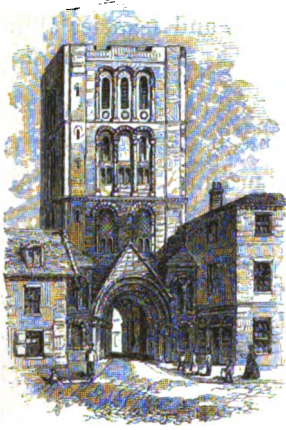
than £2,000 per annum, and is vested in trust for charitable purposes. They are the fruits of donations and legacies from various persons from early times; among others, Thomas Bright, the elder; his son, Thomas Bright, jun.; and his daughter, Lady Carew. In consequence of the numerous benefactions of the elder Thomas Bright, the corporation procured his portrait, which still adorns the Town or Guild Hall, where it was placed more than two centuries and a half ago.

The population of Bury St. Edmunds was 3,500 in the year 1377 (time of Edward III.). In the time of Edward VI., the town was represented to have had 3,000 "housling persons." It increased to 4,000 in the time of Elizabeth. As late as the year 1757, there were only 5,819; but, eighteen years afterwards, the number was over 7,000, and 1,294 houses. In 1801, there were 1,648 families and 7,655 inhabitants; and 10,000 in 1821, almost equally divided between the two parishes of St. Mary and St. James. In 1836, the number was estimated at 12,000; and, in 1851, the population was 13,900.

The Abbey Gate, which formed the western entrance to the abbey, was built in the year 1377, and constitutes the only remains of that magnificent establishment in a good state of preservation. This relic of the old monastery is forty-one feet wide by fifty feet in depth, and sixty-two feet high. It is now the entrance to the Botanic Garden, and opens into the abbey grounds, adjoining the churchyard, which comprise fourteen acres, surrounded by a wall containing portions of the remains of the monastic establishments. The Botanic Garden contains five acres.



THE ABBEY GATE.

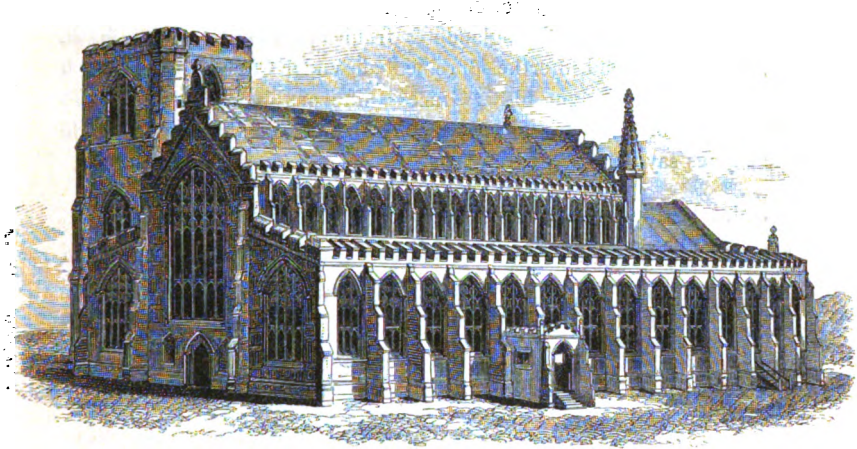


THE SAXON TOWER.

The Saxon Tower, supposed to have been erected in the time of William the Conqueror for the grand portal of the Abbey Church, is now the entrance to the churchyard. Its dimensions are about forty by thirty-seven feet, and eighty feet high, standing thirty feet distant from the Church of St. James, for which it has served as the steeple or bell-tower. It is considered the finest building of its kind and period now existing in Europe.

The churchyard — lying partly between and embracing the two Churches of St. Mary and St. James, and, formerly, the great Abbey Church — contains five acres. In this churchyard reposes the dust of many generations of the Brights; but, of all the testimonials which may have been placed over their remains, the only memorial to their dead existing at this day is an altar-monument, erected to the memory of Thomas Bright, of Bury, and Dorothy, his wife. He was a great-grandson of Thomas the elder, and died in 1710. Not another vestige of monument or tomb can be found to point out the precise spot where repose the ashes of generations of this family, who, for centuries, were interred in this ancient churchyard.

This cemetery contains many objects of interest besides churches and the Saxon Tower. It is crossed by walks lined with lofty trees; and on the margin are neat dwellings, gardens, and shrubberies, with some remains of the great Abbey Church, or Church of St. Edmund. At what period these grounds were first used for burial purposes is not stated; but, going back more than a thousand years, it is lost in a dark age.



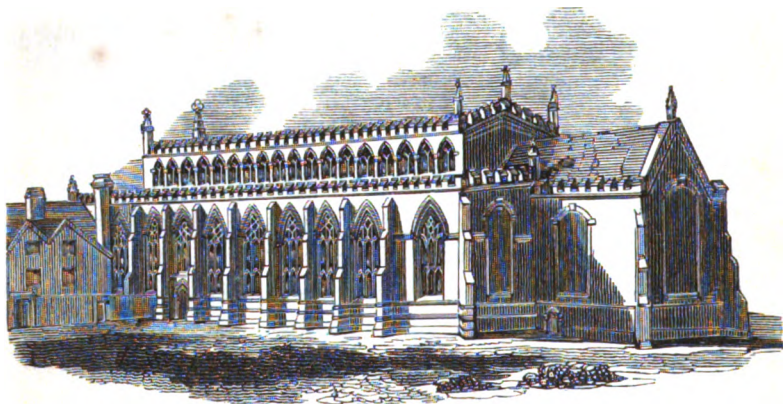
ST. MARY'S CHURCH.

This church, first erected in 1005, was rebuilt in its present form between the years 1424 and 1433. It is 139 feet long and $67\frac{1}{2}$ feet broad, exclusive of the chancel, which is 74 by 68 feet. The roof of the nave, much admired for its beauty and lightness, was framed at Caen, in Normandy. The aisles are divided by rows of elegant and slender columns. The height of the middle aisle is 60 feet. Before the Reformation, St. Mary's had many altars, images, and pictures; but, at the dissolution of the abbey, it was plundered of its ornaments. The inscriptions and effigies were sold in 1644; so that the ancient monuments are much defaced. There are monuments to distinguished persons; among others, one to the memory of Mary Tudor, third daughter of Henry VII., wife of Louis XII., King of France, and afterwards wife of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. She died in 1533. In the chancel lies interred John Reeves, the last abbot of the monastery. It has a fine organ, and about three thousand sittings. The first volume of the "Register of St. Mary's" is entitled —

"The Regestre of Chrystenings, maryages, and buryalles in the pish of Seynt Maryes of Seynt Edmonds bury. ffrom the xiiij day

of Octob^r in the xxx^d yere of our Sofferayne lorde henry y^e viij by the grace of god Kynge of Englande & fraunce, defensor of the fayth, lorde of Ireland, and in erthe supreme hede vnder Chryste of y^e church of Englande (accordyng to his Graces Iniúcyons & Comawndment) set forth be y^e lorde Thomas Crumwelle lorde . . . Seale, vicegerent to the Kyngs sayd heynes.”

John Bright, the head of the pedigree, and his son Walter, were of St. Mary's Church; and the burial of the former, in 1545, is among the early entries of the parish register.



ST. JAMES'S CHURCH.

St. James's Church is a fine freestone Gothic building, 137 feet long by 69 feet wide, with a chancel 56 feet by 28, an organ, and sittings for two thousand persons. The west end is considered very handsome. The first church erected here was built by Abbot Sampson, in the year 1200. The present structure was far advanced in the year 1500, but not finished till the Reformation, when Edward VI. gave £200 towards its completion. The chancel was rebuilt in 1711. The whole interior was restored, and galleries were erected, in the years 1828-9, at an expense of £2,000; and the painted glass was collected, and formed into one beautiful window at the east end. There are some beautiful monuments in this church.



Among them is one in the south aisle erected to James Reynolds, Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer, who died in 1738; and another to his wife. There were formerly many brass inscriptions and effigies, which, with a quantity of plate on the altars, were taken away and sold in 1644. The altars and chapels were numerous in this church, and also in St. Mary's. The Chapel of Jesus, built about the year 1500, was situated in the porch of St. James, and also Our Lady's Chapel. The parish register of St. James commences in the year 1558. The first entry of the name of Bright is that of Henry, son of Thomas Bright, baptized Sept. 20, 1560. The institution of parish registers is believed to have been in 1501; but they were enjoined to be kept by Cromwell, the king's vicegerent in spiritual affairs in 1538, just after the dissolution of religious houses. The order, however, was not very generally complied with; and, in 1547, Edward VI. issued a second injunction, with little, if any, better effect. In 1555, the registers were ordered by the National Synod; and Queen Elizabeth issued several injunctions to the same effect. From this period (1559) they were generally kept with tolerable regularity.

Thomas Bright, the elder, belonged to this parish; and his children were baptized in this church.

THE ARMS.

The arms of the Brights of Suffolk are described in Burke's "Armory" as follows: "Bright (Bury St. Edmunds, co. Suffolk, granted 1615) sable, a fesse argent between three escallops or. Crest, — a dragon's head gule, vomiting flames of fire proper, collared; and lined or."

There has been some question in regard to the period when this line assumed coat-armor, notwithstanding Burke states that the arms were granted in 1615. The pedigree was entered at the Herald's College in 1664, when the representative of the family gave only his direct ancestors for two generations, without the collaterals. The gentleman who copied it at the Herald's College, and who is familiar with the subject of heraldry, said that the arms were *confirmed*, not granted, in 1615, as given by Burke; showing that they had been in the family long before that period: and, from the charges in the shield, he supposed they were adopted at or about the time of the crusades. There is, however, no positive evidence of a claim to a greater antiquity for the arms than that mentioned.

The escallops denote pilgrimages, or service in the Holy Land: the fesse is emblematic of the military girdle.

The grant or confirmation of the arms in 1615 was made to one of the fourth generation of the family mentioned in the pedigree; viz., Thomas Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, the great-grandson of John. They were also confirmed to Robert Bright, second brother of Thomas, with a crescent on the bend for difference.

Heraldry, a relic of the feudal ages, took its rise in the times of the Holy Wars. It has been cherished in England, where armorial bearings were considered the appendage of a gentleman, and evidence for the respectable position of a family. Though at first assumed at pleasure, they came, in time, under some regulation; and the Herald's College was created in the fifteenth century. The herald's visitations in different parts of the kingdom commenced in the sixteenth century, when those who were esquires and gentlemen had to show by what authority or right they bore coat-armor. At the visitation of Suffolk in 1664, the Brights of Netherhall in

PEDIGREE OF BRIGHT.

PEDIGREE OF BRIGHT.

Compiled from Original Manuscripts; viz., the *Herald's Visitations*, *Deeds*, *Wills*, *Parochial Registers*, &c., and from *Monumental Inscriptions*.



30 對 N 33 10 對 E. =

of the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, county of Suffolk, England, living in the time of Henry VII. Held lands of the monastery by lease from the abbot in 1688. Supposed to be the father of Walter, Roger, and Margaret Bright. The only one of the pedigree not clearly proved. — (See page 17.)

Margaret Elwode, = Roger Bright, =, 1st wife.

2d wife; married of the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Ed., Jan. 28, 1646. After her husband's death, supposed to have mar. William Jarvis, Gent., of Wharfedale, Suff., mentioned by her step-son, Thomas Bright, in his will, Aug. 20, 1687, as his father-in-law. — (p. 22.)

Augustine Bright.

Nicholas Bright.

Mentioned in their uncle Walter Bright's will, Oct. 28, 1650; but not in their mother's will, Feb. 4, 1578. — (p. 27.)

Thomas Bright. Agnes Bright. Margaret Bright.

All mentioned in their grandmother Joan (Rolfe) Bright's will, Feb. 4, 1578, as not then 18 years old. Thomas bur. July 21, 1690. — (p. 27.)

Roger Bright, = Joan, dau. of . . . Rolfe.

of Bury St. Ed., Will dated Feb. 4, 1578; mentioned in proved at Bury St. E., brother Walter's Mar. 26, 1680. — (p. 27.) will, Oct. 28, 1550. — (p. 26.)

Thomas Bright, = Alice Stone mar.

mentioned in his Oct. 16, 1567. 2d husband, Richard Ireland; m. in 1586. — (p. 30.)

Anne Bright, mentioned

in her mother's will; sep. Nov. 19, 1588; m., Aug. 28, 1597 (p. 28); Thomas Whitig. — (p. 30.)

Margaret. Elizabeth. Mary. Frances.

Mentioned in their gr'mother's will, 1578: none 18 years of age. — (p. 28.)

Mary Bright, mentioned

in her mother's will; sep. July 16, 1546; mar., Sept. 30, 1576 (p. 28); Thomas Bailes. — (p. 30.)

William, mentioned in his grandmother's will, 1578. — (p. 28.)

Margaret. Elizabeth. Cranva.

None 18 years old in 1573: mentioned in their grandmother's will. — (p. 28.)

Margaret Bright, mentioned in her brother Walter's will, Oct. 28, 1650, as wife of . . . Page. — (p. 30.)

John. George.

Mentioned in their uncle Walter Bright's will, Oct. 28, 1650. — (p. 31.)

Margaret Bright, mentioned in her mother's will; sep. April 1, 1648; m., Nov. 17, 1689 (p. 28); Richard Collign (Collen). — (p. 30.)

Margaret. Elizabeth. Cranva.

None 18 years old in 1573: mentioned in their grandmother's will. — (p. 28.)

— LINE OF DESCENT —

John Bright, — Alice Walot mar. the elder, of the parish of St. Mary, will dated at Fifeham, July 16, 1564. — (p. 24.)

Robert Bright, — his father's will, 1560; proved at Bury St. Edmund, Sept. 16, 1600. — (p. 33.)

Street His will dated Aug. 5, 1593; proved at the Prerogative Office, London. Buried Aug. 10, 1603. — (p. 31.)

Margaret Bright, — the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmund, will dated at Fifeham, July 16, 1564. — (p. 24.)

Thomas Bright, — Mary Cooke, widow of the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmund, will dated at Fifeham, July 16, 1564. — (p. 24.)

Thomas Bright, — Mary Cooke, widow of the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmund, will dated at Fifeham, July 16, 1564. — (p. 24.)

Margaret Bright, — the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmund, will dated at Fifeham, July 16, 1564. — (p. 24.)

Thomas Bright, — Mary Cooke, widow of the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmund, will dated at Fifeham, July 16, 1564. — (p. 24.)

Thomas Bright, — Mary Cooke, widow of the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmund, will dated at Fifeham, July 16, 1564. — (p. 24.)

Joan Bright, mentioned in her grandfather Walter Bright's will and her mother's will. Married, June 9, 1572. Thomas Osborne. — (p. 33.)

Thomas. — Susan. — Jane. — Alice. — Mentioned in their father John Bright's will. — (p. 33.)

Thomas Bright bur. Nov. 15, 1586. — (p. 25.)

Catherine Bright bap. May 18, 1563, at the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmund. Mentioned in her grandfather's will, Feb. 4, 1578, as her god-daughter. She was, Sept. 1587, Henry Copsey, mentioned in his father-in-law John Bright's will as "Henric Copsey." — (p. 35.)

Walter Bright, mentioned in his grandfather Walter Bright's will, 1560; buried Nov. 4 of that year. — (p. 24.)

Susan Bright bur. May 16, 1573. — (p. 25.)

Alice Bright baptized July 1, 1566, at the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmund. Mentioned in Joan (Rolfe) Bright's will as her god-daughter. She was, April 20, 1580, Nicholas Sharpe, mentioned in his father-in-law John Bright's will, 1593. — (p. 35.)

Mary Bright married, Dec. 16, 1580. Henry Cage. — (p. 34.)

Margaret. — Henry. — Mentioned in their grandfather John Bright's will, 1593. — (p. 34.)

Elizabeth Bright bap. July 27, 1588, at the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmund; buried Aug. 23, 1573. — (p. 25.)

Cicely Bright married, Robert Beaune. — (p. 34.)

Cicely Beaune, mentioned in her grandmother Alice (Walot) Bright's will. — (p. 37.)

Thomas Bright, — Margaret Payton, the elder, of the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmund, will dated at Fifeham, July 16, 1564. — (p. 24.)

Thomas Bright, — Margaret Payton, the elder, of the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmund, will dated at Fifeham, July 16, 1564. — (p. 24.)

Thomas Bright, — Margaret Payton, the elder, of the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmund, will dated at Fifeham, July 16, 1564. — (p. 24.)

Joan Bright mar. Thomas Cage. — (p. 24.)

Anne. — Elizabeth. — Agnes. — Mentioned in their grandfather's will, 1560. — (p. 24.)

Katherine Bright m. Batt. — (p. 24.)

Margaret Kent = Thomas Bright, jun. = Margaret Beton, first wife, mar. of the parish of St. James, Gent., Alderbury, July 11, 1577. Buried Feb 17, 1589. — (p. 66.)

Mary, wife of Thomas Bright, Gent., married to him by Wm. Camden Charnock, Sept. 4, 1623. Perhaps a third wife. — (p. 68.)

Lord of Butters, Hall 14th James I. 1616. Manor: held his first court there, Aug. 6, 1620. Executor of his father's will. Supposed to be the wife of his uncle John and his aunt Alice. Gave legacies to the poor. Buried July 18, 1626. At St. Mary's, Bury St. E. — (p. 64.)

Constance Bright bap. July 17, 1579, at St. James, Bury St. E. — (p. 67.)

Walter Bright, A.M., baptized at St. James's, Bury St. E. Oct. 26, 1582. Mentioned in his gr'father Thos. Bright the elder's will. Was to have succeeded to the Manor of Butters in Thompson, Norfolk, had he lived. He was buried Dec. 9, 1624. — (p. 67.)

Margaret Bright bap. at St. James's, Bury St. E., March 26, 1586. — (p. 67.)

Thomasine Bright bap. at St. James's, Bury St. E., Sept. 8, 1587. — (p. 67.)

Robert Bright, Esq., of the parish of St. James, Bury: after wards of Lord Salisbury, living in London, was buried in 1601. Had three sons, of whom the eldest, Pakenham, was the father of "N. H. H." in 1622. Lord of the Manor of Netherhall in Thurston, co. of Suffolk. Anne came married to him at 2d brother of Thomas, with creases on the hand for difference. Executor of his father's and over her mother's will. Will dated Oct. 1, 1630; proved in the Bishop's Court at Norwich, March 1, 1631. Had large estates in various parishes. Bur. Dec. 24, 1630. at Thurston. — (p. 100.)

Katherine Bright, wife of Robert Bright, buried in parish of St. Mary, Abchurch Lane, London, May 31, 1596, — perhaps a first wife.

(THE NETHERHALL LINE.)

(Resumed on page 2.)

Henry Bright, sen., = Marie Her 2d husb. Wm. Cole. Married at St. James, Sep 20, 1560; mentioned in his father's will 1587. Had lands and houses in various villages, and owned the bridge which stood on the spot now called by the name of "St. Mary's Road" in Bury St. E. He died in 1600. — (p. 262.)

(AMERICAN LINE.)

(Concluded on page G.)

Anne Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E. Oct. 14, 1562; mar. Dec. 2, 1583. Thomas, her father, mentioned in Robt. Bright's will, 1630. (p. 55.)

Katherine Bright bur. at St. James', Bury St. E., Aug. 5, 1568. — (p. 50.)

Mary Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E., June 14, 1568. — (p. 56.)

Jasper Bright = Martha Murell (?), bap. at St. James', Bury, Dec. 6, 1567. Mentioned in the will of his father, mother, and brother. Had an estate in Norton, Suffolk. Bur. at Abchurch Lane, London, Mar. 28, 1609. — (p. 51.)

Thomas Bright supported to the rank of knight of St. Mary, London in 1597. Mentioned in his uncle Robert's will in 1630. — (p. 51.)

Elizabeth Bright (?) bap. at the parish of St. Mary, Abchurch Lane, London, March 16, 1600-1. Buried there, Nov. 18, 1601. — (Appendix.)

Margaret Bright mar. Rev. Robert Rhodes, May 20, 1587. Administered on her husband's estate, Jan. 20, 1591-2. — (p. 54.)

Joan Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E. Aug. 13, 1569. Died when young. — (p. 55.)

Katherine Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E., Jan. 1572. Married, Feb. 2, 1582 (page 56). Deceased her. She is mentioned in her mother's will, 1599. He is mentioned in her mother's will, 1589; and in Robert Bright's will, 1600. — (p. 56.)

Joan Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E., Feb. 26, 1578. Mentioned in her brother Robert's will, 1630 (p. 56). Married Edmund Houghton: mentioned in his mother-in-law's will, 1609. — (p. 56.)

Susan Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E., April 19, 1576. Died young. — (p. 56.)

Susan Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E., April 9, 1576. Died young. — (p. 56.)

Allice Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E., Oct. 2, 1579; buried May 18, 1582. — (p. 56.)

Susan Bright = Sir Nicholas Carey, bap. at St. James', Bury St. E., Sept. 28, 1578. She is mentioned in her father's will, 1587, as not 21 years of age; and in her mother's will, 1599, as Susan Barber. She gave £100 to invest for the poor of Bury St. E. She is mentioned in her brother Robert's will, in 1600, as Lady Carey. She died Dec. 11, 1633, and was buried in church at Bedington, where her monument may be seen. — (p. 56.)

Thomas Carey d. in infancy. (p. 59.)

Susan Carey. (p. 59.)

Captain John Bright, — Mary Style, dau. of Wm. Style, of Little Bricet, co. Sufft., bapt. at St. E. Nov. 10, 1694. — (p. 68.)

Thomas Bright bapt. at St. James's, Bury St. E. Oct. 19, 1696; bur. Oct. 20, 1691. — (p. 69.)

Anne Bright bapt. at St. James's, Bury St. E. Nov. 10, 1694; mar. at Wordwell, Sufft., Jan. 17, 1699. Rev. John Gibbon, D.D., Reet of Wordwell. — (p. 69.)

John, mentioned in the will of his uncle, Edmund Bright, in 1668. — (p. 68.)

Edmund Bright, — Susan Alston, dau. of Bury St. E. bapt. at Wordwell, Sufft., 1680; of Holywell, Row, co. Suffolk, Gent. Will dated Jan. 9, 1685; proved at the Prerogative Court, London, March 7, 1689. Mentioned in his son's, deceased. — (p. 70.)

Edmund Bright(?), of Bury St. E. bapt. died July 19, 1688. Edmund Bright, Mary's, Bury St. E. of Bury, of G. Lamb, A.M., in 1686; presumed to be the same. — (p. 70.)

Susan Bright(?) dau. of Edmund Bright, Gent., baptised at St. Mary's, Bury St. E. Dec. 28, 1686; buried in 1686; presumed to be the same. — (p. 71.)

Thomas Bright bapt. at St. James's, Bury St. E. May 6, 1692; of Middlebury, co. London, in her brother Edmund's will in 1688. — (p. 69.)

Mary Bright bapt. at St. James's, Bury St. E. June 2, 1696. Mentioned in her brother Edmund's will in 1688. — (p. 69.)

William Bright, Esq., of Talmach Hall, bapt. at Bury St. E. Nov. 24, 1681; died May 1687, and was buried in Great Bricet Church. — (p. 80.)

John Bright, of Talmach Hall, bapt. at Bury St. E. Nov. 24, 1681; died May 1687, and was buried in Great Bricet Church. — (p. 80.)

Mary Ravett, 1st wife, — Thomas Bright, Esq., of Bury St. E. bapt. at Bury St. E. Jan. 1, 1680; died Mar. 1, 1680; bur. there, April 9, 1688. — (p. 81.)

Mary Ravett, 1st wife, — Thomas Bright, Esq., of Bury St. E. bapt. at Bury St. E. Jan. 1, 1680; died Mar. 1, 1680; bur. there, April 9, 1688. — (p. 81.)

John Bright, Esq., of Bury St. E. bapt. at Bury St. E. Jan. 1, 1680; died Mar. 1, 1680; bur. there, April 9, 1688. — (p. 81.)

Elizabeth Bright, — Thomas Saller, son and heir of Bishop Hall, of Battisford, Esq., co. Suffolk. — (p. 91.)

Thomas Saller, son and heir of Bishop Hall, of Battisford, Esq., co. Suffolk. — (p. 91.)

Alice Bright baptised at Brandon, April 10, 1686. She married John Westrope, Both living in 1706, and mentioned in her father's will, as the sole heir. — (p. 81.)

Mary Bright baptised at Brandon, Nov. 7, 1681; died Dec. 30, 1686; buried at St. James's, Bury St. E. Married at Norton, Nov. 21, 1682. Samuel Bately, M. P. for Bury St. E. in 1710 and 1711; also Alderman of Bury St. E. They are both mentioned in her father's will, 1708. He d. Jan., 1714, a. p. — (p. 81.)

Sarah Bright bapt. at Offton, Suffolk, Feb. 1, 1684-6; only daughter. She mar. Thomas Dawtre, Esq., of More, co. of Sussex, and of Dodinghurst Place, Essex; Sheriff of Essex in 1682; grandson of Sir Wm. Dawtre, Kt., of Moor House; and descended, through Margaret Hooper, wife of Wm. Dawtre, M. P. for Sussex, from Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor of England in time of Henry VIII. — (p. 84.)

John Saller, mentioned in his father John Bright's will, 1680. — (p. 91.)

Edward Saller, of Battisford, Gent.; died July 24, 1724; married at Battisford, Mar. 7, 1707; a. 35 years buried at Battisford. — (p. 91.)

Thomas Saller, mentioned in his uncle Thomas Bright's will, 1709. — (p. 91.)

.... Saller, dau. and heir, mar. John Lewis, Gent. He died Dec. 7, 1724, aged 83 yrs.; buried at Battisford. — (p. 92.)

(THE TALMACH-HALL LINE.)

(Continued on page E.)

Sarah Bright=Thomas Dawtrey, Esq.

William Dawtrey, of Moor House and Dodinghurst Place, Essex. Sheriff of Essex in 1783; died in 1783, without offspring. His estates went to his nephew, Richard Luther, Esq. — (p. 96.)

Sarah Dawtrey = Edward Luther, of Miles only dau. and co-heir, d. in 1680. — (p. 96.)

Richard Luther, Esq., of Miles, inherited the Dawtrey estates; died Dec. 28, 1767. — (p. 96.)

Charlotte Luther m. Henry Fane, Esq., brother of the eighth Earl of Westmoreland. — (p. 96.)

John Luther, Esq., M.P. 1764; d. 1783; mar. Lavinia Bennett; no issue, and his sisters were co-heirs to the estates. — (p. 96.)

Rebecca Luther m. John Taylor, Esq. — (p. 96.)

William Bright, mentioned in his brother Robert's will, 1683; but not in Thomas's will, 1686; nor in his uncle Thomas Fiske's will, 1686. — (p. 248.)

Robert Bright, of Ipswich, co. Suffolk, grocer. Will dated May 29, 1688; proved July 3, 1688. Not 21 years old in 1662. His father left funds to maintain him at Cambridge. — (p. 246.)

Henry Bright, of Framden, co. Suffolk, Gent. Executor of his brother Robert's will in 1688. Mentioned in his uncle Thomas Fiske's will, 1686; and in his brother Thomas's will, 1686. Henry Bright, of Clifton (will dated Dec. 16, 1714), supposed to be the same. — (p. 251.)

Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, Gent. Common Councilman, 1670; Portman, 1682; and Bailiff of Ipswich, 1686. Mentioned in his uncle Thomas Fiske's will, 1686. His Grace no issue. His will — dated June 17, 1698; proved Feb. 11, 1698-9. — makes Capt. Wm. Bright, of Hull, his principal heir. He was bur. 1693; his wife, May 2, 1693; both at Ipswich, in St. Matthew's Ch. — (p. 252.)

John Bright, mentioned in his brother Robert's will, 1683; mentioned in his uncle Thom. Fiske's will, April 24, 1686, as a distempered man; not mentioned in his brother Thomas's will, 1686. — (p. 239.)

Katherine Bright bap. at Pakenham, Suffolk, married, April 21, 1680, Francis Woodward, — mentioned in his brother-in-law Robert Bright's will, 1683; and in her uncle Thomas Fiske's will, 1686. 1688, her brother Thomas's will speaks of her as a widow residing in London. — (p. 259.)

Martha Bright, mentioned in her brother Robert's will, 1683. Probably died before 1686, as her husband only received a legacy of Thomas Fiske, her uncle. She mar. (p. 260) Robert Nicholas, living at Devizes in Wiltshire, Gent., in 1683; mentioned in Thos. Bright's will.

Two sons, mentioned by their uncle, Thos. Bright, in his will, 1688. — (p. 260.)

Robert Bright, Esq.=Elizabeth

Thomas Bright, Esq. = Agatha Milson, of Netherhall Manor, Thurston, co. Suffolk, and sister of Bodale Milson, of Norton, Esq., St. Mary, Abchurch Lane, London, July 1, 1690 (?). Arms conferred to him by Sir John Borough, July 23, 1641, 17 Charles I. Buried at Thurston, Aug. 8, 1661. Mentioned in his father's will. — (p. 120.)

William Bright, of Great Barton, co. Suff., Gent.; bap. at the parish of St. Mary, Abchurch Lane, Lond., June 11, 1692 (?). His father bequeathed him Barton Place in Bart'n, which he inherited from his father, Thomas. He is mentioned in the will of his brother Henry in 1652. — (p. 231.)

Captain William Bright (?), of Hull. Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, makes his cousin — Capt. William Bright, of Hull — his principal heir. Supposed to have been the son of William, of Great Barton. — (p. 238.)

Henry Bright = Martha Fiske, dau. of Netherhall, at Wm. Fiske, of Norton, co. of Suffolk; bap. towards of New House, Pakenham, there, May 8, 1607; mar. there, June 28, 1628. Mentioned in parish of St. James, Bury St. E., Oct. 14, 1593. Mentioned in son Robert's will. She was sister of Lt.-Col. John Fiske, of Rattlesden, co. Suff. — (p. 238.)

John Bright (?) bap. at parish of St. Mary, Abchurch Lane, Jan. 12, 1594-5; buried there, June 1, 1602. — (See Appendix.)

Thomas Bright, of Netherhall Manor, Esq., born at Thurston, Feb. 28, 1629. Will dated the Intended Kn'ts of the Royal Oak, — May 4, 1713; then of Thorpe Morrell. Buried in Thurston Church, June 8, 1713. He was living in 1700. She Malaga in 1660. — (p. 142.)

Susan Bright bap. at Thurston, Aug. 1681; bur. there, Jan. 1682. — (p. 138.)

Mary Bright bap. at Risby, Sept. 16, 1623; living in 1653; m. — (p. 138.)

Dorothy Bright, executrix of her sister Agatha's will, 1666. — (p. 142.)

Elizabeth Bright, executrix of her sister Agatha's will, 1666; mar. Robert Bonest, of Wills. — (p. 141.)

Borodale Bright, mentioned in Robert's will, 1663; and in Agatha's will, 1666. — (p. 141.)

Robert Bright, of Netherhall. Will dated April 21, 1663; proved at the Prerog. Off., London, June 20, 1666. Speaks of his hawks and goehawks. Mentions his brother Thomas and five sisters. — (p. 138.)

Heigham Bright died of small-pox at Aleppo, Turkey, Oct. 6, 1704; unmarried. — (p. 171.)

Mary Bright bap. at Thurston, July 10, 1667. Her will dated May 21, 1727; proved at Bury St. E., April 12, 1728. Married before 1698, John Risby, of Thorpe Morieux, co. Suff., Esq. He died Jan. 21, 1727 (7-8?), aged 64, and was buried there. Will dated September 21, 1727; proved Feb. 10, 1727-8. No children mentioned. — (p. 169.)

Dorothy Bright, of Pakenham, died unmarried and intestate before 1706. Administration granted to her brother, Thos. Bright, jun., April 23, 1713. — (p. 166.)

Agatha Bright bap. at Thurston, July 10, 1663; d. Dec. 10, 1732, aged 69; bur. in Thurston Ch'h. Dec. 13, 1732. Will dated April 30, 1731; proved at Bury St. E., Jan. 9, 1732. — (p. 166.)

Thomas Bright, = Mary Grigson, dau. of Wm. Grigson, Gent., of Fornett, St. Peter's co. Norfolk; sister and heir of William Grigson, Esq. Married in 1713; died 1690; d. April 27, Sept. 19, 1744; buried in Thurston Church. Will dated Aug. 16, 1743; proved by her daughter, Mrs. Tyrell, Oct. 16, 1744. — (p. 216.)

Sarah Tyrell, born April 6, 1746; died young. — (p. 225.)

Edmund Tyrell, Esq., of Gipping, co. Suffolk, born Nov. 15, 1744. High Sheriff of Suff. in 1774. He sold Netherhall Manor to George Chinery, Gent. He died March 30, 1799, aged 53; unmarried; buried in Stowmarket Church, Suffolk, April 8, 1799. Will dated Aug. 25, 1798; proved in the Prerogative Court, London, July 31, 1799. He devised his estates to his cousin, the Rev. Charles Tyrell, Rector of Thurston, who died in 1811; and his son, Charles Tyrell, Esq., of Plashwood, Haughley, co. of Suffolk, late M.P. in 1835 the representative of the ancient Tyrell family. — (p. 225.)

Edmund Tyrell, Esq., = Mary Bright, of Netherhall Manor, bap. Nov. 15, 1746; only sister and heiress of Thos. Bright. Married in 1743-4 (2d wife); died at Gipping Hall; buried in Stowmarket Church, Sept. 15, 1758. Administration on her estate granted to Robert Sparrow, of Woodbridge, who was appointed guardian of her son, Edmund Tyrell. Her portrait is in possession of Charles Tyrell, Esq.; at Plashwood. — (p. 222.)

Thomas Bright, Esq., of Netherhall Manor, bap. Sept. 20, 1713; died unmarried, Dec. 31, 1786, aged 28; and the Netherhall branch of the Brights became extinct in the male line. He was buried in Thurston Ch'h. — (p. 221.)

Henry Bright, sen. = Marie

Martha Bright mentioned in the will of her brother Thomas 1618, and her sister Mrs. Elizabeth Dell's will, 1657 (p. 271); mar. Elizabeth Dell's will.

Issue.

Dr. William Forth, of London, bap. Sept. 22, 1612. Executor of his aunt Elizabeth Dell's will, 1657; paid her legacies to her brother, Henry Bright, of New England, through Hezekiah Usher, of Boston, in 1639. — (p. 287.)

Mary Forth bap. Oct. 21, 1614.

Abigail Forth bap. May 16, 1620.

Thomas Bright of Ipswich, Gent., bap. at St. James', Bury St. E. N. 28, 1598. Merchant. Will dated April 17, 1618; proved at the Prerogative Office, London, Jan. 26, 1625. — (p. 283.)

Stephen Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E., May 12, 1605; bur. Nov. 21, 1637. — (p. 271.)

Elizabeth Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E. Sept. 17, 1598. Will dated Stratford-le-Bow co. Middlesex, Aug. 6, 1657; proved at the Prerogative Court, London. Gave legacies to her brother, Henry Bright, of New England, and his children. She is mentioned in her brother Thomas's will in 1618. Mar. ; Dell; family unknown; died before his wife; no children mentioned in the widow's will. — (p. 270.)

John Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E., Nov. 20, 1600. Mentioned in his brother Thomas's will, 1618. — (p. 271.)

Samuel Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E., Nov. 24, 1606; buried July 14, 1637. — (p. 272.)

Anne Bright bap. at St. James', Bury St. E., Feb. 8, 1609; probably died young. — (p. 272.)

Henry Bright, jun., = Anne Goldstone, daughter bap. at St. James', of Henry Goldstone, and Bury St. E., Dec. 29, gr. daughter of Rev. William Goldstone, of Beddingfield, co. Suff., bap. at Wickham Skeith, May 16, 1615. Came with her parents to New England; embarked at Ipswich, April, 1634; married in New England the same year. — (p. 279.)

DESCENDANTS IN THE UNITED STATES.

Thurston, and of Talmach Hall in Little Bricet in that county, descendants of Thomas Bright the elder, presented their claims to the arms confirmed in 1615; and the pedigrees they exhibited are entered in the Herald's College record of the visitation of Suffolk in 1664.

(I.) JOHN BRIGHT (BRYGHT).

It has been already stated, that the earliest mention of the Suffolk family, to which the lineage is clearly traced, is in the year 1539; and, by referring to the pedigree, it will be seen that it commences with John Bright. Some uncertainty, however, exists in regard to this individual; there being two persons of this Christian name mentioned in the records as living in Bury St. Edmunds about the same time. It is the only one in the pedigree not perfectly clear and authentic.

The register of St. Mary's parish, to which Walter belonged, and probably his father also, began in about 1539; and that of St. James, the other parish in Bury St. Edmunds, in 1558. The former records the burial of John Bright, June 23, 1545; and in the following year, Aug. 26, 1546, 1 Edward VI., a John Bright was one of fifty-two parishioners (of whom Walter Bright was one), who authorized the churchwardens of St. Mary's to sell the church-plate for the repairs of that church. The one who died in 1545 is presumed to have been the father of Walter, and the head of the family; and the other, if not his brother, may have been his son, the date of whose birth is unknown, but who was married June 16, 1544. There are no records of the baptisms or marriages of John and his children; these having taken place before the establishment of

the parish registers in the churches of Bury St. Edmunds. There are several baptisms and burials of persons of the name of Bright between 1543 and 1554, recorded in St. Mary's register, who may have belonged to this family; though no relationship to this branch has been established. From the absence of parochial registers at the time, and a deficiency in records generally, which a later age furnished, the account of the first two generations of the family is somewhat obscure, very little of their history and genealogy having been gleaned.

The will of Walter Bright, dated Oct. 28, 1550, furnishes some information of a genealogical character; and that of the widow of his brother Roger, Joan (Rolfe) Bright, dated Feb. 4, 1578, affords still more by its numerous legacies to her descendants, adding many new names to the pedigree. No will of John Bright having been found, the obscurity which rests upon his relationship to Walter is not likely to be cleared up: nor is there any information as to his property or position; though Walter, the supposed son, was a man of wealth and consideration. One of the leases of land shows that John was a mercer; a calling which, in those days, often led to wealth. In the first of these documents, dated in the year 1589, his name occurs, for the first time, in the following copy of the lease from the abbot of the monastery:—

"Thys Indentur made the xiiij daye of Marche in the xxxth yer of the Reygn of o' sovreyn lord Kyng Henry the viij Betwen y^e revend ffather in God John Abbott of the mon of Bury Seynt Edmud the pryor & covent of the same place of that oon pte & John Bryght of Bury aforseyd in the Counte of Suff mercer on y^e other pte Witte-
nisseth that the sayde Abbott p'or & Covent have fully & clerly dymysed gu^{ar}antyde & to ferme leaten & by thes p'sents do fully and clerly dymyse g^{ra}unte & to ferme lette unto the sayd John Bryght hys executs & assigns a certeyn shoope w^{ith} thapptenance lying neere the stalls of y^e Bochers in the grett market pteynnyng to the offce of y^e sexten of y^e mon The whyche shoppe ys sett in y^e same Town of Bury in the Grett markett aforseyd betwen a certeyn waye ledynge

from the ffysshmarkett unto y^e gretmarkett on the Est & oon pce^tt of the forseyd of the gret markett upon the West and abutt^e towards the northe upon a seyrteyn Shoppe pteynye to the forseyd Sexten now in the hands of Roger Tassell and towards the Sowthe up on a certeyn entre devydyng the stalls of the Bochers and the forseyd shopps and yt conteynith in lengthe at the sowthe syed & the northe xiiij ffeet by the rood and yt conteynyth in bredd at eyther heds xiiij ffeett & too ffyngers To have & to holde the sayd shooppe w^t thapptenances ther to pteynyg to the sayd John Bryght his executs & assigns fro the fest of Seynt Michell tharchangell next insuyng after the date hereof unto thende & terme of fyfty yers fully endyd & coplete Paying yerely for the sayd shoppe to the forseyd Abbott p^or & Covent to the use of the Sexten of the sayd mon for the tyme beyng teen shelyngs of lawfull money of England by equall porcons at eche half yere Est & Myhellmesse And the forseyd John Bryght at hys owyn pp cost & charge shall suffycyently repare susteyn & maynteyn y^e sayd shoppe all the yers of the sayd leese for the tyme beyng And yf yt happen the sayd fferme of x^s to be behynde inhole or in pte at any of the sayd termys of payment then yt shalbe leafull unto the sayd Abbott p^or & covent ther successors & assigns in to the sayd shoppe to enter & dystreyn & the dystress so takyn to bere awaye leed dryve & to w^thold unto the tyme that the sayd ferme be payde & fully cotentyd And yf yt shall fortune the sayd yerly ferme of x^s or any pte therof to be behynd & not payed by the space of xx^d dayes next aft any of the sayde fests at the whyche yt ought to be payed and aft a resonable request & demaunde by the sayd Abbott p^or & Covent & ther successors made that than yt shalbe lawfull unto the sayd Abbott p^or & covent & ther successors for the tyme beyng into the sayd shoppe for to enter and ther owther ells wher w^t in the hole bownds of the sayd towne of Bury the sayd John Bryght hys heyers executs or assigns to dystreyn by all ther goods & Catalls and the dystress so takyn to bere awaye leede dryve & to w^t hold unto the tyme the forseyde ferme w^t all Costs & damage be payed & fully contentyd more ov the sayd John hys heyers executs & assigns to expell & put out for ev thes psent wryttyngs not w^t stondynge In Wittenesse wherof unto the oon pte of thys Indentur remaynyng in the Custodye of the sayd John Bryght the sayd Abbott p^or & Covent have setto ther covent & comen Sealle and to the other pt of the sayd Indetur remaynyng in the custody of the sayd Abbott p^or & Covent the sayd John Bryght hath putto his Sealle sealed in our Chapter Howse of our monastery aforseyd the daye & yere above sayd."

A John Bryght was witness to the will of Anne Buckenham, of Bury St. Edmunds, dated May 20 of the same year; but, as in the other instance, it is impossible to determine his relationship to Walter, whether he was the father, brother, or son, of the latter. We think it may be assumed, that John, a party to the lease, the one that witnessed the will, and he who died in 1545, were one and the same person, the father of Walter Bright; and that the John Bright connected with the sale of the church-plate in 1546 was the son of Walter.

There was another lease of land given by the abbot of the monastery to John Bright, in the ^{previous} same year, as follows:—

"This Indenture made the xxiiij daye of June in y^e xxxth yere of the Reyngne of our Sovayn Lord Kyng Henry the eyght by y^e grace of God Kyng of Inglond and of Franunce defendour of y^e fayth lord of Ireland and y^e suppm^e hed ov the churche of Inglond Betwene John Abbott of the mon of Bury Seynt Edmund y^e prior and covent of the same place of y^e on ptie and John Bryght of Bury aforesaid in the countie of Suff mcer on y^e oy ptie. Wittnessith y^e y^e said Abbott p^{or} & covent of y^e oone assent content and agrement hath fully and clerely dimised graunted and to ferme letten and by theis psents doth fully and clerely dimise graunte and to ferme lett unto y^e said John Bryght his heyres executors or assignes one close conteynyng by estymacon ij acr called the Fryers yard oy wyse Effemer and one pcell of medowe conteynyng by estimacon iij Rods and a half and y^e foresaid close lyeth betwene the close of George Carewe Esquyre on the Est and Fryers lane on y^e West And y^e abbutts toward the sowth upon y^e comen Ryv and toward y^e north upon y^e Gardeyn pteynyng to y^e offyce of y^e Sexten of y^e mon aforesayd now in y^e hande of Rob Chaterys and a Gardeyn of John Thorpys of Bury aforesaid Taylo^r And a close of Walt Bryght malst And the aforesayd pcell off medowe lyeth betwene y^e blacke dyche and medowys of the Sexten aforesaid toward y^e sowth and towards y^e north upon y^e medowe pteynyng to y^e Sexten aforesaid letten to Thomas Hyghm^e of Bury aforesaid Gentylna And it abbutts towds the west upon y^e waye or entre ledyng from fryerys lane to y^e Sextens medowys and toward y^e Est upon the medowe pteynyng to y^e Sexten nowe in the hands of Georg Carewe Esquyre To have and to hold the foresayd close and pcell of Medowe

w^t all y^e pmysses to y^e foresayd John Bryght his Eyres Executors or assignes frome the fest of seynt Mychaell tharch angell next comyng aft the date of thes psents unto y^e end and tme of xl yerys fully endyd and complete payeng yerely for y^e said close and medowe to y^e said Abbott p^lor and Covent to y^e use of y^e Office of y^e Sexten or their deput^r xvj^e of lawfull money of Ingland by equall porcons at eche half yere Est and Mychaelmas viij^e at eche tme And the foresaid John Bryght his heyres execut^r or assignes all his hole yerys and tme afore sayd well and suffyciently shall repare susteyn and ffense and also all y^e dytches round about y^e close and medowe duryng the foresaid yerys shall scoore and make clene as often as it shalbe nedeful & specyally the common Ryv and in seasonable tyme aft xvij^e Dayes warnyng at his owne prop cost and charge and to the saide John ys Graunted libtie to set setts in y^e close and medowe And he shred y^{em} in seasonable tyme and not to fell y^{em} downe by y^e Ground And if it fortune the sayd fferme of xvj^e to be behynde in part or in the hoole at ony of y^e sayd tmys off paymet before lymtyed Then it shalbe lefull for y^e said Abbot pryor and covent for the tyme beyng by them selff or theyr assyngnes into y^e sayd close and medowe for to entre and dystrayne and the dystresses so takyn to carry or bere awaye to lede to dryve and to w^hold unto y^e tyme y^t y^e sayd ferme be payd and fully content and if it fortune the sayd ferme of xvj^e in hole or in part to be behynd by the space of xxvij^e dayes aft eny of y^e Termys above lymtyed or skoryng of the dytchys Then it shalbe lefull for the sayd Abbott p^lor or coventt for the tyme beyng by y^{em} selff or ther deput^r into y^e sayd close & medow for to entre and ther owy ellys where wⁱⁿ the hole bounds of y^e sayd towne of Bury The sayd John Bryght his eyres executors or assyngnes to dystrayn by all their goods and catalls and the dystresses so takyn to bere awaye cary leede dryve and to w^hold unto the tyme y^e foresaid ferme w^t all costs and damages be payd and fully contet moreov the sayd John Bryght his Eyres Executors or assignes do expelle and put owght forev these psents wrytyngs notwstonding In witnes wherof onto y^e one ptie of this Indenture remaynyng unto y^e sayd John Bryght the sayd Abbott p^lor and covet hath sette y^{em} covent and comen Seale and unto y^e oy^{er} partie remaynyng unto y^e said Abbott prior and covent y^e sayd John Bryght hath setto his Seale the date and yere abovesaid."

In order to replenish his exhausted treasury, Henry VIII. seized the monastic establishments, including that of Bury St. Edmunds; and John, the abbot, surrendered the monas-

tery in November of the same year in which the foregoing leases of land were given to John Bryght. The abbot, reduced to poverty, died in the following year, and was buried in St. Mary's Church.

There has been found no record affording information in regard either to the age of John Bright, the name of his wife, or the date of her marriage and death; but it is presumed that she died previous to the decease of her husband, and was buried in the same churchyard with the preceding generations of his kindred, whose names and history are beyond our reach.

The children of John Bright were Walter, whose second wife was Margaret Elwolde; Roger, who married Joan Rolfe; and Margaret, the wife of — Page.

The foregoing comprises all the gleanings respecting the first generation; but, in entering the wider field of the succeeding ones, we have the promise of a more abundant harvest.

(II.) WALTER BRIGHT.

We begin the account of the second generation with Walter Bright, who was probably the eldest son of John. He was of the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds; and his name is first found in one of the leases of the abbot of the monastery, in the year 1538, already mentioned, wherein he is described as a maltster. He is again met with in 1546, when he is mentioned as one of the fifty-two parishioners, with John Bright of St. Mary's, who authorized the wardens to sell the church-plate for the repairs of the church. The name of his first wife,

the mother of all his children, has not been discovered. His second and last was Margaret Elwolde, of whom nothing is known beyond the record of her marriage in the register of St. Mary's, Jan. 23, 1545; but it is conjectured, that, after the death of her husband, she married William Jervis, Gent., of Whepstead; for Thomas Bright the elder, the son of Walter, whose wife was Margaret Payton, in his will, dated Aug. 20, 1587, appoints William Jervis, of Whepstead, whom he calls his father-in-law, the supervisor of his will; and this matter will be referred to more particularly hereafter.

Of the descendants of Walter Bright, with the exception of Thomas, one of the most important personages in the family, we have no knowledge beyond what is furnished in the pedigree, which extends only to his grandchildren, and the great-grandchildren of one family. The will of Agnes Hals, of Bury, dated Dec. 12, 1554, and witnessed by Edmond Bright, appoints Thomas Cage, her neighbor, supervisor; and mentions her godson, Henry Cage, the son of Robert Cage. It is not unlikely that Edmond Bright and Thomas Cage were the son and son-in-law of Walter; and that Henry Cage was the same who afterwards married Mary Bright, the daughter of John, and grand-daughter of Walter.

As the records will show, Walter Bright was wealthy, and a man of consideration in Bury St. Edmunds. His children were John, Joan, Katherine, Edmund, and Thomas, all married, and leaving descendants. It is presumed that the name is extinct in the male line of John and Edmond; or that their descendants removed, long since, to other counties, as none are remaining in Suffolk. "St. Mary's Register" records the burial of Walter Bright, Jan. 25, 1551.

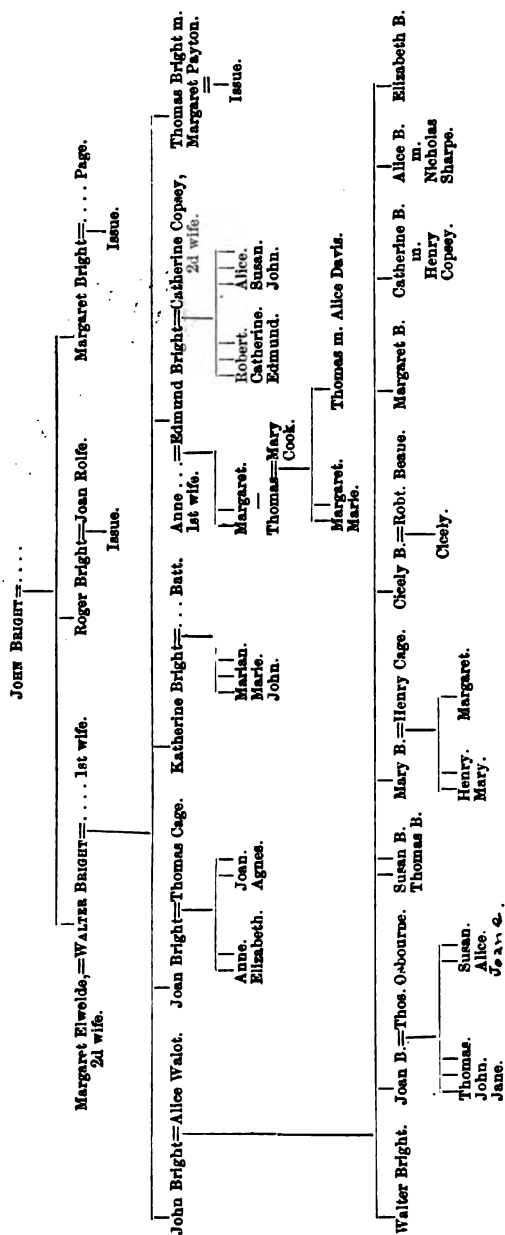
The following is an abstract of the will of Walter Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, proved in the Prerogative Court, London:—

"Walter Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, in the county of Suffolk. Will dated Oct. 28, 1550. Gives to St. Mary's Church in Bury. Wife Margaret to have his tenement where he dwells, for one year; afterwards, son John to have it: she also to have all the property she brought with her. Son John to have a harness for a man, with half a sheaf of arrows. Legacies to Walter and Johan, children of said John. Son Edmund to have a house, &c. Son Thomas to have a close, with appurtenances, in Westgate Street, when he comes out of his apprenticeship. Daughter Johan, and her husband Thomas Cage, and their children Anne, Elizabeth, Joan, and Agnes. His daughter Katherine Batt, and her daughter Maria, and her son John. Brother Roger, and his sons Augustine, Nicholas, and Thomas. Sister Margaret Page, and her sons George and John. Mentions Robert Cage. Legacies in money to all his children and grandchildren, and to the poor. Speaks of his house in College Street. Proved Feb. 6, 1551."

The close in Westgate Street, referred to in the will, which he bequeathes to his son, Thomas Bright, was willed by the latter, Aug. 20, 1587, to his son Thomas, who died in 1626; but, as he left no will, there is no further account of this part of Walter's estate.

Many of the Suffolk family were persons of considerable wealth; especially Thomas, the son of Walter, whose landed estates were in different counties. They also must have owned in the funds, as the executors of many who left wills proved them at the Prerogative Court in London, where the wills of all persons who died possessed of this kind of property were obliged to be presented. For this reason, only abstracts of some of the most important wills have been obtained, on account of the expense of procuring full copies, owing to the extravagant fees demanded in that court. These abstracts, though they undoubtedly embrace the most important facts, may not contain all the information which the will might furnish.

PEDIGREE OF WALTER BRIGHT'S FAMILY.



(II.) ROGER BRIGHT.

There is very little known of this other son of John Bright. His baptism is not recorded. He left no will; and the date of his decease has not been ascertained; but it must have taken place between Oct. 28, 1550, the date of his brother Walter's will, in which he is mentioned, and Feb. 4, 1578, the date of the will of his widow, Joan or Joane (Rolfe) Bright. There was a Roger Bright buried in Great Barton, Dec. 2, 1566, recorded in the parish register of that place, whose will was proved at Bury St. Edmunds, Jan. 15, 1566-7. The name of the widow of this Roger was also Joan, or Johane; and three of his children bore the same Christian names as those of Joan (Rolfe) Bright: but the testator speaks of his father-in-law as Thomas Francke. Great Barton is but two or three miles distant from Bury St. Edmunds, where this family of Brights appears to have been seated, and where some of the other family held possessions at about this period; for Thomas Bright the elder, of Bury St. Edmunds, the nephew of Roger, bequeathed lands in Great Barton by will, Aug. 20, 1587. The family in Great Barton resided there as early as 1563, when the parish register commences, and perhaps long before that time. Some of them are on the record of that year; and the name appears frequently down to 1640, to which time the examination was extended.

It has been supposed that they may have been distantly related to the Brights of Bury St. Edmunds; but there is no satisfactory evidence of any connection with their namesakes of Bury, compared with whom they seem to have been a family of humble pretensions.

There was a Roger Bright buried at Long Melford in Suffolk, Jan. 7, 1564, of whom nothing further is known.

The children of Roger and Joan (Rolfe) Bright were Augustine, Nicholas, Thomas, Annie, Mary, and Margaret. The last four married, and left children: but no branches of them have been traced; and, like some others of the family, they became extinct in the male line, or else removed from the county of Suffolk. The will of Joan (Rolfe) Bright, the widow of Roger, is dated Feb. 4, 1578, and was proved at Bury St. Edmunds, March 26, 1580. To her will, and to that of Roger's brother Walter, dated Oct. 28, 1550, we are indebted for most of the information respecting this branch of the family; but it extends only to Roger's grandchildren. The will of Joan (Rolfe) Bright is as follows:—

"In the name of God Amen I. Joane Brighte of Burie St. Edmonds in the county of Suff and of the Diocesse of Norwyche, widowe, beinge of whole mynde and pfecte remembrance laud and prayse be gyven to almighty god doe make and ordayne and appoynte this my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge utterly revoking and desannullinge all other Willes and testaments giftes and bequeathes whatsoever have been made by me heretofore Fyrst I bequeathe my sowle in the handes of almighty god my pfect redeamer and only alone Savyour throughe whose bloude sheddingge I trust to be wasshed from all my synnes And my bodye to be buried after a christian order. Item I give unto Thomas Bright my Sonne twenty mkes of goode currant money of England whereof twenty nobles to be payed unto him by my Executours immediately after my decease and the other twenty nobles twelmonth after my decease in full satysfaccon of the twenty mkes. Item. I bequeathe unto my sayed sonne Thomas my best fether beade a payer of Lockeram sheetes a woullen Blankett and all such necessarye instrumentes and toales for wax or tallowe Chandlerers Crafte lienge one the chamber over the workhowse to gyve and to sell immediately after my Decease and a payer of Course Canvasse Sheets Item I gyve and bequeathe unto the children of my sayd sonne Thomas Bright that is to say to Thomas his sonne, Agnes and Margaret his Daughters, to every of them in moneye five shillings to be payed to them by the handes of my Executours at the

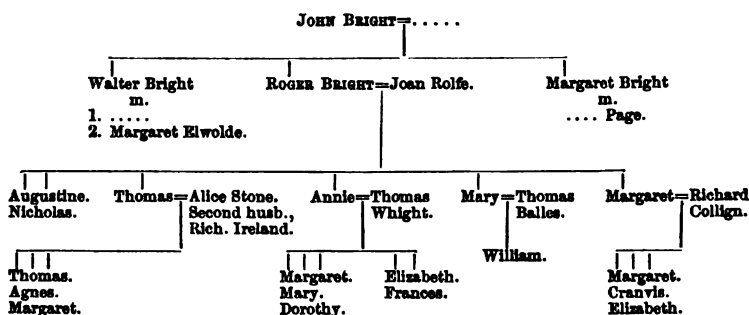
age of eightene yeares or to Thomas Bright there father. And yf any of the said children doe depte there naturall life before the age aforesayed that then the pte or porcon of them so deputed shall remayne to those children then lyvinge. And then if all the sayd children shall dye, then I will that theire pte and porcon shall remaine unto theire father if he shall then be lyvinge. Also I give unto Agnes Bright my god daughter my blacke worsted rounde kyrtell. Item I gyve unto Agnes Whight my daughter six poundes of Currant money of Englande to be paied to her immediately after my decease. Item I give and bequeathe unto the children of Thomas Whight and Ann my daughter, that is to saye, Margaret, Mary, Dorothee, Elizabeth, and Frances, to either of them in money five Shillinges to be payed to every of them at thage of eightene yeares by the hands of my Executor or ells to Thomas Whight there father. And if it shall happen any of the said children to Depte these naturall life before the Daies of payment that then theire porcons to be used as aforesaid. Item I gyve unto Anne Whight my daughter, my biggest Brasse pot one pewter platter a pewter Dishe a posted beadestead in M^r. Jermys chamber, and the whight testor over the bed in the plour, a reade petycoate that was hers, a black Cassock, a reade fresse petycoate, a fether boulster two fether pillowes one woullen blanket one ould coveringe, one ould bedsted, a flocke bed, a flocke boulster, one of my quishions & a candlestycke. Item I gyve unto Dorothy Whighte, my god daughter, my best Cupboarde in the plour, a Deske one the chamber and two ould gownes. Item I bequeathe unto Margery Collyn, my daughter syx poundes of currant money of Englande to be payed by my Executours immediately after my decease. Item I gyve unto the children of Margery Collen, my daughter, that is to say, Margaret, Cranvys, & Elizabeth Collen, to eyther of them fyve shillinges to be payed at the age of eightene yeares or els to Rycharde theyre father, and yf they shall depte before theire age above saied that then theyre porcons to remayne unto theire parentes as aforesayed. Item I gyve unto Margery my daughter a brasse mortar, a pewter platter, a pewter Dyshe, my best fether bed, my frenche gowen unmade, a mattryse, one of my biggest guyssions, & one of my best Candlestyckes. Item I gyve unto Mary Balles my daughter syx poundes of currant money of England to be payed by my Executors immediately after my decease. Item I gyve unto W^m my godsonne in moneye fyve shillings to be payed to him at thage of xviii yeares by myne Executors or els to Thomas his father. And if the said W^m shall depte this lyffe before thage abovesayed that then his pte or

porcon shall remayne unto Thomas Balles his father or to Mary his mother if they shall then be lyvinge. Item I gyve unto Marye my daughter my best red petycoate, one chaffingdishe of latten, three whight Kyrten hanginges in M^r. Jermyns Chamber, a lytle table wth a cupboarde in yt, a pewter platter, a pewter Dishe, a matteryce, a fethere bolster, two fether pillowes and an owlde coveringe, one of my best guysshions and a candlestick. Item I will and bequethe all my lynen not bequethed unto my three daughters, that is to saye, to Amye, Margery, and Marye, to be pted equally amonge them by my executors withowte any disquyetinge. Item I gyve unto my brother Skott tenne shillinges of goode money to be payed wthin one haulf yeare next after my decease. Item I gyve unto Alice his wyffe a vayle wth merkes. Item I give unto my syster Jackesonne fyve shillinges in goode moneye to be payed to her wthin two yeares after my decease. Item I gyve unto Edmonde Inglethorpe thelder and to Margaret his wife, to eyther of them fyve shillinges of goode moneye to be payed wythin two yeares nexte after my decease. Item I give to Edmonde Inglethorpe y^e younger & to Elizabeth his wiffe, to eyther of them, fyve shillings of good money to be paid wthin two yeares next aft^r my decease. Item I give to Joan Inglethorpe the daughter of Edmonde Inglethorpe, thelder, tenne shillinges of goode money to be payed wthin to yeares nexte after my decease, and I give unto the said Joane one fyne sheete. Item I gyve unto my brother John Skottes wife one yearde kerches of holland, and I give unto Marye Skot my brother John his daughter a pewter platter and a pewter sawser. Item I give unto the poore fyve shillinges in good moneye to be given them at the daye of my Buriall. Item I give unto Katherine Bright, and to Alice Bright, my god daughters the children of John Bright, to eyther of them twelve pence. The rest of all my goodes cattalles ymplymentes and howsholde stuff, and the overplus of the money comynge and growinge of my howse and all my debtes to me due or heare after to be due by bill bonde or writinge, I will them to be equally devyded among my fower children that is to saye, Thomas Bright, Anne Whighte, Margery Collen, and Mary Balles, by my Executors whom I ordain and make my fayethfull frendes John Skot Bailif, & Thomas Bright, Drap, to see this my last will and Testament pformed the legacies discharged my debtes payed and my bodye orderly buried. And the remaynder of all my goodes to be equally distributed amonge my forenamed children. And I gyve unto my saied Executors for there paynes vj^s viij^d apece. In Wytness hereof I the saied Johan Bright have sette my marke the fourthe of

February and in the xxi yeare of the reigne of our most gracious sovereigne Ladye Elizabeth by the grace of God of England, Franncce, and Ireland, Queene, Defendour of the faiethe &c. In the presence of me Edmonde Englethorpe, Thomas Balles, and Richard Collen, Thomas Bright, Robert Scotte, Roger Kendall."

John Skottes, noticed in the will, was probably a brother-in-law of the testator ; and sister Jackesonne, a married sister.

(II.) PEDIGREE OF ROGER BRIGHT'S FAMILY.



There was a Thomas Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, whose nuncupative will, of Sept. 6, 1584, was proved there March 12 following. He bequeathed his goods and chattels to his wife Alice ; but there is no mention of children. It is possible that he was the son of the Roger that married Alice Stone, whose children are mentioned in their grandmother's will in 1578, and whose widow married, in 1586, Richard Ireland for her second husband.

(II.) MARGARET BRIGHT.

The only daughter of John Bright, of whom there is any account, was Margaret, mentioned in her brother Walter Bright's will, Oct. 28, 1550, with her children, as sister Mar-

garet Page, and her sons George and John. She is not mentioned in the will of the widow of her brother Roger in 1578; and what is imparted by Walter Bright's will is all the certain information that has been gathered respecting his sister Margaret and her children. Thomas Page, of Thurston, county of Suffolk, whose will was dated Oct. 5, 1546, bequeathed to his wife Margaret all his lands, meadows, and pastures, during her life; after her decease, the same to son George; and the remainder to son John, not twenty-four years of age. He appoints his wife and son George executors. The will was proved Dec. 1, 1546. This, possibly, was the husband of the above Margaret Bright. There are wills of others of the name of Page in Bury, Westle, Ixworth, Iklingham, and Walsham, in Suffolk, between 1535 and 1574; but none of these establish a relationship to this Margaret (Bright) Page.

(III.) JOHN BRIGHT.

This son of Walter Bright, assumed to have been the eldest of his children, was of the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, and has been already referred to as probably the person of that name,—one of the parishioners that authorized the sale of the church-plate in 1546. The first record of him is his marriage with Alice Walot in 1544. He was a clothier, a man of large estates, and lived in College Street; perhaps occupied the property once owned by his father, mentioned in his will, Oct. 28, 1550. John Bright bequeathed this property to his widow for her use during her natural life; then to go to his daughter Mary, the wife of Henry Cage; and to her son Henry, and his heirs, after her decease. He is mentioned in his father's will; also in the will of his brother Thomas,

Aug. 20, 1587; and in the will of his aunt, Joan (Rolfe) Bright, Feb. 4, 1578. He left no male issue; and the pedigree contains all that has been collected of his family, which extends only to his grandchildren. The names of two of his sons-in-law are still common in Suffolk. He was buried in St. Mary's Churchyard, Aug. 10, 1593. His will, dated only five days before his decease, of which there is a copy at Bury St. Edmunds, was proved at the Prerogative Office in London, and is here given as extracted from the Suffolk "Register of Wills" at Bury St. Edmunds:—

"In the name of god Amen the fiftē daie of August in the xxxvth yeare of the reigne of our Soveigne Ladie Elizabeth by the grace of god Quene of Englande France and Irelande defendo^r of the faith &c. and in the yeare of our Lorde god 1593. I John Bright thelder of Bury St^e Edmonde in the countie of Suff. clothier and w^hin the dioces or Norwth beinge of whole mynde and pfecte memorie thanks be to almightie god, do ordeine and make this my laste will and testam^t herbie revokinge and makinge clearlie voide all other wills and testam^t by me heretofore made either by writinge or otherwise, and above all things I do whollie and fullie comende and give my soule to almightie god the father the sonne and the holie ghst having full hope, confidence and trust of pdon and forgiveness of all my synnes and offences in Jesus Christ and by the merit of his passion and resurrection to be one of his electe and my bodie to be buried in xpian buriall where yt shall seme good to my Executrix. And as towchinge and concerning the orderinge and good disposing of all my messuages Landes Tents and hereditam^{ts} goods and chattells. First, I give and bequeath to Alice my wife all and singuler my messuages, houses, lands, Tents, meadowes, pastures & hereditam^{ts} whatsoever as well freeholde as coppie and customarie holde wheresoever they byn sett lyinge or beinge w^hin the countie of Suff. or els where. To have hold and enioye the same messuages and pmisses wth all their apptenances to the said Alice and her assignes duringe her naturall life kepinge the same houses and pmisses in sufficient repacons. And I will that after the decease of the same Alice my wife, my messuage or Tenem^t wth the Lands meaddowes pastures and hereditam^{ts} thereunto belonginge wth their appteunces and all the Lands and Tenem^{ts} wth I have in Felsham in the said countie of Suff. now in thoccupacon of Reve or his

assigne or assignes latelie by me pchased of Abraham Harwell and Thomas Tillott, shall remaine to Jane Osborne my daughter the wife of Thomas Osborne, for terme of her naturall life, kepinge the houses in sufficient repacons. And after y^e decease of the same Joane, I will that the said messuage, Lands Tents and hereditam^s so to her given shall remaine to Thomas Osborne sonne of the same Joane to the heires of his bodie lawfullie begotten. And for default of such issue the same messuage Landes and Tenem^s before given to the said Joane shall remaine to John Osborne one other of the sonnes of the same Joane, and to the heires of his bodie lawfullie begotten. And for default of such issue to such sonne and sonnes as shalbe lawfullie begotten of the bodie of the same Joane, successively one after another and to the heires of the bodies of such sonne and sonnes lawfullie begotten successively one after another as an entaile to such sonne and sonnes. And for default of such issue to remaine to Joane Osborne daughter of the foresaid Joane my daughter and to theires of her bodie lawfullie begotten. And for default of such issue to remaine to Susan Osborne one other of the daughters of the said Joane my daughter and to the heires of her bodie lawfullie begotten. And for defaulte of such issue to remaine to Jane Osborne one other of the daughters of my said daughter Joane and to the heires of her bodie lawfullie begotten, and for defaulte of such issue to remaine to Alice Osborne one other of the daughters of my said daughter Joane, and to the heires of her bodie lawfully begotten. And for defaulte of such issue to remaine to right heires of the said Joane my daughter forever. Item I give and bequeath to the same Joane my daughter the some of £xth of lawfull English monie to be paid to her wthin one yeare next after my decease. Item I give and bequeath to Joane Osborne daughter of my said daughter Joane, Five poulds of lawfull English monie to be paid to her wthin one yeare next after my decease. And to everie of the children wth my said daughter Joane shall have lyvinge at the time of my decease xl^s of lawfull English monie to be delyvered and paid to my said daughter Joane wthin one yeare next after my decease to the use of her said children. And also I will that after the decease of the said Alice my wife, my messuage or Tente wth the houses buildings yards gardines grownds meadowes pastures and hereditam^s wth thapp'tenaces w^{ch} I have in Moncks Eligh in the said county of Suff wch I late purchased of Jefferie Colman and the Cesterne of leade there new sett, and also my messuage wherein I now dwell situate in Bury St Edmond aforesaid in a streete there called and knowne by the name of Colledge Streete wth all the houses

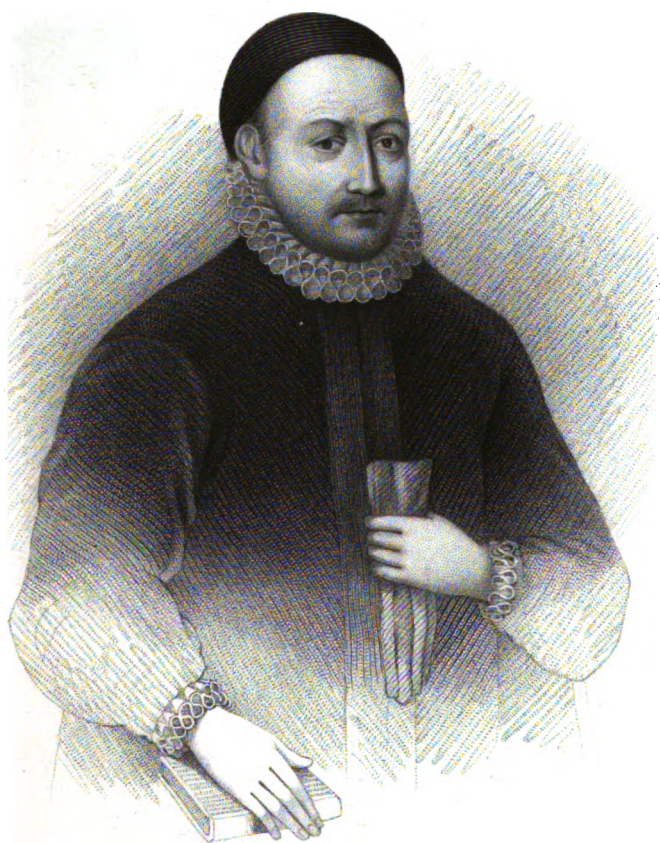
buildings yarges gardines and grownds thereunto adioyninge and belonginge shall remaine to Maria Cage my daughter the wife of Henry Cage for term of her natural life kepinge the houses in sufficient repacons And after her decease I will that the same shall remaine to Henry Cage sonne of the same Marie and to the heires of his bodie lawfullie begotten And for defaulte of such yssue to remaine to such sonne and sonnes as shalbe lawfullie begotten of the bodie of the same Marie successively one after another, and to the heires of the bodie of such sonne and sonnes lawfullie begotten successivelie one after another as an entaile to such sonne and sonnes, And for defaulte of such issue to remaine to Mary Cage daughter of the said Mary and the heires of her body lawfullie begotten, And for want of such issue to remaine to Margarett Cage one other daughter of the said Marie my daughter and to the heires of her bodie lawfullie begotten, And for defaulte of such issue to remaine to the saide Marie my daughter, & to her heires forever. And if my Coppiholde lands and Tent^r before devised to the said Marie my daughter and entayled as is aforesaid cannott by the custom of the mannor or mannors of w^{ch} the same or anie of them ben holden be entayled then my will and meaninge that after the decease of the said Alice my wife, the said Marie my daughter shall have to her and her heires forever all my Coppiholde Lands and Tent^res w^{ch} by the Custome of the mannor whereof the same ben holden cannott be entayled. And also I give and bequeath to the said Marie my daughter £x^{li} of lawfull English monie to be paide unto her w^{thin} one yeare next after my decease. Item I give and bequeath to everie of the children w^{ch} my said daughter Marie shall have at the tyme of my decease x^{li} of lawfull English monie to be delyvered and paide to the same Marie to the use of her said children w^{thin} one yeare nexte after my decease, And I give and bequeath to Cicelie Beane my daughter the wife of Robert Beane £x^{li} of lawfull English monie to be paide unto her w^{thin} one yeare after my decease, And I give and bequeath to everie of the children w^{ch} the same Cicelie shall have at the tyme of my decease xl^l of lawfull English monie to be delyvered and paide to the same Cicelie to the use of the same her children w^{thin} one yeare next after my decease. And also I will that after the decease of Alice my wife the house and grownde thereunto belonginge lyinge and beinge in Bury S^t Edmonde aforesaid in the Streete called church Govel Streete als Crowne Streete w^{ch} I purchased of John Cooke and my closse of meadowe and pasture lyinge in Skurff Land in Bury aforesaid w^{ch} I purchased of Blackman and my two peces of pasture enclosed lyinge in Nowton w^{ch} I purchased of Browne and his wife

shall remaine to Margaret my daughter for terme of her life, And after her decease I will that the said houses meadowes pastures and pmisses so given to the said Margaret shalbe soulede by my Executrix or by the Executors of my Executrix And if my Executrix shall happen to decease wthout makinge anie Executor or Executors Then I will that the same shalbe solde by Nicholas Sharpe and Robert Beane my sonnes in lawe or by the survivor of them or by Thexecutors or Administrators of the survivor of them, And the moneye arisinge and cominge of the sale of the same pmisses so appointed to be solde or of anie pte of them to be equallie devided amongst all my children wth shalbe then lyvinge. And my mynde and will is that Alice my wife shall have the kepinge govern^t and orderinge as well of the said Margaret my daughter duringe her life as of all such houses and grownds as I have before devised to her. And I further will that my said wife shall have the appointm^t who shall have the governm^t and orderinge both of the same Margaret and of the said houses and grownds before to her devised after the decease of my said wife and such pson as my said wife shall appointe shall have the governm^t and orderinge both of the said houses and grownds and of the said Margaret during the life of the same Margaret to thende that she may be well kept used and governed and have thinges necessarie for her as well in sickness as in helth. Item I bequeath to Katheryne Copsy my daughter the wife of Henrie Copsie £x^{lb} of lawfull English monie to be paide unto her wthin one yeare after my decease, And I give and bequeath to everie of the children of wth the said Katheryne shall have at the tyme of my decease X^{la} of lawfull English monie to be delyvered and paide to the same Katheryne to the use of her said children wthin one yeare after my decease. Item I give and bequeath to Alice Sharpe my daughter, the wife of Nicholas Sharpe £x^{lb} of lawfull English monie to be paid to her wthin one yeare after my decease, Neverthelesse my mynde and will is that if the said Nicholas Sharpe shall refuse to make such assurance to my said wife for the yearlie paym^t of viij^{lb} of lawfull English monie to my said wife or her assignes at two severall termes in the yeare to be issewinge and goinge Aut of certaine Lands and Tents in Bradfeild wth I latelie assured to him and his wife as shall be devised and required by my said wife or her lerned Counsell wthin convenient tyme after my decease Then the said Legacie of £x^{lb} before given to the said Alice his wife shalbe voide. And I also give and bequeath to every of the children of the said Alice my daughter wth she shall have at the tyme of my decease xl^o of lawfull English monie to be delyvered and paid to the same

Alice to the use of her saide children wthin one yeare after my decease. And I give and bequeath to the said Alice my wife all such ymplements and stuffe of houshold as I have or use of what kynde nature or qualitie the same ben of, to geve and sell or otherwise to dispose at her will and pleasure. And I will that after my will is pformed by the payment of my debtes and the legacies hereunto given and bequeathed and such other payments as shalbe made and all other things pformed by my Executrix wth shalbe necessarie and requisite in respecte of theexecutinge of this my last will and testament and thought mete by my said Executrix yf anie of my goodes shall remaine There shalbe devided and equallie distributed amongst my children wth shalbe then livinge. Item I give and bequeath to everie of the children of my brother Edmond Bright X^s of lawfull English monie to be paid to them wthin one yeare next after my decease. And of this my prste testam^t and laste will I make and ordeine the said Alice my wife my sole Executrix whome I desyne to see my said last will and testam^t to be well and trulie executed. And Thomas Bright my kinsman the sonne of my brother Thomas my Supervisor of this my laste will and testament And I give him for his paines X^s of lawfull English monie Theas beinge Witnesses Willm Cooke gent. John Jakes George Ser-gent Signm pdcii Johis Bright Signm Johis Jakes."

Alice (Walot) Bright, wife of John Bright, clothier, the date of whose birth has not been found, was married at Bury St. Edmunds, June 16, 1544. Her husband bequeathed to her all his real estate for her use during her natural life. Beyond the record of her marriage, the mention of her in her husband's will, and her own will, there is nothing known of her or her family. It would seem from her will, that after the decease of her husband, whom she survived seven years, she retired to Felsham, a village about eight miles from Bury St. Edmunds, where lands and tenements were bequeathed to her by her husband; and possibly it may have been the residence of her family. We have, however, found no family of the name of Walot in Suffolk.

The following is an abstract of Alice (Walot) Bright's will, proved at Bury St. Edmunds, Sept. 16, 1600:—



thomas bzajt

"Alice Bright, of Felsham, widow, late wife of John Bright, late of Bury St. Edmunds, clothier, will dated July 11, 1600. Legacies to her daughters Johan Osborne, Mary Cage, Cicely Beane, Catherine Copsey, Alice Sharpe, and Margaret Bright. Mentions her granddaughter Cicely, daughter of Cicely Beane. Son-in-law Robert Beane. Speaks of her house in College Street, and of houses and lands left by the will of her late husband to daughter Margaret, over whom she appoints her daughter Joan governess, also executrix of her will. Appoints her kinsman Thomas Bright, son of Thomas Bright deceased, supervisor."

From the provision in her will, as well as that made by her husband in his will for their daughter Margaret, it is inferred that she was of unsound mind. In the abstract of this will, dated seven years after that of her husband, the only son-in-law named is Robert Beane. The wives of the other four were living, and received legacies; but no mention is made of their husbands.

This closes the history and genealogy of the first three generations of the family, except that of Thomas Bright, the elder, of the third generation, son of Walter, and grandson of John, from whom the Brights of Watertown, Mass., are descended.

(III.) THOMAS BRIGHT, THE ELDER.

Thomas Bright (Bryght), the elder, of Bury St. Edmunds, and the only one of the first three generations of the Suffolk family that remains to be noticed, was the son of Walter, and grandson of John Bright. He was doubtless baptized in the Church of St. Mary, to which parish his father belonged; but, as there was at that time no parochial register, the date of his birth has not been ascertained. The will of his father, dated Oct. 28, 1550, mentions him as being in his apprenticeship, when he

was probably between fourteen and twenty-one years of age. He was the grandfather of Henry Bright, jun., who came to New England, and settled in Watertown, Mass. In time, Thomas Bright removed to the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, where probably all of his large family of children were baptized. His occupation was that of a draper. Drapers in those days generally occupied a superior station in society, and were wealthy; and he was no exception, for he acquired great possessions. He also inherited property from his father, and left a large estate at his decease. He held the office of Alderman of Bury St. Edmunds; the alderman at that period being the chief magistrate, having no mayor over him, or assistant alderman. He married, July 27, 1554, Margaret Payton (Peyton, Peiton); and he was buried, Sept. 1, 1587, at the age, probably, of between fifty and sixty years.

He was Lord of the Manor of Brook Hall in Foxearth, county of Essex; and of Butters (Botters, Buttort) Hall in Thompson, county of Norfolk. He owned lands and tenements in Barton, Nowton, and other villages; and tenements in Bury St. Edmunds. He was a liberal benefactor of Bury St. Edmunds; and, after his decease, the corporation of that town, as a token of respect for his memory, procured his portrait, which now hangs in the Guildhall. Beneath the picture, on the same panel, is the following inscription in old English letter, viz.:—

“Thomas Bright sometyme draper of this Towne a worthy Benefactor who gave for the benefit of this towne the inheritance of a portion of Thythes worthe X^{lb} pr annum and an equal part of his goods as much as he gave any of his children, which amounted to ccc^{lb}. 1587.”

By an entry in the town-records of Bury about the year 1600, which mentions the amount paid for copying the portrait of Thomas Bright, it would appear that this portrait was a

copy taken by order of the town-council, and probably from an original in the possession of his family. It is not known what became of the original; and no other portrait of him has been met with. In the inscription under this picture his name is spelled *Bright*, instead of *Bryght*, as it had been written for generations before him, and as he himself always wrote it; but as the copy was probably taken at the time above mentioned, some thirteen years after his death, it is likely that the change in the orthography of the name began about that period; and it has remained unaltered to the present day. This portrait was taken to London in 1852 (permission having been kindly granted by the authorities of Bury St. Edmunds), copied, and returned to the Guildhall. The copy is in possession of the author, at Waltham, Mass. It was also engraved in London; and the likeness is well preserved. It is here presented, with the fac-simile of his signature beneath it.

The following is an abstract of his will:—

“Thomas Bright, the elder, of Bury St. Edmunds. Will dated Aug. 20, 1587. His wife Margaret to have certain property during her lifetime, providing she remains a widow: viz., the manor of Botten in Tomson in the county of Norfolk, with four hundred sheep, together with the tenements called Bees and Brightmeares, in occupation of Canhan and Halleday and others, purchased of William Jermyn; also the manor of Brookhall in Essex, let to George Athew, of Foxearth; also lands and tenements in Bury, Great Barton, Nowton, Fornham St. Martins. After her death, son Thomas to have the Norfolk property, and Walter, son of said Thomas, to succeed and his heirs male; and, for want of male issue, to heirs male of the testator for ever. To son Robert, his property called Barton Place, in Great Barton, which he lately purchased of John Chitham, gent., George Smith, gent., and Thomas Bacon, of Hasset, gent., in occupation of John Clarke. To son Henry, his lands, tenements, and fields, in Barton and in other towns, parishes, or fields adjoining, which he lately purchased of Sir Robert Jermyn, Knight, and George Cooke; also his messuage or tenement where he now dwells, and the tenement where his son Thomas dwells. The shop in Skinner’s Row and Smith’s Row; and

the shop and tavern thereunto adjoining, which he had of Thomas Lacie; the tenement called the Stone House, in Whiting Street, which he lately purchased of Simon Langham; two stables in Skinner's Row, in his own occupation; also his dove-house yard and hop-ground in Friars Lane. To son Jasper, his tenements in Nowton, a tenement and stable, and the house which he lately built in Skinner's Row, and meadow at Babwell Mills. To son Thomas, the close in Westgate Street, which his father Walter gave him by his will; also orchard purchased of Miles Blomfield. To daughter Margaret, wife of Mr. Roodes, £50. To daughter Agnes, wife of Thomas Reade. Daughters Katherine and Susan not twenty-one years of age. Mentions his godson Thomas, son of his brother Edmund. Brother John. Father-in-law Mr. Jervis, of Whepstead, supervisor. Sons Thomas and Robert, executors. Mentions William Osborne."

The will was proved, Sept. 23, 1587, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, London. In the Rolls Chapel, London, are three inquisitions, describing his lands in Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk. It has already been stated in the account of Margaret El~~dwolde~~, the second wife of Walter Bright, the father of Thomas the elder, that, after his death, it is conjectured she married William Jervis, of Whepstead, as Thomas Bright calls him his father-in-law. The will of Richard Jervis, of Whepstead, the father of William, dated in 1532, mentions his son William the principal heir; wife Agnes; daughter Agnes Legate; and nephew Robert Jervis, not twenty-one years of age: but no grandchildren are mentioned. He gave legacies to the churches of Whepstead, Brockley, Christ Church, of Norwich; also to the friars of Babwell to pray for him, and to every godchild. He mentioned property in Bury St. Edmunds, and appointed Agnes, his wife, executrix; and William, his son, overseer. This will was proved Feb. 24, 1548. There was a Sir Robert Jervis, who gave, at some date unknown, seven acres of land at Wickhambrook, for the benefit of the poor of Whepstead, and two other parishes near it, — Whepstead to receive four-ninths of the whole; the revenue recently being

about £8 per annum. We do not, however, know if the above William Jervis was of the same family.

The Simon Langham mentioned in Thomas Bright's will, of whom he purchased the Stone House, was probably his brother-in-law, the husband of his wife's sister, Rose Payton, referred to in her mother's will.

In the records of the corporation of Bury St. Edmunds, it is stated that —

"Thomas Bright, by his will, gave a portion of tithes, payable out of the manor of Brookhall, in the parish of Foxearth in Essex, out of which he appointed 40*s.* yearly towards the repair of the two churches in Bury; 40*s.* yearly towards the relief of the poor; 20*s.* yearly to the prisoners in the jail; and the rest to be employed in such goodly uses as should be thought fit by the feoffees. He also gave a part of his goods, debts, and chattels, as much as he gave to each of his nine children, which amounted to £300, to be employed for a stock for the poor."

With respect to the latter gift, the following entry appears in the "Book of Proceedings of the Feoffment," Oct. 2, 1594, 36 Elizabeth, viz.: —

"For the better performance of the will of T. Bright, it is thought convenient by us now met, that his executrix, with the ordinary of the town, viz., six of either parish, to have the ordering and disposition of the gift and legacy given to the use of the poor by the said last will, according to the true meaning of the same; and that the same twelve persons, or the greater part of them, shall name and appoint to what persons assurance shall be made for the sure payment of the money yet unpaid: and likewise the same twelve persons shall have the ordering and disposing of the money already received; and shall yearly, at the general account for this house, yield their account for the said money and legacy."

On the 2d January (2 James I.), 1604, T. Bright's £300, which had been paid to certain inhabitants, and had been employed for the relief of the poor, were ordered to be lent on bond, made to the governors of the Grammar School for the

better security of the payment thereof. On the 10th September, 1612, after reciting that by the will the £300 were to be bestowed upon such poor inhabitants as should be thought meetest therewith to be relieved by the discreetest inhabitants of the two parishes, the records state that —

“The interest thereof had yearly been bestowed by certain particular persons, inhabitants of said town, in gowns and coats (which yearly profit being raised by way of interest, the same had been holden to be unlawful, and not fit to be continued); and as well for that cause, as also for that the same had been many times already in danger, therefore as well the said inhabitants, and also the commissioners for charitable uses, had thought and directed that the money should be laid out in the purchase of lands, or something whereof some certain yearly revenue might arise.”

The records also state that —

“Whereas the king had lately granted to the alderman and burgesses the almoner's barns and other things, the expenses of which grant had cost £300 and more, but which would in time to come be to the general benefit of the town, therefore the charges laid out about obtaining thereof should be borne out of such things as belonged to the general state and benefit of said town; and nothing was thought or could be found more fit and proper for that use and purpose than to be holpen by the said £300, which had accordingly been paid to John Mallows, the town-clerk. And in order that the poor of the said town might perpetually be relieved with some proportionably yearly revenue, and the £300 raised again, it was agreed that £24 should be laid out yearly, in the month of July, out of the profits of the townlands, for and towards the clothing of the poor, until such time as the feoffees should, out of money to be levied of the yearly revenues of the said lands (which it was hoped would be within the ten years next coming, at the furthest), raise the like sum of £300, and the same £300 bestow in purchasing lands, the rents to be bestowed for the performance of the will of the said Thomas Bright. And it was also agreed, that every year, during so long time as the said provision of clothing should be made out of the revenues of the house, and until the £300 should be raised as aforesaid, the £24, and the clothes to be purchased therewith, should be bestowed upon such poor inhabitants as

from time to time should be thought meetest therewith to be relieved by the discreetest inhabitants of the two parishes of Bury."

The "Book of Evidences" belonging to the feoffment mentions, —

"Allsoe he did give an equall part of his moveable goods, and chattells, equal with any one of his children which was 9. which part of his Personall estate came to in good debts	£5000
Inwards	1200
	<hr/>
	6200
Debts and legacies due by his Will	2600
Soe remaine to be divided	3600
The nynth part Whereof came to	400
But the 10 th part	360
More in desperate debts not accounted	220

All which somes appeareth by an abstract taken out of the books and bonds of Thomas Bryght, Onely there was payed for the pte of the poor 300l. which was to be ymployed for a stock for ev. for the poore which is yearly bestowed in Clothing the poore at Christmas."

Nothing more appears in the records with respect to this money at any subsequent period.

In the "History, Gazetteer, and Directory of Suffolk" (1844), it is stated that the Guildhall feoffment comprises numerous houses, tenements, building-sites, farms, &c., let to about sixty-six tenants, at rents amounting to £2,111 per annum, vested with the feoffees in trust for the public use and benefit of the inhabitants of the town, and for specific charitable purposes under the settlements, donations, and purchases made by the feoffees at different times. Amongst the donations, legacies, &c., are mentioned those of Thomas Bright, the elder, in 1587; also of his son Thomas Bright, jun., 13th February, 1 Charles I. (1625), and his daughter Lady Carew (wife of Sir Nicholas Carew). From the intermixture of property, acquired under so many different sources, it had become impossible to determine what portions ought to be applied specifically. A scheme,

sanctioned by the Court of Chancery, to settle all difficulties and litigation attending it, came into operation in 1843, by which the income was appropriated and divided: viz., yearly sums to the two Churches of St. Mary and St. James, and the Suffolk General Hospital in Bury; an amount distributed in clothing, coats, &c.; and three schools erected and supported, open to the children of parents of all religious denominations. It appears from the foregoing, that the liberal legacies of the family of Thomas Bright the elder, and others, bequeathed nearly three centuries ago, are still faithfully applied for the benefit and relief of the suffering poor, and for other useful purposes, according to the intentions of the donors, and following the letter of their instructions as nearly as circumstances permit. The liberality of the legacies of this family will be better understood when the value of money at that period is considered, which was some eight times greater than at this day. The value was such that legacies of a few shillings, and even pence, were not unusual.

These charities are now so managed, and the funds invested so permanently in real estate, that, in all probability, they will continue for centuries to come to be conscientiously devoted to the good objects contemplated by the generous donors, as they have been for centuries past; thus affording additional evidence how sacred such trusts are regarded in England.

In a majority of the wills of that period, especially of persons of good estates, a liberal provision was made for the poor and for the church, frequently for both, of several towns where the testator held property, or perhaps had at some time resided; and, somewhat earlier in Catholic times, money was often bequeathed to be paid to the priests or friars, to insure suitable prayers for the souls of the departed. It would seem, that, in the disposition of property by will, the fashion, or the prevailing views of duty in regard to it, required a more liberal range in

their charities; embracing not only their nearest but their more distant relatives, and their godchildren and servants, as well as the poor and the church. William Payton, of Risby, father of Margaret Bright, gave legacies, by will, to the poor of ten towns in Suffolk.

(III.) MARGARET PAYTON.

Though Thomas Bright, in his will, calls William Jervis, of Whepstead, who had a daughter Margaret, his father-in-law, still there is sufficient evidence that the wife of Thomas Bright was the daughter of William Payton, of Risby, notwithstanding this discrepancy, so difficult to reconcile, unless on the supposition before alluded to, that William Jervis was his step-father, a term sometimes confounded with that of father-in-law. There is no record in the Whepstead Register of the marriage of Thomas Bright and Margaret Jervis: but a Margaret Jervis was baptized there in 1556; and it has been conjectured that she was the second wife of Thomas: which, however, can hardly be; for in the will of his widow, in 1600, she speaks of the children as if they were her own. Thomas Bright and Margaret Payton were married in the year 1554; and the inquiry suggests itself, whether she was a widow, whose maiden name was Jervis. Guillim's Heraldry states that the arms were granted to Thomas Bright, son of Thomas and *Mary his wife, daughter of Peiton*. In the Chancery Records of the time of Elizabeth, there is the following entry:—

“Adam Paytone; Margaret Bright, widow; Richard Willson, and Margery his wife; Simon Langham, and Rose his wife; Clement Hinds, and Elizabeth his wife; and Richard Hancock, and Sibell his

wife, — plaintiffs. Thomas Hammond, and Anne his wife; Anne Humfrey; James Baxter; John Smithe; and William Warren, — defendants. Claim under a will divers messuages and lands in Risby, Bury St. Edmunds, and Little Saxhame, late the estate of William Payton, deceased, *father of plaintiffs Adam, Margaret, Margery, Rose, Elizabeth, and Sibell.*"

The following is an abstract of the will of William Payton, of Risby, the father of the above-mentioned Margaret Bright, widow. It is dated Sept. 6, 1566, and was proved Oct. 6 of the same year: —

"Mentions his wife Johan. Gives to son Thomas £10, and twenty sheep. To sons Robert, Adam, John, Ralf, and George, each £10, and twenty sheep. To daughters Johan, Rose, Elizabeth, Syball, and Margary, each £6. 13s. 4d., and ten sheep. All the above legacies to be paid at their several ages of twenty-one. To godson William Payton, the younger, 20s. when twenty-one. Legacies to his servants, whom he names. To the poor of three towns (viz., Great Saxham, Little Saxham, and Barrow), 5s. each. To the poor of six towns (viz., Hargrave, Tangham, Lackford, Hempton, Hengrave, and Westly), 3s. and 4d. each. To the poor of Risby, 20s. All the rest of his goods and chattels to his wife Johan, confidently believing that she will honestly bring up the children. Appoints his wife, and his brother Thomas Payton, and John Burrage of Lackford, executors; and his brother-in-law, John Webbe, of Risby, supervisor."

This will, dated twelve years after Margaret's marriage, makes no mention of her; the only daughters named being still under twenty-one years of age. There is no question, however, that Margaret was his daughter; and she may have been previously provided for, perhaps on her marriage. Margaret Bright, in her will, speaks of her brothers Ralf Payton, Adam Peyton, and George Peiton; and of her sisters Rose, Margarey, and deceased sister Sybil. All this shows conclusively that the wife of Thomas Bright, the elder, was Margaret, the daughter of William Payton, of Risby. We are unable to explain how Mr. Jervis, of Whepstead, was called his father-in-

law, in any other manner than the one we have suggested. Thomas Payton, of Thurston, Suffolk, widower, whose will was dated July 5, 1565, and proved June 17, 1566, was probably the father or the brother of this William Payton; one of his executors being John Webbe, of Risby, who was also executor of William Payton's will. The abstract of this will of Thomas Payton mentions seven children, but specifies only the name of his son William. His death must have taken place but a few months before that of the William Payton, of Risby, who was supposed to be the son referred to in his will. The nuncupative will of Adam Payton, of Bury St. Edmunds, was proved in 1590. Thomas Paton, of Elmsett, whose will was dated March 24, 1525-6; Rose Paton, widow, will dated in 1520; and William Paton, of Thurston, will dated Aug. 20, 1568, — may have been related to this family, though their names are spelled somewhat differently.

Margaret (Payton) Bright survived her husband some thirteen years. At the date of her will, she was residing in London, probably with her son Robert Bright, who was afterwards of Netherhall Manor in Thurston, Suffolk, but at that time living in London. Her will is dated Nov. 20, 1599, and was proved in the Prerogative Court at London, March, 1600.

The following is an abstract of her will : —

“ Margaret Bright, of London, widow, gives to her sons Robert, Henry, and Jasper, £100 each. To her daughters Anne Read, Catherine Barber, Joan Houghton, and Susan Barker, £100 each. Gives to the children of sons Thomas, Robert, and Henry, and the children of Jasper, if he should have any. Mentions brothers Ralf Payton, Adam Peyton, and George Peiton; sisters Reynner, and Rose Langham; late sister Sibil Hancock, deceased; sister Margery Wilson. To the poor of the parishes of St. James and St. Mary in Bury St. Edmunds. To the poor of Tomson in Norfolk. To the poor of Barton in Suffolk. To the poor of — in Suffolk. To the poor of Risbie in Suffolk. Twenty pounds to be added to each of the legacies to her children, provided sufficient remains after all the other legacies

are paid. Appoints her sons-in-law, Bennet Barker and Edmund Houghton, executors; and her son Robert Bright, salter, overseer."

There is evidently a mistake in this abstract respecting the names of two of her daughters. Catherine Barber is unquestionably Catherine Barker, and Susan Barker is Susan Barber. In the parish register of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, there is the record of the marriage of Bennet Barker and Katherine Bright, Feb. 2, 1592. In Bury St. Edmunds there is no record of that of Susan Bright and — Barber, who were probably married elsewhere. There being no reference in the will of Margaret Bright to her daughter Margaret, she had probably deceased. As the widow resided in London at the date of her will, which was proved within a few months after, it is supposed that she died and was buried in that city. The wills of Thomas Bright, the elder, and Margaret, are among the most important of that family: and it is a matter of regret that only abstracts of them have been obtained from the Prerogative Office; for, his estates being large, his will, especially, must have been voluminous. And though the brief abstracts furnished may give the principal facts in regard to the disposition of his property, a copy of the entire document might add to our knowledge of the family, or clear up some doubtful points; while a copy of the will of his wife would enable us to correct evident errors in the abstract, some of which, in regard to names, have already been noticed.

The original wills proved at London are not always to be found in the Prerogative Office. That of Thomas Bright, the elder, with the inventory, has been removed. Perhaps both were taken away by the executors, as was common in those days. Inventories are not copied into the books; and nothing can be found at the Will Office respecting it.

(IV.) THE CHILDREN OF THOMAS BRIGHT,
THE ELDER.

Thomas Bright, the elder, and Margaret Payton, his wife, had fifteen children ; all baptized, it is believed, at St. James's, Bury St. Edmunds : but we have no record of the baptism of some of the eldest. Their names and the order of their births are believed to be as follows : —

1. Thomas, date of birth unknown, of Bury St. Edmunds. His son John bought Talmach Hall, and settled there.
2. Robert, " " " of London, afterwards of Netherhall Manor.
3. Katherine, " " " Buried at St. James's, Aug. 15, 1563. Unmarried.
4. Henry, baptized Sept. 20, 1560. Died in Bury St. Edmunds in 1609. The father of Henry, who came to New England in 1630.
5. Anne, " Oct. 14, 1562. Married, Dec. 2, 1583, Thomas Reade.
6. Margaret, date of birth unknown. Married, May 20, 1587, Rev. Robert Roodes.
7. Mary, baptized June 14, 1566. Nothing further ascertained.
8. Jasper, " Dec. 6, 1567. Married and died after 1600.
9. Joan, " Aug. 18, 1569. Died young.
10. Katherine, " Jan. 5, 1572. Married, Feb. 12, 1592, Bennet Barker.
11. Joan, " Feb. 26, 1573. Married Edmund Houghton.
12. Susan, " April 19, 1575. Died young.
13. Susan, " April 9, 1576. Died young.
14. Alice, " Oct. 2, 1579? Buried May 13, 1582.
15. Susan, " Sept. 28, 1579. Married, first, — Barber ; second husband, Sir Nicholas Carew, alias Throckmorton, Knt., of Bedington, county of Surrey, his second wife.

The foregoing comprises all our gleanings of the history of Thomas Bright, the elder. Having finished what we had to

offer in relation to the first three generations of the Brights of Suffolk, an account of whom we have given in the order of their succession, we propose to proceed in a somewhat different manner with the subsequent generations that branch out in several lines from Thomas Bright, the elder. The collateral branches of the first three generations having either run out in the male line, removed from Suffolk, or in these researches escaped observation, Thomas Bright, the elder, the last of the name of those three generations, becomes the head of the succeeding ones. Of his numerous family of children, there were four sons, of whom the fourth and youngest, Jasper, disappears in his only son Thomas, as far as can be discovered; leaving the three eldest, from whom descended three lines or branches of the Bright family: namely, first, Thomas Bright, jun., the father of John Bright, of Talmach-Hall manor in Little Bricet; second, Robert Bright, the first of the family of the manor of Netherhall in Thurston; and, third, Henry Bright, sen., of Bury St. Edmunds, — all of the county of Suffolk; the latter being the father of Henry Bright, jun., of New England, the progenitor of the American branch of the family, and the only one, as far as has been ascertained, that is not extinct in the male line. These branches will be treated separately, beginning with Thomas Bright, jun.; and each line will be completed by itself, closing with that of Henry Bright, sen. Before commencing the history and genealogy of these three branches, — known as the Talmach Hall, the Netherhall, and the direct line of Henry Bright, from the last of which those of the name in Watertown and Waltham, Mass., claim descent, — a more particular account will be given of the other children of Thomas Bright, the elder.

Of the first KATHERINE BRIGHT, oldest daughter of Thomas Bright, the elder, the only record we have is in the register

of St. James, which mentions her burial, Aug. 5, 1563. Her age is not given ; but she died young.

JASPER BRIGHT, the fourth son, was baptized in the same parish, Dec. 6, 1567. He is mentioned in his father's will, Aug. 20, 1587. He gave him his tenements in Nowton,—a small village two miles from Bury ; also a tenement and stable ; the house he had lately built in Skinner's Row, Bury St. Edmunds ; and a meadow at Babwell Mills. His mother, Margaret (Payton) Bright, by her will in 1599, bequeathed to him £100. His brother, Robert Bright, of Netherhall, by will in 1630, gives to Thomas, the son of Jasper, £10. Edmund Bright, of Holywell Row in Mildenhall, county of Suffolk, a son of his brother, Thomas Bright, jun., left a legacy, in his will in 1658, to his cousin Thomas, who may have been the son of Jasper ; though possibly the bequest was made to Thomas, his cousin, of Netherhall, the son of Robert Bright. It could not have been his nephew, the son of John Bright, of Talmach Hall,—the term "cousin" being sometimes applied to nephews,—as the nephew is also mentioned in the will. It is conjectured that Jasper Bright resided in London, and was the person referred to in an entry in the parish register of St. Dunstan, Stepney, county of Middlesex, as follows : "Married 1596, Sept. 21, Jasper Bright, of St. Botolphs-by-Dowgate, to Martha Marsh, of Great All-Hallows in Temmes Street, London, by license." An entry in the parish register of St. Mary, Bothaw, London, kept in St. Swithin Church, Cannon Street, refers probably to his son. It reads as follows : "1597, baptized Thomas, son of Jasper Bright, salter." This opinion is strengthened by the circumstance, that his brother Robert was a salter also, and that he lived at the same time in London. It is uncertain if the term "salter" refers to his occupation, or to his being a member of the Salters' Company,

one of the principal livery companies of London. It would, however, appear by the will of Margaret (Payton) Bright in 1599, of which we have but a very brief, and in some respects an incorrect, abstract, that her son Jasper had no children at that date, as she bequeathes a legacy "to the children of Jasper, if he should have any," — implying that he was married, but had no children. This was some two years after the baptism of Thomas, a son of Jasper Bright. It is very probable that the child baptized in 1597 was the son of this Jasper; that he died before the date of the grandmother's will; and that Thomas, the son of Jasper, mentioned in Robert's will in 1630, was a second son of the same name, born after the year 1599.

An original letter in our possession, from Thomas Bright of Netherhall, addressed to his son Thomas in London, says, "I hope you gave my cussen Tho: Bright," &c. The letter is without date; but circumstances show it to have been written as early as the year 1650. It is a question if this cousin Thomas was the son of Jasper, or of Thomas Bright, jun., baptized May 5, 1602.

This comprises all the information obtained in respect to Jasper and his son Thomas; there being no allusion to either of them in any other will of the family. It is possible that one of the Suffolk family, named Thomas, came to New England between the years 1630 and 1640, — perhaps the son of Jasper; and that he settled in Watertown, Mass., where his cousin, Henry Bright, jun., resided. If the Thomas Bright living in Watertown previous to the year 1640 was the son of Jasper, it is evident that he did not come with his cousin, who was there, or certainly in Charlestown, as early as 1630: for the will of his uncle Robert, who left Jasper a legacy, dated Oct. 1 of that year, makes no allusion to his being abroad; and it may be assumed that he was at that time in England.

A Thomas Bright, of Watertown, Mass., sold, Dec. 17, 1640, to William Rainborow, a house and ten acres of land for £60, which he had purchased of Thomas Feake. His name appears in the records of Watertown previous, but not subsequent, to this sale of the house and lot. It has been surmised that he was the "*Mr. Bright*" mentioned in the early records of Salem and Hampton, Mass.; namely, "Hampton, 30, 4, 1640, a house and lot granted to *Mr. Bright*." The records of Salem, county of Norfolk, 29th October, 1642, mention a house and lot between Abraham Drake's lot and "what was *Mr. Bright's*." It is thought that this *Mr. Bright* did not go to Hampton to reside; and it is uncertain if he lived in Salem, or what became of him. His Christian name is not given in either record: but the prefix of *Mr.* would show that he was of the gentry; and, if from Suffolk, he must have belonged to the family of Henry Bright, jun., the only family of the name in that county, if not in all England, then entitled to be called *Mr.*,—a distinction, which, in those early days, was conferred only on those entitled to it even in New England, but which in time came to be used indiscriminately. Unless the *Mr. Bright* of Hampton and Salem was Henry Bright of Watertown, of which there is no evidence, he was probably of the same family of Suffolk,—an opinion concurred in by very good authority in such matters.

The pedigree shows that the four sons of Thomas Bright, the elder, had each a son named Thomas, whose ages did not widely differ; three of them living in 1630, and two in 1658. They were of middle age when Thomas Bright appeared in Watertown, between 1630 and 1640; and it is not improbable that one of these may have accompanied or followed his cousin Henry to Watertown. Thomas, the son of Robert, whose age is not given, was probably born about 1590: he married before 1630 (it is believed as early as 1622); and,

succeeding his father to the Netherhall estate, it is not likely that he came to New England. Thomas, the son of Thomas, jun. (baptized May 5, 1602), is mentioned in the will of his brother Edmund, Jan. 9, 1658, and was doubtless then in England. Thomas, the son of Henry Bright, sen., lived in Ipswich; and his will was proved Jan. 26, 1625, — four years before the settlement of Watertown. There remains, therefore, Thomas, the son of Jasper, who disappears from any record after 1630; and is the one most likely to have emigrated, if either came to New England. There were also Thomas, son of Thomas, and his wife Mary Cook, who died in 1631; and Thomas, son of Edmund, mentioned in Robert's will, 1630. There have been residing in Massachusetts, from nearly the first settlement at Boston, persons of the name of Bright, whose lineage has not been traced to the parent stock in England, or even to their Anglo-American ancestors; and, from what has been stated in relation to those named Thomas of Bury St. Edmunds, the Thomas of Watertown, and the *Mr.* Bright of Hampton and Salem, it is possible that there are more representatives of the Suffolk family in America than had been supposed, not descended from "two brothers who came over," — the very common tradition in New-England families, — but, in this instance, from two cousins. Nothing further can be offered, either of tradition or record, to establish a relationship between Thomas and Henry Bright, jun., of Watertown; no family papers or documents of the latter, except his will, being known to exist, and even the early records of the church of which he was an officer having been lost.

MARGARET BRIGHT. — The earliest information of this daughter of Thomas, the elder, is her marriage, May 20, 1587, to the Rev. Robert Roodes, just three months previous to the

date of the will of her father, who gave to "daughter Margaret, wife of Mr. Roodes, £50." We are ignorant of his age, family, and residence, and also of the date of his decease, which took place within four years after his marriage; his estate having been administered upon by his widow, Jan. 26, 1591. Her mother's will, in 1599, does not name her; and we presume that she had already died, or she would have been remembered in the will with the other daughters. There is no mention of her in any other will; and it is supposed she left no issue.

ANNE BRIGHT was baptized Oct. 14, 1562, and married Thomas Reade, Dec. 2, 1583. Her father speaks of her in his will as Agnes, wife of Thomas Reade; and her mother, in her will in 1599, calls her Anne Reade, the last reference made to her that we have seen. Of the age, profession, or family, of her husband, nothing has been found. Robert Bright, the brother of his wife, in his will, Oct. 1, 1630, gives "Thomas Reade, now living in Bury, the some of twenty shillings a yeare," but does not allude to his wife; and it is concluded that she was dead. We do not learn that she left issue; but none of the wills in which the parents are mentioned speak of their children.

Five of these children — viz., MARY, JOAN (the first of that name), SUSAN (the first and second of the name), and ALICE, before mentioned in the list of the children of Thomas Bright, the elder — died young.

KATHERINE, the second daughter of that name, was baptized Jan. 5, 1572, and married, Feb. 12, 1592, Bennet Barker. Her baptism and marriage are recorded in the parish register of St. James. Her father mentions her, in his will in 1587, as not

twenty-one years of age. Her mother Margaret left her by will £100, and appointed her husband one of her executors. Robert Bright, her brother, speaks of Bennet Barker, in his will in 1630, as a trustee for real estate for the use of Robert Bright's two sons; referring to an indenture dated March 1, 1621. He also mentions his sister Barker, to whom he left a legacy; but there are no children of Katherine alluded to in any will.

JOAN BRIGHT, the second daughter of that name, baptized Feb. 26, 1573, married Edmund Houghton, whose family, occupation, and residence have not been discovered. We do not find her mentioned in the abstract of her father's will in 1587, when she was fourteen years of age; but her mother, in her will, bequeathed her £100, and appointed her husband one of her executors. Her marriage is not recorded in Bury St. Edmunds; and the date of it, or where it took place, has not been found.

Her brother Robert gave her, by his will in 1630, £5, and also the bed and furniture "she lieth upon, and soe to remaine wth her and to keep her chamber;" from which it would seem that she was residing with him. He does not mention the husband, who was probably deceased; but *John* Houghton, perhaps a brother, is spoken of as a trustee with his brother-in-law Bennet Barker. Possibly "*John*," instead of Edmund, is an error in the transcript of the will. There is no record of any children; and nothing further is known respecting her or her husband.

SUSAN BRIGHT, the youngest child of Thomas, the elder, was baptized at the parish of St. James, in Bury St. Edmunds, Sept. 28, 1579; and our next information respecting her is in her father's will, dated Aug. 20, 1587, where he mentions her

as not twenty-one years of age. We learn nothing further until after her marriage, when, at the age of twenty years, the will of her mother, in 1599, speaks of her as Susan Barker, — evidently a mistake for Barber, or Butler, as her sister is called Katherine Barber, who was the wife of Bennet Barker. The baptismal name of Susan's husband, his family, the date of his marriage, decease, and age, are not given; and we have no record of any children. The name of Barber was common in Suffolk, and one family were entitled to coat-armor; but the name, as connected with the Brights, is found only in this abstract of the mother's will. There are no other accounts of Susan until after her second marriage, when she is called Lady Carew. It is presumed that she was married in London. Her father died in 1587, when she was eight years old. Her mother, who inherited Butters Hall in Thompson in Norfolk, held her first court at that manor in 1590, though it is not certain that she resided there. It is supposed she was living in Bury St. Edmunds with Joan and Susan, the two daughters under age, in 1592, when Katherine was married in that place. She was in London at the date of her will in 1599, and probably residing with her son Robert, who was there as early as 1593, having possibly gone with her daughter Susan some years before her death, and where Susan was probably married.

After the death of Barber, or Butler, her first husband, she married Sir Nicholas Carew, Knt., of Bedington, county of Surrey. The herald's visitation of Surrey gives the last wife of Sir Nicholas as the relict of Butler, merchant, of London, and daughter of — Bright, of Suffolk. His first wife was Maria, daughter of Sir George More, of Losely. His sister, Elizabeth Carew, was the wife of Sir Walter Raleigh.

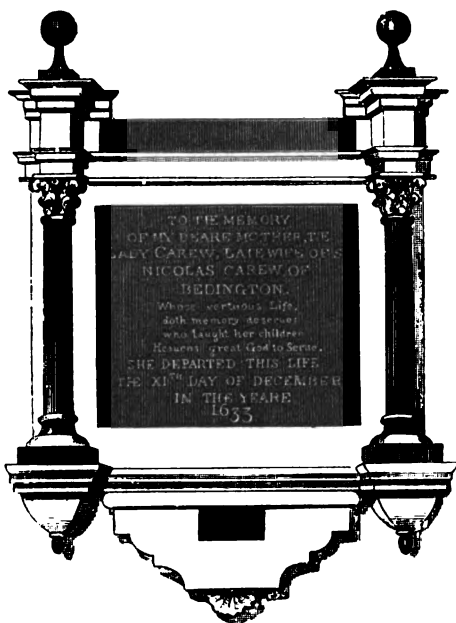
Butler may have been a second husband of Susan Bright; but this is more likely to be an error in the record, and Barber and Butler are probably the same person. The date of her last

marriage is not known ; but it took place before the herald's visitation in 1623. Her brother, Robert Bright, afterwards of Netherhall, in his will, dated in 1630, gave "to my sister, the Lady Carew, £5." He at the same time mentions his sister Barker. The "Guide to Bury St. Edmunds" (1836), in its notice of the charities of Bury, and of the benefactors to the Guildhall Feoffment, says, "The Lady *Carey*, daughter of Thomas Bright, gave £100 for the purchasing of lands to the yearly value of £5, which was to be equally distributed to five poor widows." The mistake of *Carey* for Carew is repeated in the Suffolk Directory of 1844, copied perhaps, in both cases, from Gillingwater's "History of St. Edmundsbury," 1804, which mentions the gift of £100 by Dame Carey, daughter of Thomas Bright. The Directory further states, that the £100 she bequeathed were laid out, in 1636, in the purchase of a tenement and land called Jekes, in Hepworth. Our information respecting this daughter of Thomas Bright, the elder, is very slight ; and, except the fact that she became the wife of Sir Nicholas Carew, we have no particulars of her history from the year 1599, when she was mentioned in her mother's will, until more than thirty years afterwards, when, in 1630, her brother, Robert Bright of Netherhall, left her a small legacy. Two children of this wife of Sir Nicholas are mentioned in the pedigree, — namely, a son, named Thomas, who died in infancy ; and a daughter, Susan, of whom we have no further information. It is probable that an examination of the parish records of Bedington would throw some light on her history ; and researches by one connected with the church have been promised, but not yet received.

Lady Susan Carew died at Bedington (Beddington), in the county of Surrey, in 1633, and was buried in the church, where her mural monument may be seen in the aisle of the south side, which is here presented.

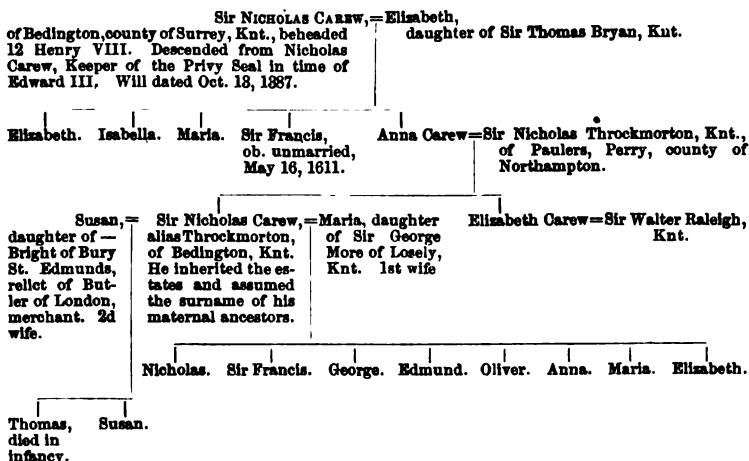
We infer from the inscription on the monument, that other children than Susan survived to mature age, and shared with her the duty of erecting this token of respect to the memory of their parent.

The herald's visitation of Surrey in 1623 gives a long pedigree of the Carews and Throckmortons from about the time of William the Conqueror, of which the following is a portion : —



MONUMENT OF LADY CAREW.

PEDIGREE OF CAREW (CAREWE).



The manor of Bedington, long in the Carew family, continued in their possession till the reign of Henry VIII. ; when, on the attainder of Sir Nicholas Carew in 1539, his estates were seized into the hands of the crown. Queen Mary, in the first year of her reign, granted it to Sir Francis Carew ; and the estate has since continued in the family.

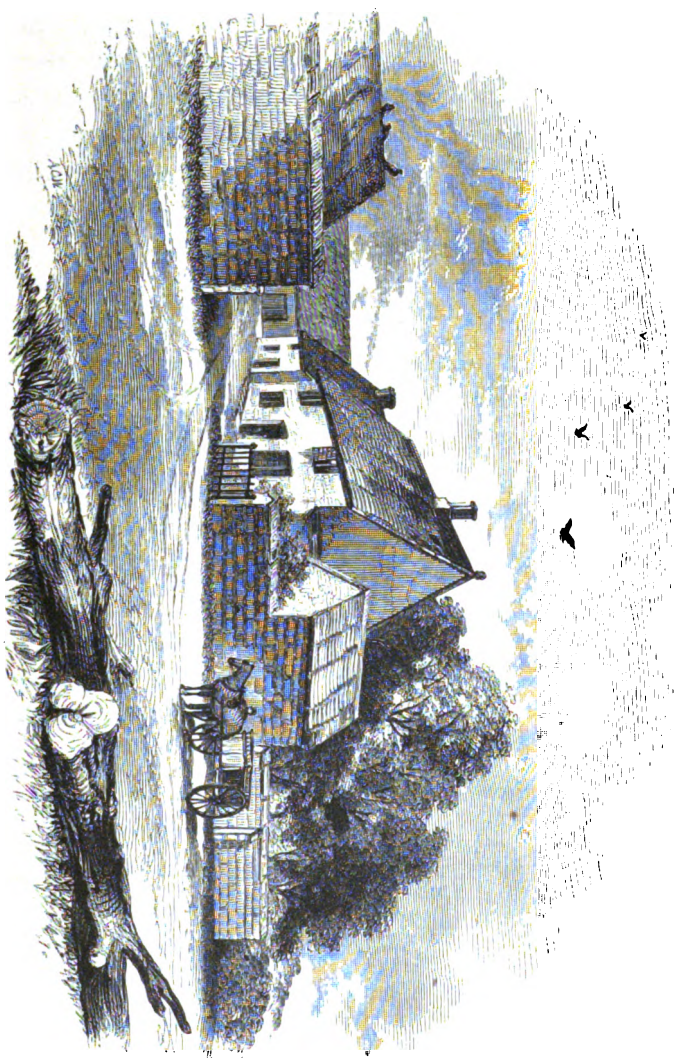
(III.) THE MANORS OR ESTATES OF T. BRIGHT, THE ELDER.

Of Butters (Botters, Buttort) Hall, in Thompson (Tomson), county of Norfolk, one of the estates of Thomas Bright, the elder, there is some account in Bloomfield's "History of the County of Norfolk." It states, that,—

"In 1429, William Phelip, Knt., John Edmund, of Cranworth, Esq., and Margaret his wife, conveyed it to Richard . . . in trust ; and, in 1468, Sir John Spring died lord, and William, his son, succeeded. In 1571, Ambrose Jermyn sold it to Lionel Talmach. In 1586, Thomas Bright, sen., settled it on Robert and Henry, his sons, after his death. In 1660, William le Hunt was lord. In 1673, John Cage, of Camberwell in Surrey, conveyed it to Thomas Grundy, of Westminster, who left it to John, his brother ; and now (1805) it belongs to Mr. Underwood, of London."

This account is slightly erroneous in what relates to the Brights ; for a reference to the will of Thomas Bright, the elder, will show, that, in 1587, he settled this property on his wife Margaret during her life. After her death, his son Thomas was to have it ; and Walter, son of Thomas, was to succeed. Margaret Bright held her first court for this manor, Aug. 14, 1590 ; and her son Thomas, Aug. 6, 1620. Walter Bright, A.M., his son, who was to succeed, died in 1624, about two

BUTTER'S HALL, THOMPSON, NORFOLK.



years before his father ; and Capt. John Bright, the half-brother of Walter, succeeded to this estate, which he sold, and he purchased, for his residence, Talmach Hall. The time when Butters-Hall manor went out of the possession of the family is not stated.

A manor was a landed property held by a lord or great personage, who generally occupied a portion of it, and leased the remainder to a tenantry for services or stipulated rents ; and this was the origin of copyhold estates, held by copy of the roll of the court of the manor. There have been no manors with their franchises granted since Edward III. The owner of a manor was privileged to hold there a court, called a "court-baron," which had jurisdiction of misdemeanors and nuisances within the manor, and of disputes between the tenantry in relation to property.

We suppose that all manors were originally granted to lords and great personages, and exclusively held by them. After the Conquest, William bestowed on his followers more than six hundred manors in Suffolk alone ; but they were not, in general, long held in possession by their descendants. The great barons were proprietors of most of the soil ; but, after the abolition of the feudal system, much of this property gradually came into the hands of the middle classes, having been purchased by men whose wealth, like that of some of the Brights, was acquired in peaceful pursuits, or in trade and manufactures. There are now some thousands of freeholders and many copyholders in Suffolk.

In distributing the manors of Suffolk, the Conqueror was exceedingly liberal to a few of his followers ; giving to one of his favorites more than two hundred, and to two others about a hundred each. Ruins of some of the strong castles erected by these Norman lords still exist.

B R O O K H A L L.

The view of the Manor House of Brookhall has been engraved from a sketch taken in the winter of 1854-5, when a hunting-party were present, that are seen in the picture. The hall, in 1846, was in the occupancy of John Orbell, Esq. In the records of the Guildhall Feoffment of Bury St. Edmunds is the following entry:—

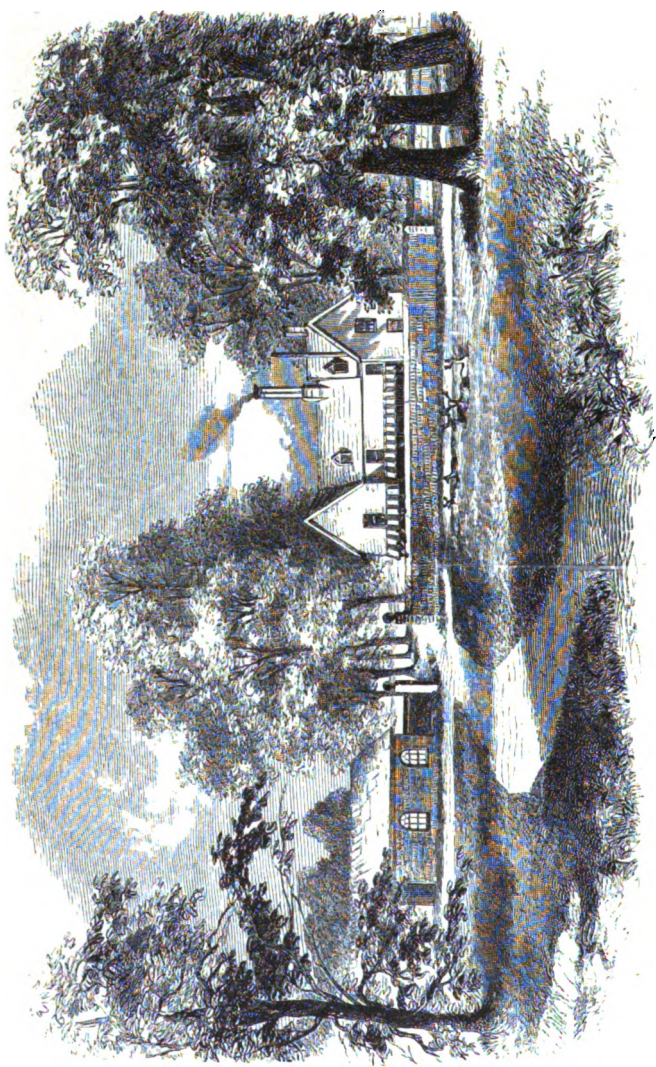
“William Clopton, of Lyston, in the county of Essex, Esq., by deed 22d November, 13 Elizabeth (1571), sold to Thomas Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, in the county of Suffolk, draper, all that portion of tithes and tenths whatsoever, yearly coming from the manor of Brookhall and other lands in Foxyarde als Foxherde, in the said county of Essex, lately belonging to the late dissolved monastery of Barking, Essex.”

The parish of Foxearth is fifty-six miles from London. We learn from Wright’s “History of Essex” that—

“The name is written, in records, Foxheath, Foxherd, Foxhale, Foxhole, Foxherne, Foxyerde, Forscasde, Foxearth, and, in Doomsday Book, Forscarde, when it was in possession of Roger Bigot. It continued in the Bigot family, Earl and Dukes of Norfolk till Henry VI., succeeded by Thomas de Wancey and Simon de Cantebridge. In 1339, it was part of the dower of Mary, Countess Mareschall. The house stood near a green, on which the foundation of a chapel may yet be traced, and where human bones are also found, indicating that formerly there was a burying-place here. The successors in possession were Sir Andrew de Bures; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Robert Lovel; and her daughter, wife of John FitzAlan, afterwards Earl of Arundel. The wife of the Earl of Wiltshire succeeded. Her cousin, Humphrey Stafford, became heir; but, the earl being beheaded in 1461, it was seized by the crown, and given to the Earl of Essex. It again became the property of the Bures. William de Bures held his first court here in 1486. Thomas Bright, the elder, left an annuity of £12, to be paid out of the estate of Brookhall, for poor prisoners and widows, and for the use of St. Edmundsbury School.”



BROOKFIELD, FOXEARTLI, ESSEX.



BARTON-MERE HOUSE, GREAT BARTON, SUFFOLK.

Thomas Bright bequeathed the manor of Brookhall, by will dated Aug. 20, 1587, to his wife Margaret during her lifetime: but the abstract we have of this document does not state which of the sons was to succeed the mother to the possession of the manor; though it is presumed that it was the eldest son, Thomas. Having no copy of the will of the latter, we are ignorant what became of it. It does not appear to have belonged to either of his children; and he probably sold it.

BARTON-MERE HOUSE.

Barton-Mere House, in Great Barton, — a small village two or three miles from Bury St. Edmunds, — is thought to have belonged to the Brights; perhaps the same that Thomas Bright, the elder, bequeathed to his son Robert, in 1587, as “Barton Place in Great Barton,” and which Robert, the son, bequeathed, by will in 1630, to his son William, as “all the fearme called Barton Place, with the liberties theire to belonging.” William Bright was living in 1652, and residing at Barton in 1647; but there is nothing known of his subsequent history, or of the disposition which he made of this property. This estate is not a manor.

The Suffolk Directory for 1844 represents Barton-Mere House as being in Pakenham, three miles north-east of Bury, and the seat of Thomas and William Quayle, Esqs. Great Barton adjoins Pakenham; and, from the distances given, Barton-Mere House is probably near the line of each, — the property, perhaps, lying partly in both towns. It is situated near the manor of Netherhall, which lies partly in Pakenham.

The lands belonging to Barton-Mere estate are described also in Page's "History of Suffolk" as partly in Pakenham; and it states that the mansion was formerly the residence of some of the L'Estrange family, one of whom died there in 1660, possibly the successor of William Bright to this estate. Sir William Spring, Bart., of "New House," in Pakenham, married a daughter of Sir Hamon L'Estrange.

(IV.) THOMAS BRIGHT, JUN.

Having presented all that has been collected in relation to the children of Thomas Bright, the elder, except the three eldest sons, — Thomas, jun., Robert, and Henry, — the next in the order of our arrangement is the family of Thomas, jun., and his descendants; embracing that of John Bright, his eldest son, the first of the manor of Talmach Hall in Little Bricet.

Thomas Bright, jun., Gent., was of the parish of St. James in Bury St. Edmunds, where he was probably baptized before the commencement of the parish register; for the date of his birth or baptism is not on record. He was a man of wealth; was twice or thrice married; had a numerous family; and occupied a prominent position in Bury, where, it is presumed, he always resided. Yet, notwithstanding these circumstances, and his being of a generation nearer to our time, the materials of his history are few, compared with those found relating to his father. This arises, in part, from the absence of wills; none, as yet, having been discovered of himself or his wives. He received, by will from his father, the close in Westgate

Street bequeathed to the latter by the grandfather Walter; and he succeeded, by the death of his mother Margaret and his son Walter, to the manor of Butters Hall in Thompson, county of Norfolk, according to the provision in his father's will. He was one of the executors of his father's will, dated Aug. 20, 1587; supervisor of the will of his uncle, John Bright, dated Aug. 5, 1593; and of the will of his aunt, Alice Walot, the widow of John Bright, dated July 11, 1600. He held his first court for Butters-Hall manor, Aug. 6, 1620. He was buried in the Churchyard of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, July 13, 1626.

In the first charter granted by James I. to Bury St. Edmunds, dated April 3, 1606, Thomas Bright is mentioned as burgess; and is also spoken of in the third charter in 12 James I., dated Sept. 17, 1614. He was the alderman or chief magistrate of Bury St. Edmunds, the office previously held by his father; but at what time and for how long a period he occupied that situation, is not stated. According to the will of his grandson, Thomas Bright, of Bury, dated March 1, 1709, his portrait once hung in the Guildhall, as this grandson gave the town and corporation "King Edmund's picture," to be placed in the same room with that of his grandfather, Thomas Bright. No such portrait is now to be found; and that of King Edmund, if ever placed in the Guildhall, has disappeared, and nothing is known of the fate of these treasures. It is said that many old pictures, once stored in the garret of the Guildhall, were destroyed; and that the portrait of Thomas Bright, the elder, was saved, on account, as it is supposed, of the inscription beneath it. Possibly Thomas Bright, in his will in 1709, referred to the portrait of his great-grandfather, Thomas, the elder, instead of his grandfather, Thomas Bright, jun. It is recorded in the books of the Guildhall Feoffment in Bury, that—

"Thomas Bright, jun., by deed dated 13th February, 1 Charles I. (1625), gave to the Guildhall Feoffees two messuages in the fish or meat market, upon trust, to lay out yearly £5 in binding out as apprentices poor children born in the parish of St. Mary, to be taken out of the workhouse or house of correction in Bury; and to pay yearly to the churchwardens of St. Mary 20*s.*, and St. James 20*s.*, towards the repairs of their churches; to distribute 20*s.* among the prisoners in the county jail, and to lay out 3*s.* 4*d.* in wine and cakes at the annual meeting of the feoffees; to make up their accounts, and to lay out any surplus in repairing the Church of St. Mary, or any other works of charity in the same parish, at their discretion."

The "Suffolk Directory" states that the above two messuages were afterwards burnt. It has been already mentioned, in the account of the family arms, that they were supposed to have been assumed much earlier than 1615, — the date of the grant as given in Burke's "Armory." In Guillim's "Heraldry" is the following:—

"Sable a fesse argent, between three escallops or, is borne by the name of Bright, and was at first granted to Thomas Bright, of St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk, son of Thomas and Mary his wife, daughter of Peiton, by William Camden, Clarencieux, in the fourteenth year of the reign of King James I. (1616). Afterwards the same coat was confirmed to one Thomas Bright, of Netherhall in Suffolk, eldest son of Robert Bright, who was second brother to Thomas Bright, of St. Edmundsbury aforesaid, by Sir John Borough, the 29th of July, 1641, and seventeenth year of the reign of King Charles I."

In the pedigree of his son, John Bright, of Talmach Hall, in the Herald's College, from the visitation of Suffolk in 1664, Thomas Bright, jun., his father, and — Beton his wife, are placed at the head; and, describing the arms, it says that they were "*confirmed* to Thomas Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, in 1616." It would seem from this entry, that the *grant* of the arms was of an earlier date; yet, according to Guillim, they were first granted in 1616.

The marriage of Thomas Bright, jun., and MARGARET KENT, his first wife, July 11, 1577, is recorded in the parish register

of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds; also the baptism of their four children; and the burial of the mother, Feb. 17, 1589. She may have been the daughter of John Kente, of Bury, whose will, dated March 26, 1574, speaks of his daughter Margaret. There are other wills of the Kents of Suffolk between the years 1536 and 1577; but they furnish nothing to connect them with the wife of Thomas Bright, jun. Of her three daughters — Constance, baptized July 17, 1579; Margaret, baptized March 26, 1586; and Thomasine, baptized Sept. 3, 1587 — we have no information beyond the record of their baptism; and the account of this branch of her family closes with Walter Bright, A.M., her only son, baptized Oct. 26, 1582. The records of Caius College, Cambridge, mention as admitted, "Walter, son of Thomas Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, grammar scholar under Mr. Coote, and Dr. ^{Coote(?)} Morse, private tutor, April 10, 1599." By the will of his grandfather, Thomas Bright, the elder, he was to inherit the manor of Butters in Thompson, county of Norfolk, after the decease of his grandmother: but, dying unmarried before his father, the latter succeeded to this property; and it finally passed into the possession of his step-brother, John Bright, afterwards of Talmach Hall. Walter Bright was baptized at St. James's; but his burial, Dec. 9, 1624, is recorded in the register of St. Mary's parish, where he probably resided at his death.

Of MARGARET BETON, the second wife of Thomas Bright, jun., there is still less known than of his first wife. Neither her family nor their residence, nor the date of her birth, baptism, marriage, or death, has been met with; and we have not seen the name in any work that we have consulted relating to Suffolk, except where she alone is mentioned. She is, therefore, presumed to have been of another county, and not married in Suffolk. But, if less acquainted with her history than that of her predecessor, we are in possession of much more informa-

tion relating to some of her family of seven children ; and especially her eldest son, John, and his descendants of Talmach Hall.

There is in the record of the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, the burial of Mary, wife of Thomas Bright, Gent., Sept. 4, 1625. This may have been a third wife of Thomas Bright, jun. ; or possibly of his son Thomas, baptized May 5, 1602, who is mentioned in his brother Edmund's will, Jan. 9, 1658, but of whom nothing further has transpired ; or it may have been Mary Cook, wife of Thomas Bright, son of Edmund, whose marriage is recorded at St. James's, Feb. 2, 1592.

(V.) THE CHILDREN OF THOMAS BRIGHT, JUN.

The children of Thomas Bright, jun., and his second wife, Margaret Beton, were John, baptized in 1593 ; Margaret, 1594 ; first Thomas, 1595 ; Anne, 1597 ; Edmund, 1600 ; second Thomas, 1602 ; and Mary, 1605 ; the second Thomas, and Margaret, at the parish of St. Mary, and the others at St. James. In presenting what has been gathered of the genealogy of these children, we shall begin with that of the oldest daughter, Margaret, and finish with that of the younger children in the order of their baptism ; leaving, for the last, John of Talmach Hall, the eldest, and the head of the most important branch. Of these six youngest children, only two appear to have been married, — Edmund, who survived his son, and left no issue ; and Anne, the wife of the Rev. John Gibbon (Guibon), whose son John was living in 1658.

MARGARET BRIGHT was baptized at the parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, Nov. 10, 1594.

The first THOMAS BRIGHT was baptized at St. James's, Oct. 19, 1595; and buried there Oct. 29, 1601.

ANNE BRIGHT was baptized at the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, Sept. 18, 1597. She was married at Wordwell in Suffolk, Jan. 17, 1622, to the Rev. John Gibbon (Guibon), bachelor of divinity, the rector of the church in that place, — a small village five miles north of Bury St. Edmunds. Edmund Bright of Mildenhall, the brother of Anne, left a legacy to her child, whom he calls "cousin John Gibbon, his sister's son," — nephews being then sometimes designated cousins. Her brother John, in his will, Jan. 14, 1659–60, speaks of sister Guibon's children; showing that there were more than one. As there is no other reference to Anne in this will, dated Jan. 9, 1658, and none to her husband, it is possible that they were not living. The family of the husband is not given. There was a family of the name in Sudbury, Suffolk, about the year 1700, originally from Lancashire, and a branch of it at Helmingham and Darsham in Suffolk. In 1726, the living of the Church of St. Peter in Thurston was presented to the Rev. John Gibbon by Thomas Bright of Netherhall, the patron; and this circumstance renders it probable that he was a descendant of the rector of Wordwell. Thomas Gibbon was incumbent of Beighton, near Bury St. Edmunds, 1734. Thomas Bright of Ipswich, in his will, dated June 17, 1698, gives John Gibbon, of Ipswich, a guinea to purchase a ring.

MARY BRIGHT, baptized at St. James's, Bury, June 2, 1605, was living unmarried in 1658, when a legacy was left her by her brother, Edmund Bright of Mildenhall, in his will, in which she is styled "Mrs. Mary." In England, the title is prefixed to the names of elderly unmarried ladies of the gentry, as well as to married ladies.

The second THOMAS BRIGHT, baptized at St. James's, May 5, 1602, was remembered in his brother Edmund's will in 1658. It is the only notice of him that occurs after his baptism.

EDMUND BRIGHT, Gent., was of Holywell Row in Mildenhall, county of Suffolk, — a market-town twelve miles north-west of Bury. He was baptized at St. James's, Bury St. Edmunds, April 6, 1600. We find no reference to him in any will of his relatives; and he is lost sight of until his marriage at Woolpit, recorded in the parish register there, as follows: "1632, Edmund Bright and Susan Alston, both single, and both of Bury St. Edmunds, were here married the tenth day of October." We infer from this record, that he did not take up his residence in Mildenhall until after that event. There is no further information respecting him, except what is furnished in his will, dated Jan. 9, 1658, which was proved at the Prerogative Office, London, March 7, 1659, and an abstract of which we here present:—

"Gives to his godson Mr. Thomas Bright, son of his brother Mr. John Bright, all his houses and lands in Bury St. Edmunds, houses and lands in Holywell Row and Beck Row in Mildenhall. Legacies to his brother Mr. Thomas Bright; to his cousin Thomas Bright; and to his godson, the son of his cousin Henry Bright, deceased, £50. Sister Mrs. Mary Bright; cousin John Gibbon, his sister's son. Gives to thirty poor impotent persons living in the Almshouse, near Goodman Jarne-goes, in St. Mary's parish, Bury St. Edmunds, £3 and 20s., to be paid to such other impotent poor; which £4 are to be distributed amongst them at the discretion of the minister, churchwardens, and overseers of the poor, yearly and every year, as long as the world endureth; which £4 shall come out of the rents of a tenement in Cooks Row. Desires to be buried in the Churchyard of St. Mary, in Bury St. Edmunds, near his father, mother, wife, and son."

The son referred to was probably the Edmund, son of Edmund Bright, recorded as baptized at St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds, July 19, 1633. In Davy's "Suffolk Collections"

it is stated that "Edmund Bright, born at Bury St. Edmunds, was fellow of Emanuel College, Cambridge, June 26, 1656;" and that he became master of arts in 1657. If this be the son near whom the father desires to be buried, he must have died soon after receiving his degree at Cambridge, as the will of the elder Edmund is dated in January following. In 1634, Dec. 23, Susan, daughter of Edmund Bright, Gent., was baptized at St. Mary's; and the burial of Susan, daughter of Edmund Bright, Gent., is recorded there in 1635. Though not alluded to in Edmund's will, she was probably his daughter. Parish registers are not particular in details; and the name of the mother was rarely mentioned in giving the baptism.

The "Suffolk Directory" states that 40s., bequeathed by Edmund Bright out of land at Coldhamhills, are distributed yearly among the poor parishioners in Mildenhall; and in its account of the charities belonging to St. Mary's parish, Bury St. Edmunds, it mentions that the poor have yearly doles, a rent-charge of £4 out of two houses in Abbeygate Street, given also by Edmund Bright.

SUSAN ALSTON, the wife of Edmund Bright of Mildenhall, was baptized at Boxford, county of Suffolk, Oct. 26, 1609; and was married at Woolpit, in the same county, Oct. 10, 1632. She was the daughter of Edward and grand-daughter of William Alston, of Saxham Hall in Newton, Suffolk. This comprises all that is known of her personal history. The date of her decease, which took place before that of her husband, has not been ascertained.

From Page's "History of Suffolk" (1847) we learn the following particulars of the family of Alston and of their estate:—

Saxham (Sayham, Siam) Hall in Newton was for ages the estate and residence of the Alstons,—a family recorded as

early as the time of Edward I., when William Alston, of Stisted in Essex, granted and confirmed to John de Carpenter land in Stisted. John Alston of Newton was descended from the above-mentioned William of Stisted, and was father of William Alston of Newton, who is placed at the head of the Alston pedigree. Thomas Alston, baptized at Newton in 1713, and buried there in 1785, appears to be the last of the family who resided in Newton. Edward, his son, married and settled in Manningtree in Essex; and his son, Edward Daniel Alston, Esq., died at Palgrave, Suffolk. The Rev. Edward Constable Alston, of Cransford Hall, and vicar of that parish, his only son, is the present representative of this branch of the family. Siam Hall was, in 1847, the estate of Thomas Layzell Tiffen, Esq., who resided there; but the Alstons still retain property in this parish. The Church of All Saints was formerly in the patronage of the Alston family. Some charities of William Alston in 1564, and Edward Alston in 1591, are collected once in seven years, and then distributed in money among the poor persons of the parish.

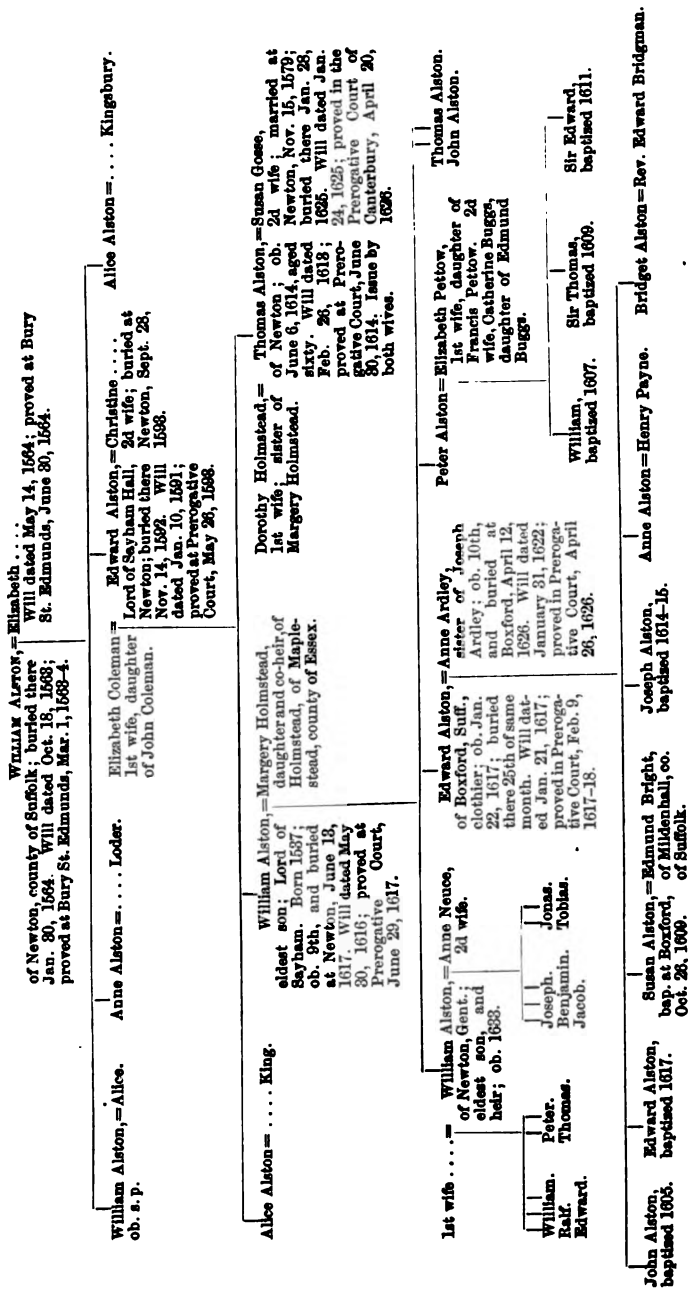
One branch of the Saxham-Hall family settled in the village of Edwardstone in Suffolk, five miles east of Sudbury. One of the descendants was created a baronet in 1681.

For the following pedigree of the Alston family we are indebted to the Rev. William Grigson, of Whinburg Rectory, East Dereham, county of Norfolk,—a member of the Norfolk Archæological Society, and one of the best genealogists of that county. He is also an honorary member of the New-England Historic-Genealogical Society in Boston. He is descended from the family; one of whom, Mary Grigson, married Thomas Bright of Netherhall manor, of Thurston in Suffolk. An account of the Grigson family is to be found in Burke's "Landed Gentry."

PEDIGREE OF ALSTON.

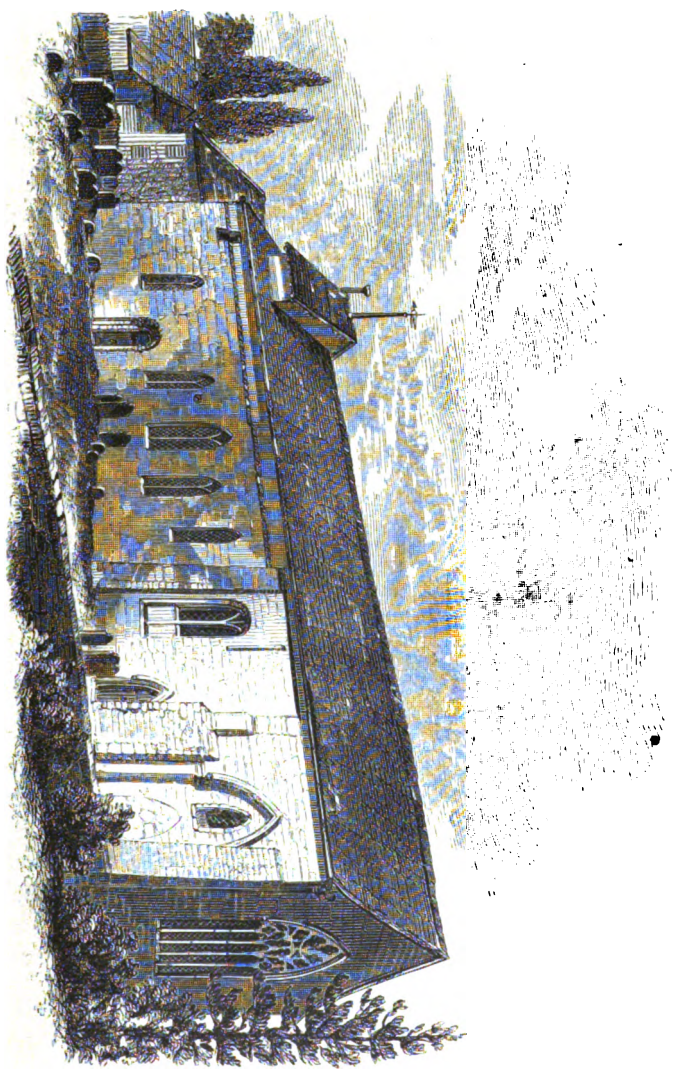
Arms. — Az. ten estoiles or, four, 3, 2, 1. Crest. — A crescent az. charged with an estoile or. Motto. — "Immotus."

BY REV. WILLIAM GRIGSON.



(V.) CAPT. JOHN BRIGHT.

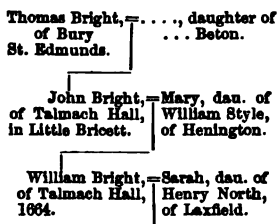
Capt. John Bright of Talmach Hall, in Little Bricet, county of Suffolk, the oldest child of Thomas Bright, jun., and Margaret Beton, his second wife, was baptized at the parish of St. James, in Bury St. Edmunds, Aug. 12, 1593. He came in possession of the manor of Butters in Thompson, county of Norfolk, after the death of the persons on whom it was settled in 1857¹⁵⁹⁷ by his grandfather, Thomas Bright, the elder. This estate was probably bequeathed to him by his father in 1625, when he made provision for the poor, for the repair of the churches, and for other objects; though we have no other evidence of his having made a will. The marriage of John Bright is not recorded at Bury St. Edmunds, and may have taken place at Hemingstone, the home of his wife. The baptism of his eldest child, William, born about 1627, is not in the registers at Bury; and the only child of this family whose baptism is recorded there was the second son, John, at the parish of St. Mary, in 1631. John Bright was the alderman of Bury St. Edmunds, as his father and grandfather had been before him; he was also a captain in the Parliamentary army. It is thought that he resided in Bury St. Edmunds for some years after his marriage. We are not informed when he sold the manor of Butters, and purchased that of Talmach Hall, to which he finally removed. There is no proof of his residence in Little Bricet at an earlier date than 1654, when his grand-daughter, Sarah Bright, was baptized at the parish of Offton. The Brights of Talmach Hall were interred in Great Bricet Church, though the death of one of them buried there is recorded in the register of Offton. We have no transcript



GREAT BIRCHET CHURCH, SEFPOLK.

from the parish records in Great Bricet to show how early the family was settled at Talmach Hall. The fact that one of his sons was baptized in Bury, as well as that of the absence of all record in the parish register of Offton relating to the family before 1654, induces the belief that the purchase of Talmach Hall, and his removal there from Bury St. Edmunds, occurred not long previous to that time.

The following pedigree of Bright of Talmach Hall, from the visitation of Suffolk in 1664, is copied from the original in the Herald's College:—



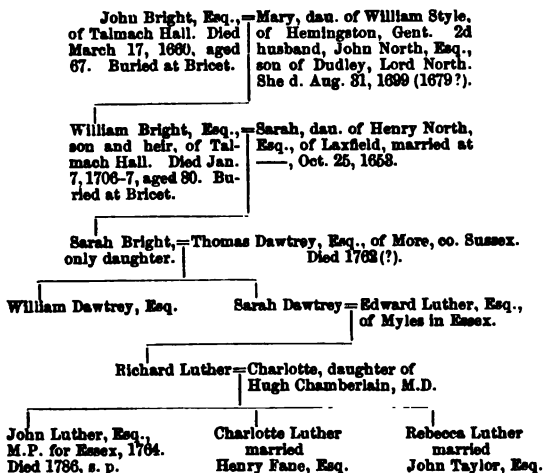
Arms,—confirmed to Thomas Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, in 1616,—sable, a fess argent between three escallops or.

Crest,—A dragon's head gules, vomiting flames of fire proper, collared, and lined or.

A manuscript collection of notes by Zaccheus Leverland, schoolmaster of Framlingham in 1655, who made in that and the following year the tour of Suffolk, for the purpose of collecting genealogical and heraldic information, mentions the arms afterwards seen by Mr. Alan Cotton, in 1661, in the parlor of Talmach Hall: namely, of Kemp, a former owner; of Bright; and also of North; the latter being those of the family of the wife of William Bright. These notes also state,—

“The owner of Talmach Hall this year (1655) is Capt. John Bright, Esq., who was some time alderman of Bury.”

There is a pedigree also in Davy's “Suffolk Collections,” as follows:—



ABSTRACT OF CAPT. JOHN BRIGHT'S WILL.

"John Bright, of Little Bricet, co. Suffolk. Will dated Jan. 14, 1659-60. Speaks of his son Thomas, not twenty-six; son William; sister Guibbon's children. Gives to his wife, Mary, his houses and lands in Bury St. Edmunds which he purchased of Eustace Darcey. Speaks of lands and tenements in Brockford and Wetheringsett which he purchased of Thomas Colby, Gent. Lands and tenements in Ireland. Mentions his grandchild, John Salter.

"Proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, at London, May 8, 1661."

He died March 17, 1660, and was buried in Great Bricet Church. Near the chancel, is a beautiful marble monument, surmounted with the arms of Bright, empaling those of Style and North, and bearing the following inscription:—

"Memoriæ Sacrum
Johannis Bright de Talmach Hall
Generosi qui obiit decimo Septimo die
Martij anno Millesimo Sexcentesimo
Septuagesimo: et Mariæ uxoris ejus
Filiæ Gulielmi Style de Hemington
Generosi quæ post obitum Supra-dicti
Johannis renupsit honorab. viro

Johanni North arm. filio
 Dudleii North Baronis de Cartleigh
 Illa autem obiit tricesimo primo
 Augusti Anno millesimo sexcentesimo
 Septuagesimo nono
 Hoc pietatis ergo marens posuit
 Parentibus Gulielmus Bright
 Armiger et Filius primogenitus
 1680."



MONUMENT TO JOHN BRIGHT AND WIFE.

On the floor of the church, near the chancel, on a slate-stone slab, there is the following: —

“John Bright of Little
Bricett Gent Aged: 67: years
Departed this life the: 17th
Day of March: 1660.”

MARY STYLE, the wife of Capt. John Bright, was the daughter of William Style, of Hemingstone Hall in Hemingstone, county of Suffolk, Gent. Hemingstone Hall, six miles from Ipswich, is described as a brick mansion in the Elizabethan style, situated in a pleasant valley, and built by William Style, Esq., in 1655. After the death of Capt. John Bright, his widow married, for her second husband, the Hon. John North, son of Dudley, third Lord North. She died Aug. 31, 1679; and the monument in Great Bricet Church, erected by her son, William Bright, to the memory of his parents, bears the date of the following year, 1680.

Little Bricet, where Capt. John Bright resided, is a small hamlet, which contained in 1844 only twenty-five inhabitants, including the farm of Talmach Hall. It is one mile west of Offton Church, and about eighteen from Bury St. Edmunds. It was a separate parish, and had a church previous to its annexation to Offton in 1503.

Great Bricet (Briset, Brisset), adjoining Offton, contains about two hundred inhabitants, and nine hundred acres of land. Here was a priory, founded about the year 1100, and dedicated to St. Leonard. It was suppressed in the time of Henry VI., and its revenues granted to the Provost and Fellows of King's College, Cambridge, who are still lords of the manor, and patrons of the Church of St. Mary. In the east window of the church is a profusion of stained glass representing Edward the Confessor, with other figures and devices.

In the church represented by the engraving, the Brights of Talmach Hall were interred, there being no church then in Little Bricet. Besides the monument of Capt. John Bright, and his wife Mary Style, there are several stone slabs, with inscriptions and arms, on the floor of the church, commemorative of their deaths.

Talmach Hall (Talmache, Talmack, Tolmage, Tolmach, Tollemache), in the village of Little Bricet, derives its name from its ancient possessors. It now exists only as a farmhouse, and the view represents only some remains of the old hall. The principal portion of this edifice, once very extensive, was taken down in the early part of the present century, and hardly a vestige of its former greatness remains. It was surrounded by a moat, traces of which still exist. In 21 Edward I., Hugh Talmach, and Illaria his wife, held lands here of the Countess of Gloucester; and his descendants continued to be interested here until 17 Edward IV., when John Talmach was owner of the lordship. The very ancient name of Tolle-mache claims Saxon descent, and is said to be a corruption of the word "tollmack," — tolling of the bell. The Tallemaches have flourished in an uninterrupted male succession in the county of Suffolk since the first arrival of the Saxons in England, — a period of more than thirteen centuries. After John Talmach, it became the estate and residence of the Kemps, descendants of the Kemps of Gissing in Norfolk. Thomas Kemp sold this estate; and it became the seat of Josias Faywether, whose second wife was the daughter of Thomas Kemp, but afterwards belonged to the Brights. By the marriage of Sarah, grand-daughter of Capt. John Bright, it passed to the family of her husband, the Dawtreys, and thence to the Luthers, by the marriage of her daughter, Sarah Dawtrey, to Edward Luther, whose son Richard eventually inherited the Dawtrey

estates. It was owned by John Luther, the grandson of Edward, who died in 1786, and was afterwards sold into other hands.

Offton parish, with a village containing four hundred and seventeen acres of land, had, in 1844, a population of about fifteen hundred, including Little Bricet and Talmach Hall. An ancient castle, of which no vestige remains, once stood on a chalk-hill in the parish. It was ascribed to Offa, King of Mercia in the eighth century, from whom the name of the village is derived. The church once belonged to Thetford Priory. The record of the last marriage of William Bright, and his death, and also of the baptism of his daughter Sarah, is found in the parish register of Offton.

(VI.) THE CHILDREN OF CAPT. JOHN BRIGHT.

The children of Capt. John Bright, and his wife Mary Style, were three sons and one daughter, — namely, William, John, Thomas, and Elizabeth, — of whom an account will be given; leaving for the last, William, the eldest son and principal heir, who succeeded to Talmach Hall.

JOHN BRIGHT, the second son, was baptized at the parish of St. Mary, in Bury St. Edmunds, Nov. 24, 1631; died at Talmach Hall, unmarried; and was buried in Great Bricet Church. On the floor of the church there is a slate slab, much defaced, adjoining that of his father, with this inscription: —

“Here lyeth the body of
John Bright, Gent.,
who died the . . .
. May 1657.”

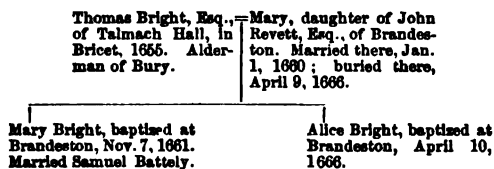
THOMAS BRIGHT, Gent., the youngest son, was born about 1638. Our first knowledge of him is at the age of twenty years, when his uncle and godfather, Edmund Bright, Gent., of Holywell Row, Mildenhall, gave him, by will, Jan. 9, 1658, all his houses and lands in Bury St. Edmunds, and houses and lands in Holywell Row and Beck Row in Mildenhall. The abstract of his father's will (January, 1660) merely speaks of his son Thomas as not twenty-six years old, without informing us what provision was made for him. Davy's "Suffolk Collections" mentions him as of Talmach Hall in 1655, and alderman of Bury. He was the fourth Bright of the Suffolk family in succession who became chief magistrate of Bury St. Edmunds. His son-in-law, Samuel Battely, was also the alderman of Bury. Thomas Bright's first wife was Mary, a daughter of John Revett, Esq., of Brandeston, county of Suffolk. They were married at Brandeston, Jan. 1, 1660; and she was buried there, April 9, 1666. The family of Revett, originally of Kent, were first seated here in 1548, when Andrew Revet, Esq., purchased Brandeston Hall and Manor, and was succeeded by his son John.

The children of Thomas and Mary (Revett) Bright were two daughters; namely, Mary and Alice.

MARY BRIGHT, baptized at Brandeston, Nov. 7, 1661, was married at Nowton, Nov. 21, 1682, to Samuel Battely, Esq., alderman of Bury St. Edmunds, and member of Parliament for that town in 1710, who died Jan. 15, 1714, leaving no issue. His wife died Dec. 30, 1696, and was buried at St. James's, Bury St. Edmunds.

ALICE BRIGHT, the youngest child, was baptized at Brandeston, April 10, 1666. She was living on the 1st of March, 1709, when she is mentioned in her father's will as the wife of John Westthrope.

Davy's "Suffolk Collections" gives the following pedigree:—



Thomas Bright is here represented as of Talmach Hall in 1655; and it is uncertain when he removed to Bury St. Edmunds, though probably it was about the time of his marriage to Mary Revett, when the will of his uncle Edmund was proved in 1659, by which he came in possession of houses and lands bequeathed to him in that place. He was residing, at the date of his will, in Northgate Street, in the parish of St. James. He married a second wife, Dorothy —, who died Dec. 3, 1684, and was buried in the churchyard at Bury St. Edmunds, where the monument erected to her memory, and that of her husband, may still be seen. It would appear from his will that she left no children.

Thomas Fiske, sen., of Rattlesden in Suffolk, was a brother of Martha Fiske, the wife of Henry Bright, of New House, Pakenham. In the abstract of his will, dated April 24, 1686, there is the following legacy:—

"To Thomas Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, Gent., my nephew, £150; being the remaining part of £300 promised him upon his marriage with testator's niece, Martha Fiske."

The niece, Martha Fiske, was probably the daughter of his elder brother, Lieut.-Col. John Fiske, of Clopton Hall, Rattlesden; but it is questionable which of the Thomas Brights was her husband. The will is the only record found of this marriage; and it has been conjectured that she was the second wife of this Thomas Bright. We have before stated that nothing further is positively known of Thomas, son of Jasper, who was

living in 1630 ; and of Thomas, the son of Thomas Bright, jun., baptized in 1602 : and possibly one of these may have been the Thomas Bright alluded to in Thomas Fiske's will.

The will of Thomas Bright, dated March 1, 1709, and proved at Bury St. Edmunds, May 18, 1711, is as follows :—

“In the name of God Amen. I Thomas Bright of Bury St. Edmunds in the county of Suffolke, Gent. being in good health of Body and of good understanding thanks be to Almighty God for the same, doe this first day of March in the yeare of our Lord one Thousand Seaven hundred and nine, make and declare this my last Will and Testament in manner following (that is to say) first I Committ my Spiritt into the hands of God Almighty my Heavenly ffather who gave it mee humbly and beseeching him to accept itt as perfectly Righte as through the alone meritts of Jesus Christ my Saviour and Redeemer and my body I comitt to the Earth to be decently Buried by my Executor hereafter named and laid in Bury Churchyard where my deare wife Dorothy is buried as to my deare Daughter Alice Westhropp I humbly comitt and leave her to the never failing providence of God Almighty to be her Guide and Guardian, and her everlasting portion hereafter.

“Imprimis I give and devise unto my son-in-law John Westhrope the House where I now Inhabite in Northgate Street in Bury St. Edmunds, as also the Houses and land I bought of Mr. Charles Darby of Ketten and three little Tenements in the Northgate Street in St. Edmunds Bury abovesaid, And I give to them my House in the Cooke Row in Bury St. Edmunds aforesaid, Item I give to my son in law John Westhropp and my daughter Alice Westhropp my House and Lands in Brettenham which now the widow Susan Scott occupyes or in any Towne adjacent as Hitcham and Thorpe Morieux. Item I give and bequeath to my son in law John Westhropp and to my daughter his wife all my Houses in Brettenham which William Underwood now occupyes, And lastly I give and bequeath to my son in law John Westhrope and to Alice Westhrope my Deare Daughter all my Household Stuffe except what I except in this my last Will and Testament, Item I give to the Towne and Corporacon of Bury St. Edmunds, King Edmunds Picture to be hung up in the Chamber where my Grandfather Mr. Thomas Brights Picture now hangs. Item I give to Samuel Bury a Picture or a Landscepp now hanging over my Great Parlour Chimney. Item I give to my She Cosine Fisher

A Picture is now in my little Parlour of Mary Waters the widow of Robert Honnywood of Charing in Kent, she being related to the Honnywoods. Item I give out of the Thirty pounds I reserve to mysele to dispose of to my Executor Robert Hayward Grocer forty shillings to by each of them a Ring of twenty shillings price. Item I give to my Son in Law Samuel Battely and to his wife Ten pounds to buy them mourning. Item I give to my Cosine Joseph Legg of London, Brazier, five pounds to be paid him within Six Moneths after my decease. Item I give to the poor of Bury Saint Edmunds to both Parishes of the poor and impotent aged persons five pounds vizt Twelve pence apiece & I desire to be buried in Linnen. Item I nominate and request my Nephews Edward and Thomas Salter and my nephew Edmund Spencer and my nephew Edward Luther and my nephew William Dawtrey and my nephew Robert Fisher to be my bearers to beare up the Pall and I give to each of my bearers a Gold Ring with this motto remember to follow Thomas Bright. And I would have Edward Bullard Sen, old Samuel Marshall, Samuel Ormes, and Joseph Ormes for my Underbearers to carry and conduct my body to the ground. I give to my underbearers A Coat or Black Gown. Item I give to my Maid Servant Elizabeth Walford forty shillings to buy her mourning and I desire my Executor Robert Hayward and my sole Heire John Westrope to forme carefully and concientiously to perform this my last Will and Testament, if either of my Kinsmen bearers refuse to come I would have my Executor or my sole Heire John Westrope to desire my cousen Bartholomew Young or Mr. Anthony ffisher to be bearers. I leave it to my Executor Robert Hayward and to my Sole Heire John Westrope the disposall hereof, this is the last Will and Testament of Tho: Bright, Witnesses hereunto Eliza Walford, John Bird."

It will be observed that Thomas Bright made John Westrope, who married his youngest daughter, Alice, sole heir to his estates; giving only ten pounds to Samuel Battely, the other son-in-law, and his wife, to buy mourning. The reason for this, which is not explained, may perhaps have been, that he had previously provided for the eldest daughter. The gift of King Edmund's picture to the corporation, and the mention of his grandfather's portrait, have been alluded to in the notice of his grandparents.

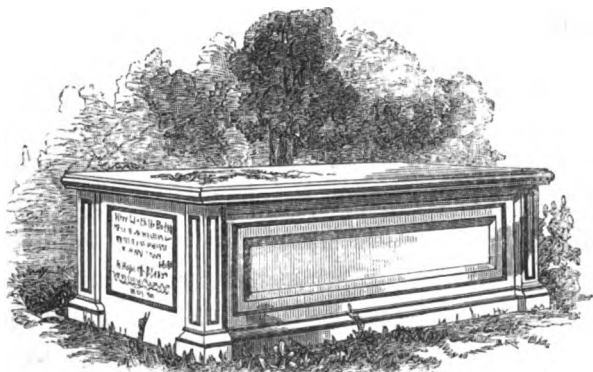
He died Feb. 20, 1710, and was buried, as he desired, near his wife, in the churchyard at Bury St. Edmunds, where there is erected to their memories a handsome monument, on the top slab of which are the arms of Bright, empaling —, and the following inscription : —

“ Thomas Bright Gent.
Dyed the 20th Feb. 1710
Aged 72 years.”

On the west end of the above is this : —

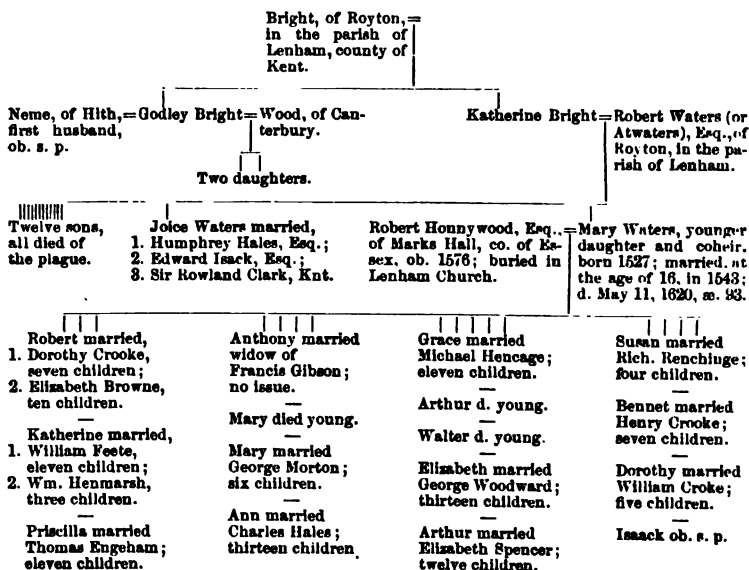
“ Here Lieth the Body of
Dorothy y^e Wife of Thomas
Bright Gent. Who Departed this
Life December the 3^d 1684
In Hope of a Blessed
Resurrection to Life Eternall
Through the Merits of our Lord
Jesus Christ.”

The inscription is nearly obliterated, and the crest of the arms entirely. This is an altar-tomb, and is about midway between the two Churches of St. Mary and St. James, and probably over the spot where repose the remains of the earlier Brights. It is the only monument of the family remaining in that churchyard, and is here presented.



MONUMENT TO THOMAS BRIGHT AND HIS WIFE.

MARY WATERS.—Thomas Bright bequeathed a portrait of Mrs. Mary Honnywood in the following words: "I give to my *she* cousin Fisher A Picture is now in my little Parlour of Mary Waters the widow of Robert Honnywood of Charing in Kent, she being related to the Honnywoods." As previously mentioned, there are reasons for believing that the Brights of Suffolk were connected with those of the name who flourished in the county of Kent at a much earlier period, from whom descended Mary Waters, a daughter of Katherine Bright, the wife of Robert Honnywood, of Marks Hall in Essex, a gentleman of large estates. In the "Topographer and Genealogist" (1853), under the head of "Honywood Evidences," there is a good deal, relating to this family, taken from a manuscript account of the family and estates, and compiled, previous to 1620, by Robert Honnywood, the son of Mary Waters, from which the following pedigree is arranged:—



The fact that the mother of Mary Waters was a Bright, and that a portrait of the daughter, in possession of Thomas Bright of Bury St. Edmunds, was deemed of sufficient interest to be thus disposed of in a special manner by will, favors the belief in a relationship, though probably remote, between the families. These circumstances are only presumptive evidence, beyond which nothing of a more positive character has been found to establish the connection. On the other hand, it has been conjectured that the wife of this Thomas Bright was a Honnywood. Her family is unknown: but the Bright arms on the monument of herself and husband, which are partially obliterated, are said to empale those of that family, and that her relationship to the Honnywoods accounts for his possession of the portrait; for which reason he bequeathed it to his cousin, who, he says, was related to them. The family of the cousin Fisher to whom he left it, and the way in which she was related to the Brights and the Honnywoods, are also unknown.

Besides the authority alluded to, we are indebted to Burke's "Extinct Baronetage," Fuller's "Worthies of England," and Wright's "History of Essex," for most of what is comprised in the following particulars of the life and history of Mary Honnywood. She was celebrated for her piety, her good deeds, the length of her days, and the multitude of her descendants, of whom she lived to see as many as three hundred and sixty-seven. She died at Marks Hall, the family seat in Essex, May 11, 1620, in the ninety-third year of her age, and was buried at Royton, in the parish of Lenham, the place of her birth. Of her large family of children, ten were daughters, of whom nine were married. Dr. Michael Honnywood, her grandson, Dean of Lincoln in the time of Charles II., whose monument is in the Minster, related that he was at a dinner which she gave to a family-party of two hundred of her descendants.

In the time of the persecutions under Queen Mary, Mrs. Honnywood used to visit the prisons that she might comfort and relieve the Protestants; and, when Mr. Bradford was burnt at Smithfield, she was present, though the pressure of the crowd was so great that her shoes were trodden from her feet, and she was obliged to walk barefoot to St. Martin-le-Grand. There is a portrait of her at Marks Hall; and a fine marble statue, with an inscription, in the church, representing her in a kneeling posture. There is also a picture of her at Coleshill in Berkshire, the seat of the Earl of Radnor, who is a descendant, as is likewise his lady, through her mother, Lady Mildmay. She appears to be a handsome, hale woman, of about fifty or sixty years of age, with some color in her cheeks, and a cheerful countenance. Her dress is a close jacket, buttoned, and over it a sort of loose gown of black silk. She has a small ruff, and a large hood which falls over her back and a part of her left arm. In her left hand is a book; and at one corner of the picture is her epitaph.

There are several portraits of her, — one, in our possession, which answers to the description, and is perhaps a copy, of that at Coleshill. It has been supposed to be the one bequeathed by Thomas Bright; but of this we have seen no satisfactory proof. We are informed, on good authority, that this portrait of Mrs. Honnywood belonged to the family of Carey, by whom it was left to the Rev. Charles Parrott, Rector of Fahan, who married Miss Francis, aunt to the late Henry Francis, Esq., of Norwich, Registrar of the Archdeanery of Norfolk, who died in 1854, aged above seventy years. He was a widower; and, being without children, his effects were sold, when this portrait was purchased, and forwarded to us in the United States. We do not learn when or how it came into the possession of the Carey family; but, from the foregoing particulars, it must have been more than a century ago.

W. Bransby Francis, Esq., of St. Clement, Norwich, a nephew of the late owner, thus writes, June 20, 1855, to the gentleman who purchased it: "I can give you no information about the picture, except that *my uncle had the glass painted out that was in the hand.*" The portrait was restored in Boston, in 1856, by Mr. George Howorth, a skilful artist; but no glass was found. The process of restoration, however, brought to light a tablet, or representation of a monument, having on the top a cherub's head with outspreading wings, and ornaments and scroll-work on the ends and sides, with the following inscription: —

"Mrs Honywoods pictur, with the Inscription upon her Monument set up in Maiteshead Church in Essex, by her Eldest son Robert Honywood, Esq.

"MARY WATERS DAUGHTER AND COHEIRE
OF ROBERT WATERS OF LENHAM IN
KENT ESQ. WIFE OF ROBERT HONY-
WOOD OF CHARINGE IN KENT ESQ.
HER ONLY HUSBAND. HAD AT HER
DECEASE LAWFULLY DESCENDED
FROM HER, THREE HUNDRED
THREESCORE AND SEVEN CHILDREN,
16 OF HER OWNE BODIE, 114 GRAND-
CHILDREN, 228 IN THE THIRD
GENERATION, AND 9 IN THE FORTH,
SHE LED A MOST PIOUS LYFE, AND
IN A CHRISTIAN MANNER, DYED,
HEERE ATT MARKESHALL IN THE
93 YEARE OF HER AGE, AND THE
44TH OF HER WIDOWHOODE, THE
10TH OF MAY, ANNO DOMINI, 1620.

"She was buried at the Church at Lenham in Kent, the place of her birth."

The artist declares the picture to be well executed, and feels confident that it is an original. He supposes that the inscription was copied, long after, from her monument, erected in the church. This inscription is on the lower left-hand corner, and had been covered by the representation of a table and

hour-glass, for how long a period is unknown; but the artist says that the portrait had not been in its original state for at least a century. In restoring old pictures, inscriptions which had been painted over are often found.

It is stated that Lady Mildmay has another picture of Mrs. Honnywood, with a Venetian glass in her hand. She is thus represented in consequence of the following singular story related of her: "Falling at one time in a low, desponding state of mind, she was impressed with the idea that she should be damned; and, exclaiming in a paroxysm of the malady, 'I shall be damned as sure as that glass is broken!' at the same time she threw on a marble slab a glass she held in her hand; but the glass did not break." The story adds, that the circumstance wrought a complete cure, and had more effect in composing her mind than the reasoning of all the great divines whom she had consulted. She is painted in the act of flinging the glass. Fuller, in his "Worthies of England," mentioning the above story relating to Mrs. Honnywood, says, "However, the gentlewoman took no comfort thereat, but continued a great time after in her former disconsolate condition."

Two of her portraits, and perhaps others, represent her with the glass in her hand, — a circumstance which probably led the family of Mr. Francis to believe that the portrait in their family was one of these. This portrait, or the original from which it is copied, must have been painted before the year 1600, — probably as early as 1570 or 1580.

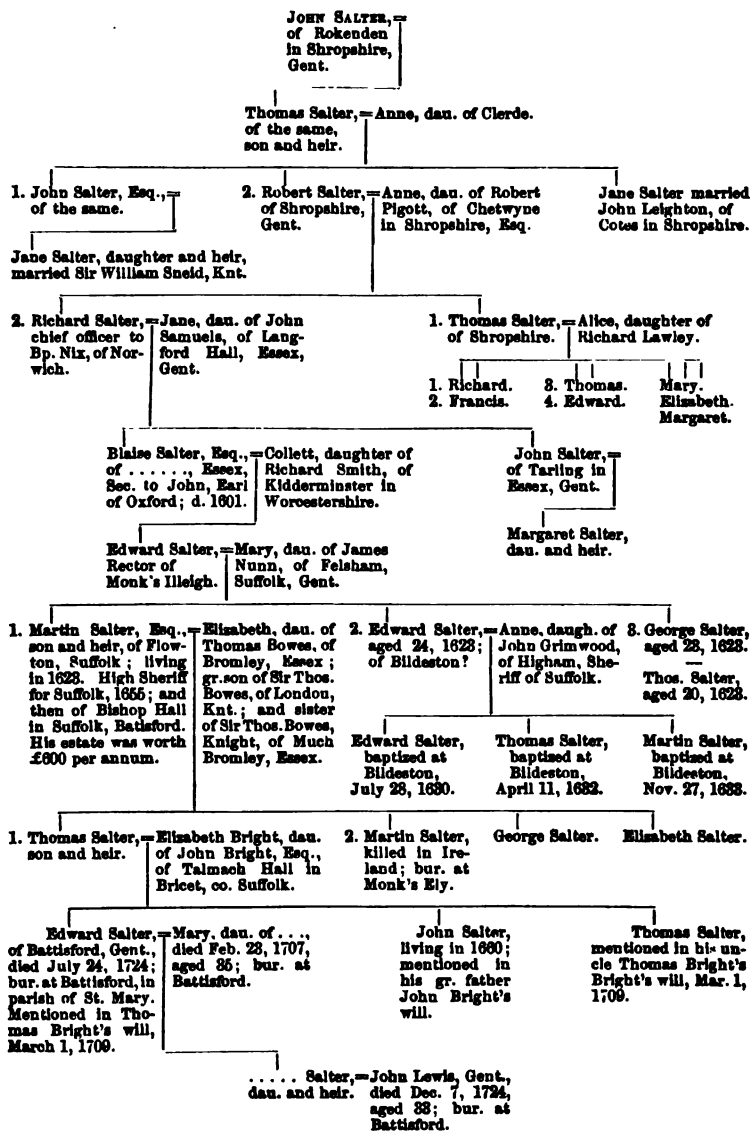
Marks Hall in Essex, of which a view and description may be seen in Wright's "History of Essex," is still the seat of the Honnywoods, descendants of Mary Waters. The estate of her husband, Robert Honnywood, was represented to have been worth £3,000 per annum, — a large income for that period. The progenitor of the family was William De Honnywood, of Honnywood, Kent, in the time of Henry II.

ELIZABETH BRIGHT, the only daughter of John and Mary (Style) Bright, of Talmach Hall, according to a pedigree in the "Harleian Manuscript," No. 6071, page 314, in the British Museum, married Thomas Salter, and had a son John. Page's "History of Suffolk" mentions her marriage to Thomas, son and heir of Martin Salter. The name of Thomas Salter of Batisford, Gent., appears in a new deed of feoffment, made in 1653, for landed property originally bestowed by Margaret Gowler, of Chilton Hall near Stowmarket, in 1523, for "the use of a priest-service in the Church of St. Peter in Stowmarket, to pray for my soul, and the souls of John Dunche and Thomas Gowler my husbands; Sir Thomas Blomvill, Sir Thomas Crowe, and Emma his wife, for the term of ninety-nine years." Capt. John Bright's will, Jan. 14, 1659-60, mentions his grandchild John Salter; but, as there is no allusion to Edward and Thomas Salter, they were probably born after that date. Their uncle, Thomas Bright, in his will in 1709, requests his nephews, Edward and Thomas Salter, whom we assume to have been sons of Elizabeth Bright, to be bearers at his funeral.

Martin Salter, the father-in-law of Elizabeth Bright, purchased of Sir Thomas Barker his estate called "Bishop Hall" in Battisford, county of Suffolk, a village and parish three miles from Stowmarket. It was previously the property of Sir Thomas Gresham, who founded the Royal Exchange in London, and had the frame of that edifice constructed in Battisford, of timber mostly the growth of that neighborhood.

Our knowledge of the family and descendants of Thomas Salter and his wife Elizabeth Bright does not extend beyond what is embraced in the pedigree which follows:—

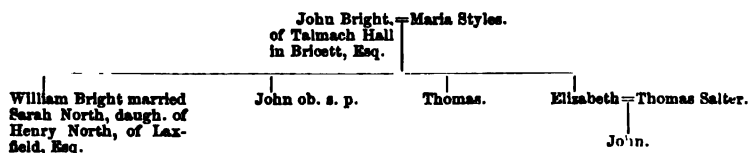
PEDIGREE OF SALTER.



Arms of Salter.—Gules; ten mullets, 4, 3, 2, and 1, or; a bordure engrailed, argent; charged with 16 harts and tortesuses alternately.

WILLIAM BRIGHT, Esq., the eldest son of Capt. John Bright, was born about 1627, and succeeded to Talmach Hall on the death of his father in 1660. He married Sarah, daughter of Henry North of Laxfield, county of Suffolk, son of Sir Henry North of Mildenhall, in the same county, Knt., who was a younger son of Roger, second Lord North. Her father resided at Bour't's Hall in Laxfield, and married Sarah, the only daughter and heiress of John Jenner, Gent. They were buried in the vestry of that parish church, with three children who died young. His estate was worth £800 per annum.

The following is from the "Harleian Manuscript," No. 6071, page 314, in the British Museum:—



The manuscript of Zaccheus Leverland, before mentioned, says that the estate of William Bright was worth about £400 per annum. His only child, Sarah, was baptized in 1654. He married, at an advanced age, a second wife, Sarah Gilson, as recorded in the parish register of Offton, Aug. 31, 1704.

The following is an abstract of his will:—

"William Bright, of Little Bricet, Suffolk, Esq. Will dated Sept. 24, 1706. Mentions wife Sarah. Gave to his grandson, William Dawtrey, £200; to his great-great-granddaughter, Rebecca Luther, £600; to the poor of Offton, with Little Bricet, £5; to the poor of Great Bricet, forty shillings. Mentions his great-grandson Richard, son of Edward Luther, and his wife Sarah."

This will was proved by the widow, May 30, 1707. The parish register of Offton thus records his death:—

"1706. Mr. William Bright Gent. of this Parish dyed y^e 7th of January at night and was buryed at Bricet Mag: y^e 11th."

On the floor of Great Bricet Church is a stone slab, with the arms of Bright empaling those of North, and this inscription:—

“ Here lieth the body of
William Bright of Talmach
Hall, Esq., who departed this
Life Janr’y the 7th 1706 in the
Eightyeth Yeare of his Age.
who Married Sarah North
here Likewise Buryed one of
the Daughters of the Honourable
Henry North of Laxfield Esq.
Their onely Daughter Sarah
was Maryed to Thomas Dawtrey
of More, in the county
of Sussex Esq^r. ”

By the death of William Bright, the family of Talmach Hall became extinct in the male line.

(VII.) SARAH BRIGHT.

Sarah Bright, the only child of William and Sarah (North) Bright, and heir to Talmach Hall, was baptized at Offton, Feb. 1, 1654–5. She married Thomas Dawtrey, Esq., of More in Sussex, and of Doddinghurst Place, who was Sheriff for Essex in 1682. By this marriage, Talmach Hall passed to the Dawtrey family.

Thomas and Sarah (Bright) Dawtrey had two children: viz., William, of Moorhouse and Doddinghurst, Sheriff for Essex in 1736, the heir; and Sarah, married to Edward Luther, Esq., of Miles in Essex, and High Sheriff for that county in 1701. William Dawtrey, the eldest child and heir, dying without

issue in 1758, his large possessions went to Richard Luther, Esq., of Miles in Essex, the son of his sister.

According to Burke's "Armory," the Dawtrey family claims "an uninterrupted descent from the Conquest. John de Alta Ripa, obtaining from Joscelyn of Louvaine a grant of the manor of Haultrey, assumed at a very early period the surname of De Haultrey, or Dawtrey, and founded the distinguished Sussex family of the name, which intermarried with the Shirleys, the Blounts, the Stonelys, &c., and were descended, through Margaret Roper, wife of William Dawtrey, Esq., of Moorhouse (Sheriff in 1566, and M.P. for Sussex), from the great Sir Thomas More, Lord Chancellor of England, and is now represented by John Fane, Esq., and John Taylor Gordon, M.D."

From Wright's "History of Essex," and other authorities, we learn that the Luther family were allied to the celebrated reformer. William Luter, in the time of Henry VIII., had a lease, from the crown, of the manor of Albins, in Stapleford Abbots. John Luter died in 1566, and had numerous estates; as had also his son John Luter, who died in 1611. Richard Luther is the first recorded possessor of Albins; and, dying in 1638 or 1639, was succeeded by his son and heir, Anthony, who married Jane Armstrong. He died in 1665, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. His son Richard, of Miles, died in 1688, and was succeeded by his son and heir, Edward Luther, Esq., who married Sarah Dawtrey, grand-daughter of William Bright. Richard, son of Edward Luther, received a large accession of property from his uncle, William Dawtrey, Esq., who died without issue. Richard Luther married Charlotte, the daughter of Hugh Chamberlen, M.D., of Alderton Manor and Hinton Hall in Suffolk, the celebrated court-physician in the time of James II. and Queen Anne. Richard Luther died at his seat, Vicars Hill, Dec. 28, 1767,

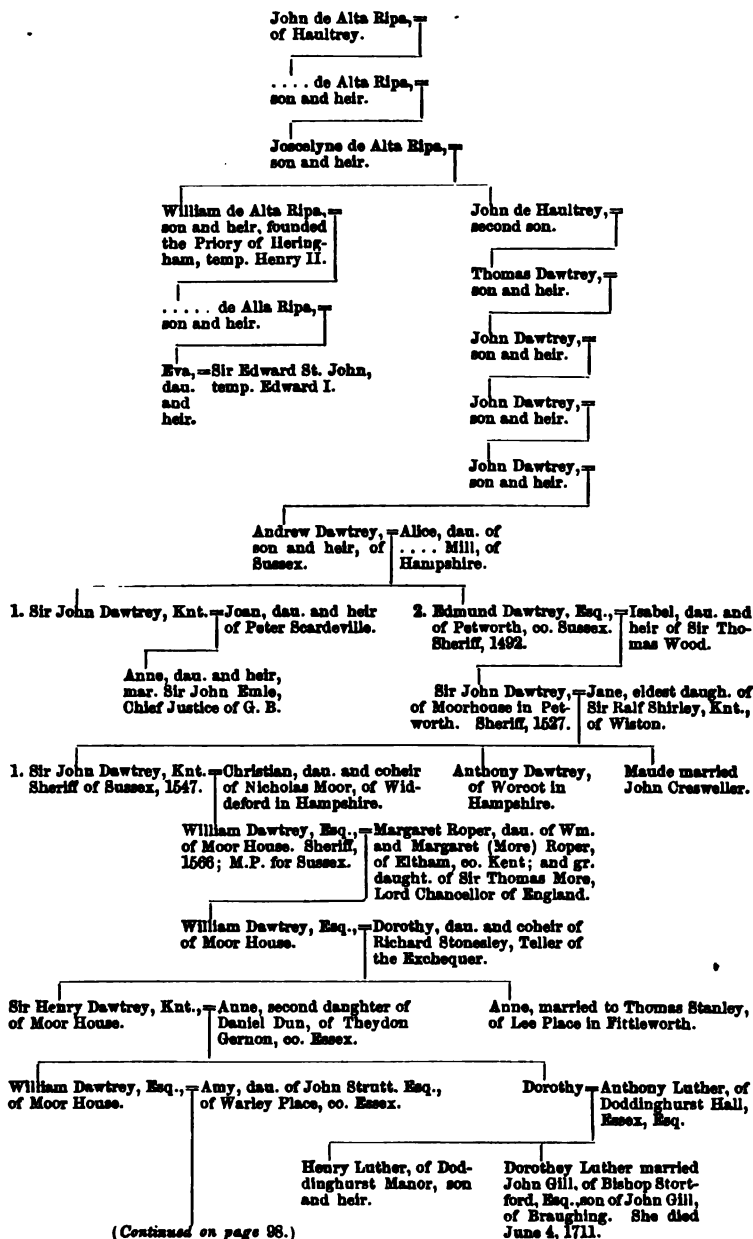
leaving one son and two daughters. John Luther, the son and heir, was elected member of Parliament for Essex, after a warm contest, in which he expended £50,000. His father gave him, on his marriage, his family estate. John Luther was of Miles in Essex, and Northing in Sussex, and was also Lord of the Manor of Talmach Hall. He died without issue, Jan. 13, 1786, and his estates went to his two sisters: namely, Charlotte, married to Henry Fane, Esq., of Wormsley, a younger brother of Thomas, the eighth Earl of Westmoreland, M.P.; and Rebecca, married to John Taylor, Esq.

It is seen how not only the Brights of Talmach Hall, but also the two distinguished families of Dawtrey and Luther that succeeded, became extinct in the male line.

The manor of Miles in Essex, in 1561, was in possession of Frances, daughter of Robert Blackwell, Esq. Richard and Anthony Luther, Esqs., were the next owners, who remained joint-posseors of it nearly forty years. They were "so truly loving brothers," as is expressed in their epitaph, that no accounts whatever were kept between them. Anthony Luther died in 1627.

Doddinghurst Place, the seat of William Dawtrey, in Doddinghurst parish, twenty-two miles from London, is near the church. This manor belonged to Hugh, fourth Earl of Oxford, who died in 1263; and continued in the family till 1579, when it was bought by Richard Stonely, Esq., who sold it in 1599 to Thomas Glascock, by whom it was left to his daughter, married to Thomas Luther, Esq. His son, Anthony Luther, married to Dorothy, daughter of Sir Henry D'Autrey, Knt., was heir. His son Henry, a grandson of Anthony, succeeded; and, dying without issue, he gave the estate to his neice. The Mansion House of Doddinghurst Place is half a mile from the church. The time of its being separated from the chief manor is not stated.

PEDIGREE OF DAWTREY.



(Continued on page 98.)

(PEDIGREE OF DAWTREY, continued from page 97.)

William DawtreY, Esq. = Amy Strutt.

Thomas DawtreY, = Sarah Bright, only dau.
of Moor House; and heir of Wm. Bright,
Esq., of Talmach Hall
in Bricet, died 1680.

Anne married
Jas. Perrot, Esq.,
of Northleigh in
Oxfordshire.

Amy married to
Thos. Gratwicke,
of Ham, Esq.

William DawtreY, Esq.,
son and heir, died s.p.,
1768; left his estates to
his nephew, Richard
Luther.

Sarah DawtreY = Edward Luther, co. Essex.

Richard Luther = Charlotte Chamberlain, dan.
of Hugh Chamberlain, Court
Physician.

Charlotte Luther married
Henry Fane, Esq.

John Luther married
Lavinia Bennett.

Rebecca Luther married
John Taylor, Esq.

PEDIGREE OF LUTHER (LUTER).

William Luter held by lease the manor
of Albins, Stapleford Abbots, from the
crown, in time of Henry VIII.

John Luter, of Essex, held numerous
estates; died 1566.

Thomas Luther, Esq., = . . .
of Kelvedon Hatch,
co. Essex.

Richard Luther, Esq., = Mary, dan. of
of Miles in Kelvedon,
died 1688; bur. at K. Edward Mead,
of Bea. don, co.
Essex.

Anthony Luther
died 1627; bur.
at Kelvedon.

Anthony Luther, Esq., = Jane, dan. of Gilbert
son and heir, of Miles,
d. 1665, in the seventy-
seventh year of his age. Armstrong, Esq.

Richard Luther, Esq., = Rebecca Rudge, dan. of
son and heir, of Miles, Edward Rudge, Esq.,
d. 1688; bur. at K. Alderman of London.

Jane Luther.

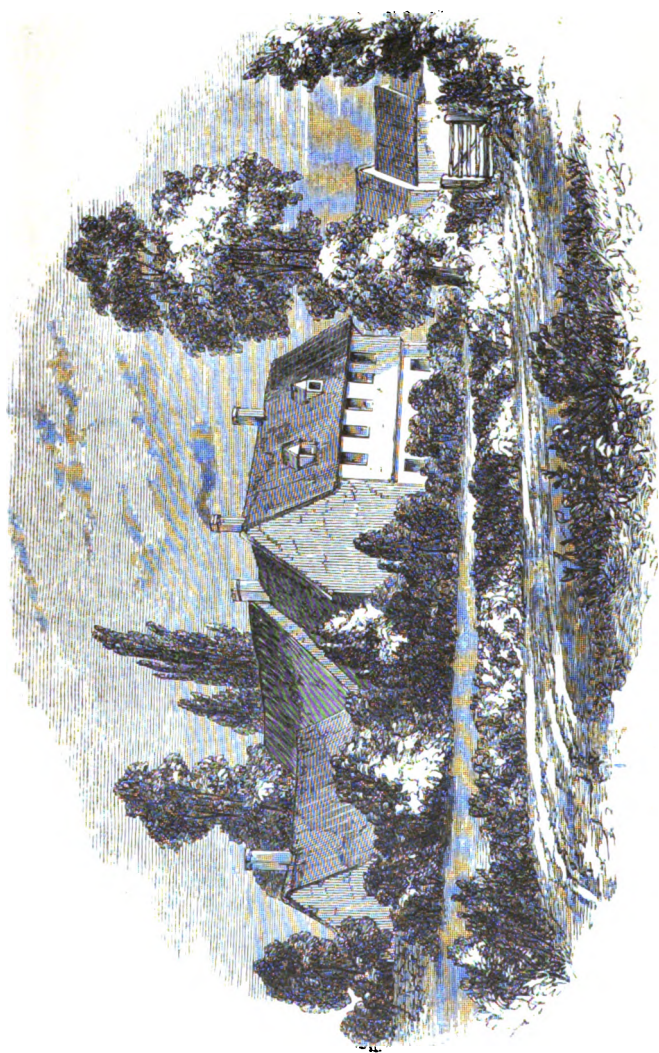
Edward Luther, Esq., = Sarah DawtreY, dan. of
of Miles, co. Essex, Thos. DawtreY, Esq., of
son and heir; High Doddinghurst; and gr.
Sheriff of Essex in dau. of Wm. Bright, of
1701. Talmach Hall.

Richard Luther, Esq., = Charlotte Chamberlain.
of Miles, son and heir,
inherited the estates
of his uncle, William
DawtreY, Esq.; died,
Dec. 23, 1767.

John Luther, Esq., only son
and heir of Miles, M.P., Lord
of Talmach Hall, married La-
vinia Bennet, of Wiltshire.
Died, s. p., Jan. 13, 1786.

Charlotte Luther
married
Henry Fane, Esq.

Rebecca Luther
married
John Taylor, Esq.



REMAINS OF TALMACH HALL, GREAT BRICET, SUFFOLK.

In closing this sketch of the Talmach-Hall family, and of their connections by marriage, it is a subject of regret that more facts could not have been obtained from the parish register of Great Bricet, where they were buried, or that of Offton, where they were recorded; Little Bricet, in which the hall was situated, having no separate church after it was annexed to Offton in 1503. The parish register of Great Bricet does not date back further than 1680. The earlier one is missing. There can be no question that this branch of the name is entirely extinct in the male line; and it has been seen how the estates passed from it, by the marriage of the daughter and only child of William Bright, to the Dawtreys; and again, in default of male issue, to the Luthers, who held Talmach Hall towards the end of the last century; when, from a similar cause, it came, on the death of John Luther in 1786, into the possession of his two sisters, co-heirs; and finally passed into the hands of strangers. This old hall, which, through several reigns, was the seat of one of the oldest families of England (its ancient possessors, whose name it bore), and was afterwards the residence of many respectable families who succeeded, became the seat of Capt. John Bright, the home of himself and his descendants, or was retained as a part of their landed estates for about a hundred and fifty years. We are not aware by whom it was afterwards occupied; but it was probably not the residence of its proprietors, as otherwise the hall would not have been suffered to fall into ruin. In time, the manor-house having fallen into a state of decay and dilapidation, the principal part was taken down in the early part of the present century, and its remains have since served as farm-buildings. There is little left at the present day to indicate the former splendor of this hall, one of the old homes of England.

Of the family-lines which remain to be described, there are

still two, descended from Thomas Bright, the elder : namely, Robert, the second brother of Thomas Bright, jun., whose family we have just finished ; and Henry Bright, sen., of Bury St. Edmunds, the younger brother. We shall first take up the line of Robert Bright, of Netherhall Manor in Thurston, in the same county, a family much more numerous than that of Talmach Hall, of whom we have more knowledge through the original letters and documents of the family in our possession, beginning with those of the first Thomas Bright of Netherhall, whose dates, extending back to 1650, end with the fourth and last Thomas, after 1730.

(IV.) ROBERT BRIGHT, OF NETHERHALL.

The time when the Netherhall family of Brights first resided in the villages of Thurston and Pakenham is uncertain ; for, notwithstanding the manor of Netherhall, which afterwards became their principal residence, appears to have been purchased by Robert Bright, the head of that line, in 1601, there is, so far as we can discover, no evidence of his removal there until a much later period. There are reasons for supposing that he was in London many years after he became owner of that estate, and that he remained there until 1620, the year in which we have conjectured he returned from that city to Suffolk.

Robert Bright was of the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, and was the son of Thomas Bright, the elder ; but the dates of his baptism and marriage, with the particulars of his early life, are unknown until after he left Suffolk for London. Our first knowledge of him is obtained from his father's will, dated in 1587, in which he is appointed one of the executors.

The father bequeathed to him his possession called "Barton Place" in Great Barton, adjoining Pakenham, the property assumed to be the same that Robert bequeathed to his son William in 1630, as the "fearme called Barton Place," and conjectured to be that which is now known as Barton-Mere House, though there is some question if it be the same estate.

There is no evidence that Robert ever resided on this property: probably he did not; for we find him married and established in London within a short period after his father's death, as is shown by the record of the baptism of his child Henry, in Bury St. Edmunds, in 1593, as the son of Robert Bright, of London. If Thomas, a son of Robert Brighte, grocer, recorded in the parish register of St. Saviour, Southwark, county of Surrey, as baptized Dec. 12, 1585, was his child, he was, no doubt, settled in London some years before the decease of his father. Many circumstances render it highly probable that he resided there for many years; possibly from 1585, or before, to 1620. It is presumed that his mother resided with him the last years of her life, her will being dated London, 1599, in which she appointed him overseer, and bequeathed to him the sum of one hundred pounds. She calls him "salter," referring either to his calling, or to his being a member of the Salters' Company, one of the twelve principal livery companies of the city. After his mother's death, the next account of him is found in the purchase of Netherhall in 1601; but, from that time, there are no family wills or papers to furnish information respecting him for about twenty years, and nothing certain is known of his history till after his return to Suffolk, where he appears to have passed the remainder of his days. In the account of the trial of the Earl of Somerset, for the poisoning of Sir Thomas Overbury in the Tower of London, in 1613, it is stated, "Previous to the interment, an inquest had been held in the Tower by Robert Bright, one of the coro-

ners of Middlesex." We suppose this was Robert Bright, afterwards of Netherhall; but further evidence is wanted to confirm the conjecture. The arms were confirmed to him as second brother of Thomas Bright, jun., in 1615, at the time they were granted or confirmed to the latter.

He is next found in Pakenham, where he built "New House," in 1620; the year, we have supposed, of his removal to Netherhall. In the same year, his son Henry, on whom he settled New House, surveyed the Netherhall estate, a plan of which will be found afterwards in the present work. From these circumstances, it is thought that his removal from London to Suffolk, the building of New House, and his first occupation of Netherhall manor, all occurred about that period. Nothing further relates to him but what is disclosed in his will in 1630, executed a few weeks before his death. From that document it is inferred, that, soon after the time he is believed to have returned to Suffolk, he settled property on his three children, and that his son Thomas, who succeeded to the manor, was married. Robert Bright was buried at Thurston, Dec. 24, 1630.

The following pedigree, in the Herald's College, is taken from the Visitation of Suffolk, 1664:—

```

Robert Bright, =
of Netherhall.  ]
                  |
Thomas Bright, = Agatha, dau. of
of Netherhall.  ] . . . . . Milson.
                  |
Thomas Bright, = . . . . ., dau. of
of Netherhall.  ] Highton.*
  
```

Arms confirmed to Robert Bright, second brother to Thomas, with a crescent on the bend for difference.

Besides retaining the property in Great Barton which he inherited from his father, he must, during his long residence

* The name of "Highton" is an error for *Heigham*.

in London, have added greatly to his wealth. Without knowing the value or extent of his possessions, we regard the numerous estates he bequeathed to his children as evidence of considerable wealth, comprising, in various villages, landed property, which probably furnished ample provision for his three sons who survived him, the only children of whom we have any record. These sons, it is believed, occupied, during the remainder of their lives, the property inherited from their father; Thomas, the eldest, residing at Netherhall in Thurston; Henry, at New House in Pakenham, until he sold it to the Spring family, after which he resided upon other property in that village; and William, in Great Barton, probably at Barton Place. He was of Great Barton in 1647; but there is no trace of him after 1653.

In following the slight history we have been able to weave from the few items gathered from public records, and from the original letters and papers of this branch of the family, it will be seen how one after another of its members disappeared, until the male line became extinct, and how their wealth, the accumulation of successive generations, each adding its contribution, passed, in time, into the hands of those bearing other names, to most of whose descendants the history, and perhaps the name, is unknown. We have seen one person, a native of Suffolk, and long a resident in the villages where the family flourished, who had never heard of the name of Bright in that part of England.

ELIZABETH —, the wife of Robert Bright, of Netherhall, was buried at Thurston, Dec. 31, 1629, the year preceding the death of her husband. The record of her burial, in the returns from the parish register of that village, in the Will Office at Bury St. Edmunds, contains the only allusion to her that has been found. As her maiden name and family have

not been discovered in Suffolk, it is most likely that she was of another county, perhaps of London, and was married there; her husband having, it is believed, settled in that city early in life. It has been surmised that she was of the Ashfield family, who built the manor-house, and were seated there for a long period; and that Robert Bright came in possession of that estate, through his wife, by inheritance. There seems to be, however, no foundation for this supposition; because more recent researches in the Rolls Office, London, prove that the Ashfields were not the immediate predecessors of the Brights as possessors of Netherhall, as was inferred from Page's "History of Suffolk," but that the family of Bacon afterwards became owners, from whom the records of the Rolls Office show that Robert Bright purchased the estate, together with the advowson of the church of Thurston. The Brights of Netherhall were interred in this church, of which they were patrons, where probably monuments were erected to the memory of Robert Bright and his wife, and where memorials of many of their descendants are still to be seen; but, if any were placed over their remains, they have, like the earlier monuments of other families, disappeared.

The will of Robert Bright, dated Oct. 1, 1630, and proved in the Bishops' Court at Norwich, March 1, 1630-1, was as follows:—

"In the name of God Amen. I Robert Bright at this p'sent time being in bodely health and in sound and pfect memory thankes be given to the most hiest doe ordaine will & declare this to be my last will & Testament and heare in first of all I bequeath my body to the earth to be buried in desent manner, and I Comitt my soule into the hands of god my mersiful ffather through Jesust Christ by whose death & resurrection I verely believe this my fraile body to be raysed up at the last day and wholly relying & trusting to the merits of Jesus Christ for the pardon of all my sinnes I hope to be an heire & an inherito' of glory after this life ended Amen.

"Imprimis I give to my sonne Thomas after the decease of me

Robert Bright, the reversion of that meausage or tenement called Battelies both free & copie w^{ch} is now in the tenure & occupation of on George Skeeper & w^{ch} was in the occupation of the said Skeeper when I married my sonne Thomas as by A bond dated the first day of March in the nintenth yeare of the Reigne of King Jeames doth playnely appeare, whearein I was bound in two thousand pond bond to give my sonne Thomas by will the Tenement called Battelies w^{ch} then was & now is in Skeepers occupation. Item I give and bequeath unto my sonne William all the fearme called Barton place wth the liberties theire to belonging after my decease & all the free & copie hould lands I hould in Barton & Rougham belonging to his ferme. I give unto my sonne Henry all my grownds & houses lying in Cockfeild or theare aboughtes now or late in the occupation of one Scok. Alsoe I doe give him all the free & copie hould lands I purchased of Mr. John Nane lying in Tostock or Norton or theire aboughtes, Alsoe I doe give my sonne Henry after my decease all the free & copie hould lands I purchased of the Cobbels, also I do give him after my decease my new built house in Pakenham, with the old house, grounds & hemp-land that weare in Bathes the Skeepers occupation. I further give to my sonne Henry after my decease, all the Lands mesuages Tenements and houses w^{ch} are free copie and lease lands, that was latly in the tenure & occupation of one John Mainster, all which forenamed lands houses and tenaments with theire & every of theire apptinanes given to both my sonnes William and Henry I have feoffed & conveyed unto Edmond Millesone and Bennet Barker for the uses of my two sonnes William and Henry & theire heires as by a Tripartite Indenture bearing date the first day of March in Anno Domini One thous six hundredth twenty & one, doth & may more at large in pticuler appeare, as alsoe fo^r the newe built house and grownes in Pakenham given to my sonne Henry & his heires as by an Indenture dated the first day of March in An-Do, one thousand six hundredth twenty & one wheare in I have feoffed unto John Houghton & Bennet Barker my new built house & grownes being in Packenham to the uses theire in expressed as doth at large appeare. I further give to my sonne Henry that tenement wherein Thomas Wisman now dwelleth in with the houses leases & grownds theire unto belonging, upon Condishone that he paye unto Thomas Bright the sonne of Edmond Bright now living in Bury Twenty shillings A yeare to be paid by five shillings the quarto^r. I allsoe give unto Thomas Read now living in Bury the some of Twenty shillings A yeare to be paid by five shillings the quater during his naturall life, the which money is to be paid during their lives

out of the rent of the house wheare Thomas Wisman now dwelleth in. Allsoe it is my will & meaning that Thomas Wisman shall haue A Lease of the house he now dwelleth in for the terme of Tenn yeares, but allwayes wth this Condision that he doth set & keepe all the out houses & dwelling house in good reperation both wthin & wthout, wthin one twelve month next after my decease & soe to mainetaine & keepe it during his lease, or ellse to depart at the yeares end; and if he pforme the covenants aforesd at the expiration of the first lease he and his wife shall have another lease for tenn yeares more & soe during their lives if they keepe the houses in good reperation from time to time as aforesd and to pay but Six pond p Annum for the rent their of. Item I give to my sonne Thomas the Tenement wth the grownes their to belonging w^{ch} is now in the occupation of one Macro lying in Rougha upon these Condishions, that such bonds or obligations that I sealed upon mariadge of my eldest sonne, to M^r Milesen now deceased, be delivered up to me or to my executo^r & upon receate of all these bonds & obligations my sonne Henry shall deliver up p^sently his right & interest of the foresd tenement & grownds unto my sonne Thomas and untill the bonds & obligations be delivered up as aforesd, my sonne Henry shall inioy the profits of the said house and grownd in Macroes occupation. Itē I give unto my sonne Thomas my great bell: Itē I give and bequeath unto my sonne Henry all the hangings in the dyning Chamber, as allsoe the hanggings in the Parlo^r chamber & the hanggings in the Kitching Chambe^r with the paynted cloth over the Kitching chamber & allsoe my best brasse Andiorns in the dyning Chambe^r & my best Andiorns in the parlor chamber wth fiershovell & tonges to each payre belonging as allsoe three paynted beadsteads standing in three severall roomes, the w^{ch} resited things it is my will & meaning shall remayne as implements to the house & not to be removed out of the rooms they now remayne in, nor to be pryed for moaveable goods but after my decease shall remaine with the house and come to my sonne Henry as members to the house, with all the locks kees dores wanskots dresers & shelves as they shall remayne at the time of my death. I further give to my sonne Henry my great booke called Speedes Cronicles and the lesser booke allsoe wth maps I allsoe give him my Standing iron Jack in the kitching wth the waighes, I likewise give him my great bruving brase with the beare vessells & bruving vessells there unto belonging, as allsoe all the wood & tymbo^r w^{ch} remaynes in my houses & yards heare in Pakenhā at the time of my death. I allsoe release forgive and acquite my sonne William of all bills bonds recknings & accompts whatsoever from the beginning of

the world unto the yeare of ou' Lord one thousand six hundreth twenty and eight I allsoe release forgive & acquite my sonne Henry of all bills bonds recknings & Accompts whatsoever from the beginning of the world unto the yeare of ou' Lord one Thousand six hundreth Twenty & eight. Item I give and bequeath unto my Sister the Lady Carew, my sister Barker & my sister Houghton to every of them five ponds A peece. Itē I give Thomas Bright the sonne of Jasper Bright my brother the some of Tenn pownds to be paid wth in one whole yeare next after my decease. Itē I give ffrancis Shot latly my servant Twenty shillings and Twenty shillings I doe owe him for his Lott Itē. I doe give all the menn servants and mayde servants that shalbe dwelling in my house at the tyme of my death Twenty shillings A peece. Itē I doe give to Thurston Three pounds to Pakenham Three pounds to Rougham Thirty three shillings fourepence, to Barton Thirtey three shillings fourepence, to Tostocke Twenty six shillings eightpence to Norton Twenty six shillings eightpence to Stowlangtoft Twenty six shillings eightpence and to Ixworth Three pownds All which moneyes it is my will shalbe sent to the severall Townes & to be given by the Ministers, churchwardens & overseers to the poorest people in every of the aforesaid parishes that hath most need & not to be given p'sently to them but as need shall require in tyme of necessitie to supplie their wants I charge my Executor theire be not doale given at all to anie one that cometh either to the house or to the church, neither will I have anie gangling of bells, but Carry my body desently to the grave & noe apparell to be given but to my three sonnes and that theire be nothing Adoe but cakes & wine an beare. I give to Joane Houghton my siste' y^e featherbead & boulste' & beadstead wth the blankets that is belonging to the bead wth she lieth upon, & soe to remaine wth her & to keep her chamber my Debts which I iustly owe being truly paid and my Leagessies which are heare before given, the remaynder of my goods and chattles plate and money not given before (and it to be given in this my will excepted) shalbe equally divided betweene my Three sonnes, upon this Condishion that my sonne Thomas deliver or cause to be delivered up all those bonds & obligations to my Executo', the w^{ch} I sealed upon mariage of my sonne Thomas to M^r Mileson deceased, then my Sonne Thomas shall receive his third parte of goods equally with his brothers, and if the bonds be not delivered up with in three monthes after my decease, then his two brothers shall goe away with his third part, to be divided between them. Charging them to love one another, and that theire be noe unkindnes amongst them in dividing of my goods, & that my three sonnes

shall divide the goods equallie into three parts if the bonds be delivered up as aforesaid, and then my sonnes shall drawe Lotts for their parts, and of this my last will & Testament I doe apynt M^r Cartwright M^r Wright & M^r. Catling to be my overseers & if any Controversie doe arise amongst my sonnes I desier my overseers to heare it & make peece amongst them & for their paynes I give to each of them five ponds A peece, and soe the blessing of god be with them all. I doe make and apynt my sonne Henry my sole Executor of this my last & Testament, making void all other will or wills maide by me that this may stand in full force and vertue and for his paynes all his charges being alowed him. I doe give unto him Over and besides Twenty pounds, and in wnesse of this my last Will and meaning I have confirmed it with my hand & seale bearing date the first of October One thousand six hundreth & Thirty.

"Sealed & delivered in the p^sence of

"JOHN PETTIE
THOMAS CARPENTER
JOSIAS OSBORNE
CHRISTOPHER TOWLER."



The will of Robert Bright furnishes many items of considerable importance, from which we gather some interesting information in relation to his family. We learn from it, that in 1621, the year after he built New House, he settled property on his son Thomas, the eldest, by a bond to Edmund Milesen, his father-in-law, on the marriage of this son to his daughter Agatha, by which he secured to him certain property, probably Netherhall being a part of it; and by an indenture of the same date to John Houghton, and Bennet Barker his brother-in-law, he provided for his other sons, Henry and William. It may be inferred, from the legacy to his sister Joan Houghton, that she was a widow, and resided with him. Thomas, the son of Edmund Bright, for whom he makes provision, was perhaps his cousin (the same that was baptized in 1561), and, if surviving, was about seventy years of age; and the legacy to Thomas Read, who married his sister Anne in 1583, without mentioning his wife, would show that she was dead. The furniture,



ST. PETER'S CHURCH, THURSTON, SUFFOLK.

which he gave to his son Henry, he desired should remain in the house. This looks as if he had already given Thomas possession of Netherhall, and was living with Henry at New House. He mentions his sister the wife of Bennet Barker, and his sister the Lady Carew. The latter survived him about three years. There are legacies to the poor of eight towns or villages. From conscientious motives, or for reasons not explained, he appears to have departed from the usual custom among people of his wealth and position, in the directions he gave for his funeral; charging his executor that "theire be not doale given at all to anie one that cometh either to the house or to the church; neither will I have anie gangling of bells. Noe apparell to be given but to my three sonnes; nothing but cakes, wine, an beare." The will also shows that Edmund Mileson, the father of the wife of his son Thomas, and one of the parties to the bond in 1621, had since died.

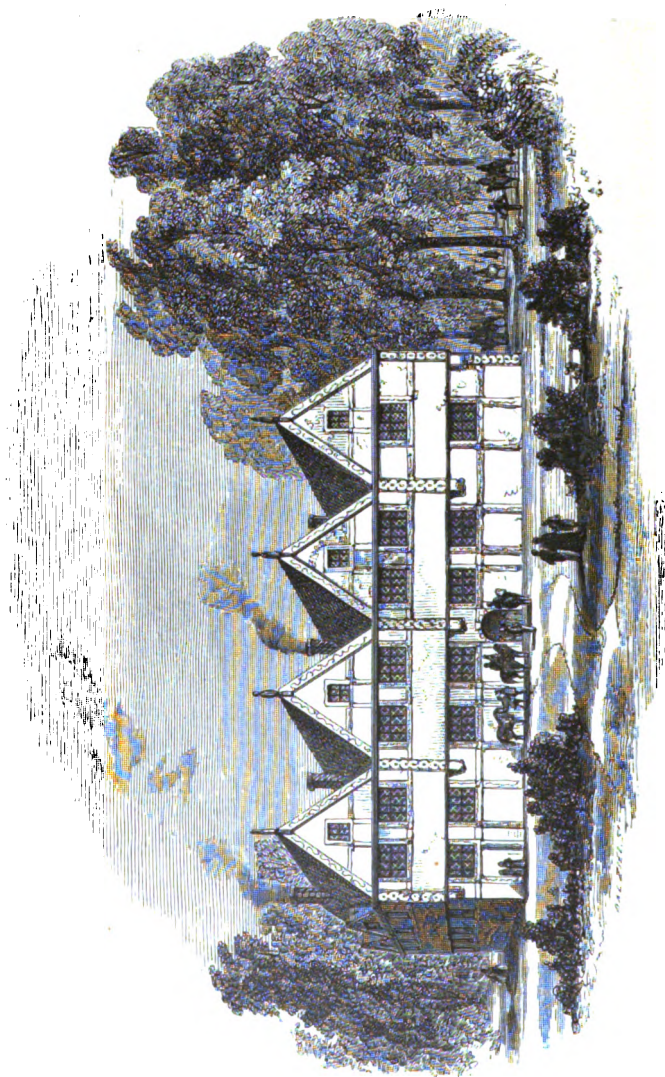
T H U R S T O N.

Before proceeding with the history of the descendants of Robert Bright, and his wife Elizabeth, we shall notice the village of Thurston, where they resided, and those of Pakenham and Great Barton, where their sons Henry and William resided.

This village and parish, in which the manor of Netherhall is partly situated, is five miles east of Bury St. Edmunds. There are twenty-four hundred acres of land belonging to a few families; and it had, in 1844, a population of six hundred inhabitants. The Church of St. Peter, a view of which is here presented, consists of a nave, north and south aisles, a spacious chancel, and a square tower with five bells. It was appropriated to Bury Abbey. The nave contains a stone font, ornamented

with foliage; a neat gallery, and a small organ. The patronage of the vicarage was in the Brights of Netherhall, and passed with that estate to the Tyrell family, after the marriage of Mary Bright to Edmund Tyrell in 1743 or 1744. Charles Tyrell, Esq., of Plashwood, Haughley, is the present patron; and the vicarage, valued at £250 in 1835, was then enjoyed by the Rev. James Oakes, but more recently by the Rev. Robert S. Fox, who is connected by marriage with the present proprietors of Netherhall. The church-estate consists of a cottage and about eleven acres of land. Thurston, as a village, has no records. There are sometimes church-records found in the "old chest" in the parish churches; but there are none in this parish; and the records of Thurston Church do not, unfortunately for us, begin before the year 1700. The poor of this parish have £2. 10s. annually distributed to them in clothing, from the income of a hundred pounds left for that purpose by Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, in his will, dated Dec. 6, 1713, in pursuance of the will of his father, dated May 4 of the same year, wherein he directed this provision to be made for the poor of the two parishes of Thurston and Pakenham. In satisfaction, therefore, of this legacy, the sum of five pounds a year is now paid out of the Netherhall estate, and divided equally between them. The Brights of Netherhall were interred here for more than a century; but no monuments of the earlier members of the family have been found.

Near the desk are black marble slabs, with inscriptions to the memories of Thomas Bright, Esq., who died April 27, 1727, and Agatha Bright, who died Dec. 10, 1732; also to Thomas Bright, who died Dec. 21, 1736; and Mary Bright, his mother, who died Sept. 19, 1744,—all of the manor of Netherhall. Thomas Bright presented the living to the Rev. Thomas Gibbon, April 15, 1726, possibly a descendant of the Rev. John



NETHERHALL, THURSTON, SUFFOLK.

Gibbon, Rector of Wordwell, who married, in 1622, Annie, the daughter of Thomas Bright, jun., of Bury St. Edmunds.

The living was presented to William Aldrich, Dec. 23, 1762, by Edmund Tyrell; and the next incumbent, the father of the present patron, was the Rev. Charles Tyrell, June 8, 1768, who died in 1811. John Drury, whose father came with William the Conqueror from Normandy, settled in the parish; and many descendants of this distinguished family were buried in Thurston Church. Of their monuments, once carefully preserved, scarcely any memorials remain. The last of the Drurys who resided here died early in the fifteenth century.*

NETHERHALL MANOR.

Netherhall is the only manor in the parish of Thurston; but a portion of this estate lies in various villages and parishes in the county of Suffolk. Robert Bright, of London, the son of Thomas, the elder, purchased the manor in 1601; and it was the property and chief residence of his branch of the family through several generations, until after it became extinct in the male line, embracing a period of more than a century and a half, when it was sold by the heir, whose mother was the last of the name that possessed it; and it passed to a family in whose possession it has remained to the present day. Page's "History of Suffolk" states that the family of Ashfields, originally of Stowlangtoft, appear to have been seated at Netherhall in Thurston about the reign of Henry VII., and

* After the foregoing notice of Robert Bright and his wife had gone to press, the results of further researches made in the Rolls Office have been received, which make it doubtful if the Ashfields built the manor-house of Netherhall, or were ever seated there; but probably they were of another manor of the same name in the eastern division of Suffolk, which will be alluded to more particularly hereafter.

built the manor-house. According to the Suffolk Directory, Sir John Ashfield, of this manor, was created a baronet in 1626: but recent investigations in the Rolls Chapel, London, show that Robert Bright was the owner of this estate twenty-five years before, and had purchased it of the Bacon family; but we are unable to say how long it had been in their possession. This circumstance throws some doubt on the correctness of these statements in relation to the possession of Netherhall in Thurston by the Ashfields, and leads us to suppose that it was another manor of the name in the same county, though the pedigree of the Ashfields represents them as of Stowlangtoft and Pakenham; and, as Netherhall lies partly in the latter parish, its proprietors are sometimes mentioned as of that village. Robert Ashfield, of Suffolk, had a tenement called "Wulwards," in Thurston, in the time of Edward VI. The Ashfields were of Stowlangtoft at a very early period, and Robert Ashfield was buried there in 1549. Sir Robert Ashfield sold Stowlangtoft, and removed to Ireland; and his son, Sir John Ashfield, Knt. and Bart., of London, and of *Netherhall in Harkstead* in Suffolk, married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Sir Richard Sutton, Knt., one of the auditors to King James and King Charles. Page's History mentions that the Netherhall estate in Harkstead was sold to Richard Sutton, Esq., of Acton in Middlesex, in 1618.

There is a document in the Rolls Office, written in the abbreviated Latin of the time, in the forty-fourth year of Elizabeth (1601), by which John Bacon, Gent., Elizabeth his wife, and George Bacon, Gent., their son and heir-apparent, were licensed to alienate the manor of Netherhall, with its appurtenances,—three messuages, three tofts, one dovecot, one hundred acres of land, twenty acres of meadow, one hundred acres of pasture, twenty acres of wood, twenty acres of marsh, and one hundred acres of firs and heath,—situated in Pakenham, Thurston,

Great Barton, Stowlangtoft, and Tostock, together with the advowson of the church of Thurston, held by the queen *in capite*, to Robert Bright, citizen and sadler (salter), of London. At that time, it was necessary for all persons holding lands of the crown *in capite* to obtain a license before selling or alienating them; and these licenses are recorded among the "Patent Rolls." In another set of Rolls, called "Close Rolls," is an indenture, or deed, of which the following is an abstract:—

"DEC. 16, 1601.

"Indenture between John Bacon of Westham, county of Essex, Gent., son and heir of George Bacon, and Margaret his wife; and Elizabeth, wife of said John; and their son George, heir-apparent,— of the one part; and Robert Bright, of London, citizen and salter, of the other part. Said Bright to pay to Bacon £3,800 for the manor of Netherhall, otherwise called Pakenham, in the parishes of Pakenham, Thurston, Barton, Bayton (Beyton?), Norton, Rougham, and Corton, in the county of Suffolk, with the right of patronage and advowson of the vicarage of the parish church of Thurston; also lands in Stowlangtoft and Ixworth which were lately purchased of William Sterne, late of Pakenham, Gent., by the aforesaid George Bacon, father of John; also lands purchased by the said Bacons, father and son, of Robert Page, Robert Cobbold, and William Pryor. The deeds to be delivered to Robert Bright at his dwelling-house in Candleweeke Street, London."

The quantity of land described in the license was under four hundred acres. The second indenture, however, includes the names of other villages (namely, Bayton, Norton, Rougham, and Corton), as embraced in the list of places where a portion of the estate to be conveyed was situated: but it is not certain if that purchase included the whole of the present Netherhall estate, which we believe now consists of about a thousand acres; or if, when it passed from the Brights, any portion had been previously sold by them, or other lands added to the estate by purchase or inheritance. As the

license granted to the Bacon family to alienate the estate to Robert Bright contains all that we know of the connection of that family with the manor, we cannot determine whether they ever resided there; or, if so, for how long a period. It is also uncertain when Robert Bright first occupied it; for it is supposed that he remained in London long after the purchase: and the only evidence of his having ever resided at the manor is found in the pedigree in the Herald's Visitation of Suffolk in 1664, where he is named as of Netherhall. We think, however, that he occupied the estate in 1620, while erecting "New House" in Pakenham, which was perhaps intended for his future residence. He made no mention of Netherhall in his will in 1630: but it is inferred from the document, that his eldest son Thomas, who succeeded to the estate, was married about 1622 to Agatha Mileson; and that the bond of March, 1621-2, to Edmund Mileson, her father, alluded to in the will, had reference to the settlement of the Netherhall estate on this son. Another clause in this instrument favors the idea, that, at the date of his will (Oct. 1, 1630), Robert Bright resided at New House.

Netherhall remained in the possession of the family for several generations; but the time when it was sold is not stated. Mary Bright, the last of the name who inherited Netherhall and resided there, was sole heir of her brother, the fourth Thomas Bright in regular succession who had possessed it. She survived her husband, Edmund Tyrell, whose will was proved in 1749; and their son Edmund Tyrell, who succeeded to the estate, sold it to George Chinery, Gent., of Bury St. Edmunds. As Edmund Tyrell, the son, was not of age to dispose of it until 1765, the estate must have been in the family at least a hundred and sixty-four years. George Chinery left Netherhall to his nephew, the Rev. William Bassett, Rector of Thurston Church, the father of William C.

Bassett, who succeeded by entail, and was residing there in 1857 with his mother.

Several paintings, which adorned Netherhall when it was the residence of the Brights, still remain as ornaments of the manor-house. The present proprietors point out four portraits of the Brights on the staircase of the hall; but there are at present no means of determining what members of that family they represent. Two of the portraits, half-length, are of ladies, one of them apparently about eighteen; the other, from thirty to forty years of age. The other two are portraits of gentlemen, and of the same size, one of them being in armor, and about fifty years of age; the other, somewhat younger. Those of the gentlemen are finely executed, and, from the costume, supposed to be of the time of James II. At that period, or in 1685, — the commencement of that monarch's brief reign, — Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, the second of the name, and the proprietor at the time, was fifty-six years old; and though the age answers to the description, yet as he was educated a merchant, and not a soldier, it is doubtful if it were intended for his portrait. We think it more likely to be that of Capt. John Bright, of Talmach Hall, who was in the Parliamentary army, and died in 1660; and that the other, representing a person somewhat younger, is a portrait of Thomas Bright. His son Thomas, but twenty-five years of age in 1685, and his brother Borodale, who disappears after 1666, if then living, were the only male members of the family, and too young to answer the description. The portraits of the females are possibly those of Elizabeth (Heigham) Bright, the wife of Thomas Bright, sen., whose age is unknown; and of one of their daughters, Agatha, aged twenty-two in 1685; or Mary, aged eighteen years. In the drawing-room are two full-length portraits of gentlemen, represented as masterpieces, once the property of the Brights,

one of which is said to be an original portrait of William III.; and the other, that of an unknown personage. On the corner of one of these paintings is "Murrey pinxt. 1698." We are not informed how or when they came into the possession of the Bright family.

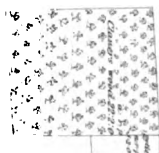
PLAN OF NETHERHALL.

There is in the possession of the present proprietor of the manor the original map or plan of the Netherhall estate, drawn by Henry Bright, the son of Robert, who surveyed the property in 1620, when it is supposed that the father first occupied the manor, which he had purchased nineteen years before. This map, 19 by 27 inches, has on one corner an outline-sketch of the old hall, enabling us to give the view of it as it appeared at the time; but its exterior has since undergone some alterations. From a fac-simile of this original plan, which the proprietor, William C. Bassett, Esq., kindly permitted to be taken recently, we have here given a copy on a greatly reduced scale. It represents rather more land than appears in the license to alienate granted to the Bacon family in 1601, and probably includes some that was purchased or inherited by Robert Bright previous to the survey in 1620. The estate, as we have already mentioned, is now represented to contain more than double the extent of land that was named in the purchase from the Bacon family.

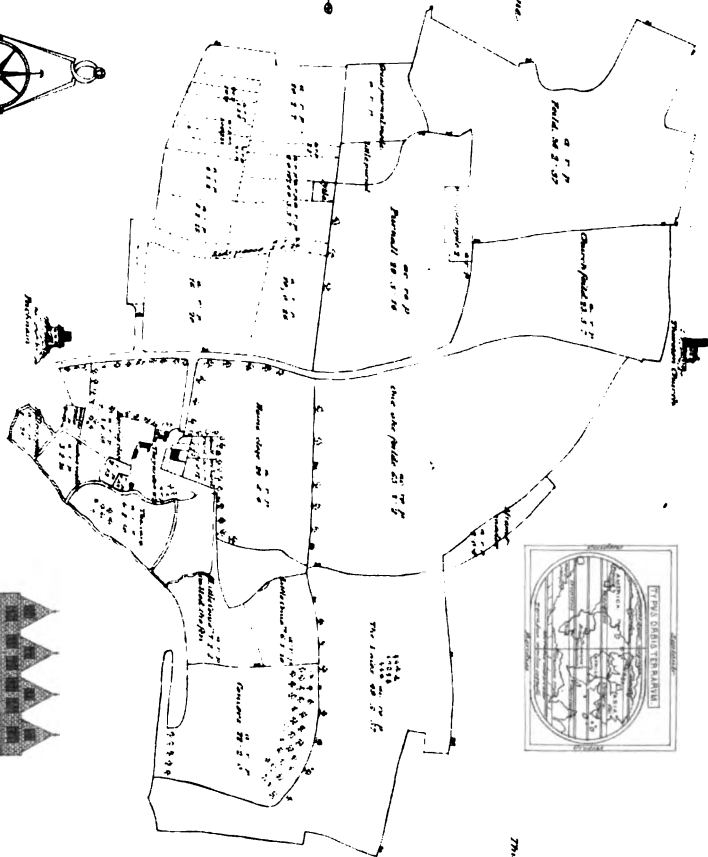
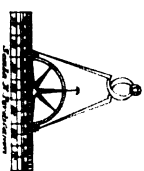
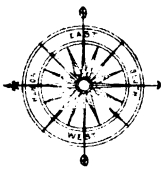
PAKENHAM.

This is described as a well-built village, five miles east of Bury St. Edmunds, of about eleven hundred inhabitants in the year 1844, and about three thousand seven hundred acres

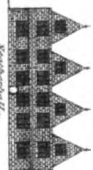
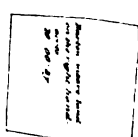
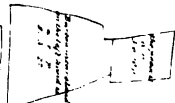
1. The first of the above mentioned
 2. The second of the above mentioned
 3. The third of the above mentioned
 4. The fourth of the above mentioned
 5. The fifth of the above mentioned
 6. The sixth of the above mentioned
 7. The seventh of the above mentioned
 8. The eighth of the above mentioned
 9. The ninth of the above mentioned
 10. The tenth of the above mentioned
 11. The eleventh of the above mentioned
 12. The twelfth of the above mentioned
 13. The thirteenth of the above mentioned
 14. The fourteenth of the above mentioned
 15. The fifteenth of the above mentioned
 16. The sixteenth of the above mentioned
 17. The seventeenth of the above mentioned
 18. The eighteenth of the above mentioned
 19. The nineteenth of the above mentioned
 20. The twentieth of the above mentioned
 21. The twenty-first of the above mentioned
 22. The twenty-second of the above mentioned
 23. The twenty-third of the above mentioned
 24. The twenty-fourth of the above mentioned
 25. The twenty-fifth of the above mentioned
 26. The twenty-sixth of the above mentioned
 27. The twenty-seventh of the above mentioned
 28. The twenty-eighth of the above mentioned
 29. The twenty-ninth of the above mentioned
 30. The thirtieth of the above mentioned
 31. The thirty-first of the above mentioned
 32. The thirty-second of the above mentioned
 33. The thirty-third of the above mentioned
 34. The thirty-fourth of the above mentioned
 35. The thirty-fifth of the above mentioned
 36. The thirty-sixth of the above mentioned
 37. The thirty-seventh of the above mentioned
 38. The thirty-eighth of the above mentioned
 39. The thirty-ninth of the above mentioned
 40. The fortieth of the above mentioned
 41. The forty-first of the above mentioned
 42. The forty-second of the above mentioned
 43. The forty-third of the above mentioned
 44. The forty-fourth of the above mentioned
 45. The forty-fifth of the above mentioned
 46. The forty-sixth of the above mentioned
 47. The forty-seventh of the above mentioned
 48. The forty-eighth of the above mentioned
 49. The forty-ninth of the above mentioned
 50. The fiftieth of the above mentioned
 51. The fifty-first of the above mentioned
 52. The fifty-second of the above mentioned
 53. The fifty-third of the above mentioned
 54. The fifty-fourth of the above mentioned
 55. The fifty-fifth of the above mentioned
 56. The fifty-sixth of the above mentioned
 57. The fifty-seventh of the above mentioned
 58. The fifty-eighth of the above mentioned
 59. The fifty-ninth of the above mentioned
 60. The sixtieth of the above mentioned
 61. The sixty-first of the above mentioned
 62. The sixty-second of the above mentioned
 63. The sixty-third of the above mentioned
 64. The sixty-fourth of the above mentioned
 65. The sixty-fifth of the above mentioned
 66. The sixty-sixth of the above mentioned
 67. The sixty-seventh of the above mentioned
 68. The sixty-eighth of the above mentioned
 69. The sixty-ninth of the above mentioned
 70. The seventieth of the above mentioned
 71. The seventy-first of the above mentioned
 72. The seventy-second of the above mentioned
 73. The seventy-third of the above mentioned
 74. The seventy-fourth of the above mentioned
 75. The seventy-fifth of the above mentioned
 76. The seventy-sixth of the above mentioned
 77. The seventy-seventh of the above mentioned
 78. The seventy-eighth of the above mentioned
 79. The seventy-ninth of the above mentioned
 80. The eightieth of the above mentioned
 81. The eighty-first of the above mentioned
 82. The eighty-second of the above mentioned
 83. The eighty-third of the above mentioned
 84. The eighty-fourth of the above mentioned
 85. The eighty-fifth of the above mentioned
 86. The eighty-sixth of the above mentioned
 87. The eighty-seventh of the above mentioned
 88. The eighty-eighth of the above mentioned
 89. The eighty-ninth of the above mentioned
 90. The ninetieth of the above mentioned
 91. The ninety-first of the above mentioned
 92. The ninety-second of the above mentioned
 93. The ninety-third of the above mentioned
 94. The ninety-fourth of the above mentioned
 95. The ninety-fifth of the above mentioned
 96. The ninety-sixth of the above mentioned
 97. The ninety-seventh of the above mentioned
 98. The ninety-eighth of the above mentioned
 99. The ninety-ninth of the above mentioned
 100. The hundredth of the above mentioned



THIRTIETH CENTURY



THIRTIETH CENTURY



THIRTIETH CENTURY

THIRTIETH CENTURY



NEW HOUSE, PAKENHAM, SUFFOLK.

of land, in four manors, including New House and Netherhall ; the latter lying partly in Thurston and other adjoining villages, but its proprietors being of the parish of Thurston. The lordship of Pakenham was early in the possession of a family so called, who derived their name from the parish. The rectory appropriated by Edward I. to the Abbey of Bury St. Edmunds was granted afterwards to the Spring family, proprietors of New House, purchased from the Brights ; and it still remains in the possession of their descendants. The Church of St. Mary, an ancient structure, situated on an eminence overlooking the village, has a tower and five bells ; and the vicarage is in the patronage of Lord Calthorpe, owner of Pakenham Hall in the parish.

There are no records of Henry Bright's family of New House met with in this parish ; but an entry found at Bury St. Edmunds gives the baptism of his daughter Katherine, in Pakenham, in 1630. The poor of this parish receive annually £2. 10s. in clothing, paid by the Netherhall estate, it being one-half of the income of the legacy in Thomas Bright's will of 1713.

NEW HOUSE, PAKENHAM.

Our view of New House, in the village of Pakenham, once the residence of Henry Bright, has been engraved from a sketch taken in 1855. New House was originally a large brick mansion, erected by Robert Bright, of Netherhall, the father of Henry, in a very elaborate style of architecture ; but, some portion of the rear having been taken down many years ago, it is considerably reduced in size. The date of 1622 over the front entrance refers probably to the year when the edifice was completed, it having been commenced two years before. The will of Robert Bright alludes to an indenture of the pre-

vious year, March 1, 1621, (1621-2?) in relation to this estate, as "my new built house & grownes being in Pakenham." We are induced to believe that this mansion was erected by him while residing at Netherhall, to be his own residence after Thomas, his eldest son, should marry, and take possession of Netherhall. He willed it in 1630 to his son Henry, on whom he probably settled it March 1, 1621, by the indenture referred to: but it is not certain when Henry took possession, though possibly in 1626, on his marriage to Martha Fiske; or, if he resided there with his father until the death of the latter, four years after, when Henry succeeded under the provision of his father's will. It is not known how long it was the residence of Henry Bright before he sold it to Sir William Spring, who purchased it as a dower-house for his lady. The manuscript tour of Zaccheus Leverland in 1655 says, "The estate was sold, some few years since, to Sir William Spring, Bart., by Henry Bright, Gent." Davy's "Suffolk Collections" mentions a manuscript of William Fiske, the father-in-law of Henry Bright, written at New House, Pakenham, in 1644, which shows it was still his residence. It is recorded that "William Spring, of New House, was created a baronet in 1641;" implying his residence at the manor at that period, some three years earlier than the date of the manuscript of William Fiske, though it does not necessarily follow that he resided there when the title was conferred. Henry Bright made no allusion to this manor in his will, March 2, 1652, but directed the house which he occupied in Pakenham to be sold within five or six years after his decease; showing that he had already disposed of New House, and had removed to another residence in the same village.

New House has remained to this day in possession of the Spring family. It is now occupied by the Rev. Walter John Spring Casborne, a descendant in the female line who inhe-

rited it, and who is also impropiator of the rectory. There are possibly representatives of this family in America. Dr. Marshall Spring, an eminent and wealthy physician of Watertown, Mass., died Jan. 7, 1818. His ancestor, John Spring, embarked at Ipswich, Suffolk, for New England, in 1634, at the age of forty-five, with his wife Elinor and four children; settled in Watertown, and was one of the early proprietors. He was perhaps related to this distinguished family, who were descended from Thomas Spring, the rich clothier of Lavenham in the same county, whose monument in Lavenham Church gives the date of his death, Sept. 7, 1486. His grandson, Sir John Spring, succeeded, on the death of his father in 1523, to the lordship of Butters Hall in Thompson, Norfolk, afterwards the property of Thomas Bright, the elder.

In 1578, when Queen Elizabeth visited Suffolk, she was received by two hundred young gentlemen clad in white velvet, three hundred of the graver sort in black velvet, and fifteen hundred attendants on horseback, under Sir William Spring.

GREAT BARTON.

This is a village and parish from two to three miles north-east of Bury St. Edmunds, having seven hundred and seventy-four inhabitants in 1844, with thirty-five hundred acres of land. The church is represented as a handsome structure, with a tower and six bells. There are records of a family of Brights in the parish register, from its commencement in 1563, who were supposed to have been remotely related to the family descended from John Bright. No entries in the records seem to relate to Thomas Bright, the elder, or his descendants, who owned property in this village. William Bright, his grandson,

was perhaps the first of this family who resided here. Barton-Mere House in this place, supposed to be the Barton Place bequeathed by Thomas Bright, the elder, and the residence of the above William Bright, has already been described at p. 63.

(V.) THOMAS BRIGHT, OF NETHERHALL.

THOMAS BRIGHT, Esq., the eldest son and principal heir of Robert Bright, succeeded his father to the Netherhall estate, and was the first of four of the same Christian name who came in possession of it in regular succession. We have already said that we supposed it was settled on him by his father in 1621, on his marriage to Agatha Mileson; and that the bond alluded to in his will had reference to this settlement. It is probable that he was born in London, and that his baptism was recorded in the parish register of St. Saviour, Southwark, county of Surrey, where there is the following entry: "Baptized Dec^r. 12, 1585, Thomas, son of Robert Brighte, Grocer." He was mentioned in the will of his grandmother, Margaret Bright, of London, in 1599, with the other children of her son Robert. From his father's will in 1630, which contains all we know in relation to the time of his marriage, it seems to have taken place as early as 1621. By the Rolls Office, it appears, that, in the thirteenth year of Charles I., he was licensed to enter upon the manor, lands, &c, held by his deceased father *in capite*. He had the arms confirmed to him as the "eldest son of Robert, the second brother of Thomas Bright, of St. Edmundsbury, by Sir John Borough, the 29th July, 1641, and seventeenth year of the reign of Charles I." Davy's "Suffolk Collections" in the British Museum mentions that Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, Esq., married Eliza-

beth——, and that he had a *grant* of arms, July 20 (29?), 1641. This is a mistake, the name of the wife being Agatha, instead of Elizabeth; for Thomas Bright, his son, whose wife's name was Elizabeth, was then but twelve years old, and could hardly have had arms granted or confirmed to him at that age.

Edmund Bright, of Mildenhall, mentions his cousin Thomas in his will of 1658; but, as he had several cousins of this name, it is not certain for whom the legacy was intended, though probably the son of Robert, as the next item in the will refers to his brother. He died in 1661, at the age, we suppose, of seventy-six years, and was buried at Thurston, Aug. 8; but the memorials of himself and wife, which were probably placed over their remains in the church where they were interred, have long since disappeared.

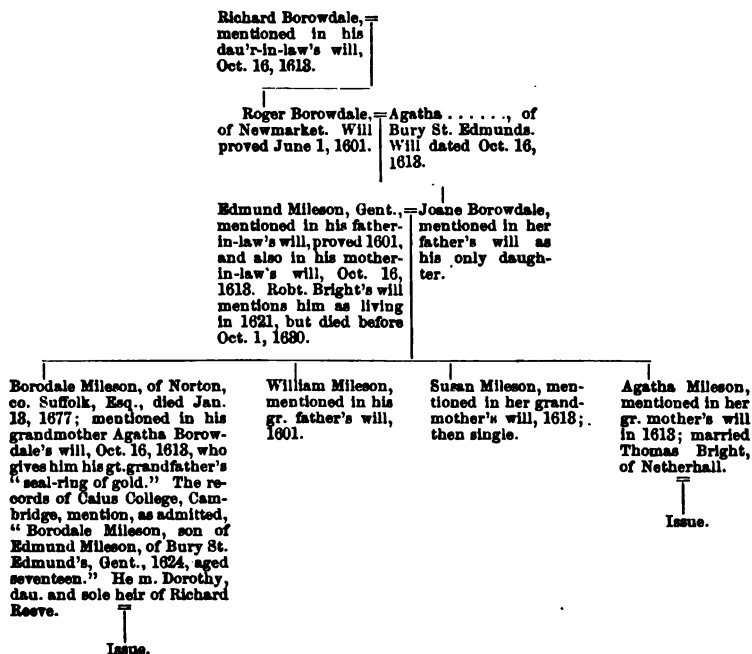
As the records of Thurston Church do not go back beyond the year 1700, we have only the date of the baptism of four of their nine children; and these were found in the returns from that parish, deposited in the Will Office at Bury St. Edmunds.

AGATHA MILESON (Milleson, Myleson, Mylleson, Myllesonne), the wife of Thomas Bright, was the daughter of Edmund and sister of Borodale Milesen, of Norton, county of Suffolk, Esq. There was a connection between the Milesens and the Borodales (Borowdale, Borrowdale) which has not been very clearly or fully traced; but we find that Roger Borrowdale (whose wife was named Agatha), of Newmarket, county of Cambridge, by his will, proved June 1, 1601, gave Edmund Milleson, and Joane his wife, whom he calls his only daughter, all his lands, tenements, &c., in Newmarket, Ditton, and Saxton, in the county of Cambridge, and in Ixminge in Suffolk; and that he bequeathed to William Mylleson, probably his brother, "a gold ring, with a seal engraved *in it*."

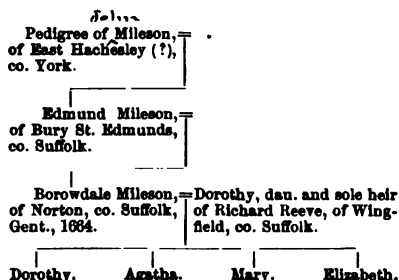
Agatha Borrowdale, of Bury St. Edmunds, a widow, after leaving, by her will dated Oct. 16, 1613, legacies of annual rents to the poor and the churches of Bury St. Edmunds and Newmarket, to be paid at the Feast of the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, gave to her grandchild, Susan Myleson, a tene-ment bought of Edmund Myllesonne; "yet Edmund was to have the same as long as he was unmarried, as was agreed upon between them." In default of issue, it was to go to Agatha, the sister of Susan Myleson. She gave Borodale Mileson the gold seal-ring that once belonged to Richard Borowdale, his great-grandfather; to Agatha Mileson, one hundred pounds; but, in case of her death before she received it, the same to her sister, Susan Mileson, to be paid by their father, Edmund Mileson; and, in case of the death of Susan, to Borowdale Mileson. She gave Susan and Agatha plate and linen "which she and said Edmund long ago did give them by a joint-deed of gift." Agatha Mileson aforesaid was appointed sole executrix. The will was witnessed by Edmund Mileson and others. We presume that this Agatha Mileson is she who married Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, one of whose children was named Borodale for the grandmother's family, and that Edmund Mileson is the one mentioned in Robert Bright's will.

Little Haugh, a manor in the parish of Norton, seven miles north-east of Bury St. Edmunds, was the estate and residence of the Mileson family. Borodale Mileson, above mentioned, died in 1677, and was buried in the parish church. The estate passed by marriage with the heiress to the Edgar family.

The following pedigree, arranged from the foregoing accounts of the Borodales and Milesons, is, in some degree, conjectural:—



Extract from the Herald's Visitation in the Herald's College.



The records of Caius College mention as admitted, Richard, son of John Milesen, of East Haddlesey, county of York, born at Bury St. Edmunds, aged seventeen, in the year 1624.

We have a valuable and interesting collection of original letters and documents of the Brights of Netherhall, beginning

with those of this Thomas Bright before the year 1650, and embracing many letters of other members of the family, and their relatives and correspondents. They extend down to 1735, to the time of Thomas, the fourth of the name, and the last in the male line of the Netherhall family.

These papers were in possession of Charles Tyrell, Esq., of "Plashwood," Haughley, county of Suffolk; had been carefully preserved in his family; and were kindly forwarded to the writer by that gentleman in 1856. The documents were probably transferred from Netherhall to Gipping Hall, the ancient seat of the Tyrell family, on the marriage of Mary Bright to Edmund Tyrell, Esq., about 1744, or by their son Edmund Tyrell at a much later period, when he sold the Netherhall estate. They throw much light on the history of this branch of the family, and confirm the accuracy of the information which had been obtained previous to our knowledge of their existence. The letters of some with whose names we first became acquainted through these documents, particularly those of Heigham Bright, a merchant in Turkey, who died at Aleppo in 1704, are the most interesting of the collection.

Among the oldest of Thomas Bright's letters are some, without date, addressed to his son Thomas, an apprentice in London. They appear to have been written soon after the son went to that city; and the tenor of them shows that he was but a lad. He was baptized in 1629; and therefore the date of these letters from his father was perhaps as early as 1645, when he was sixteen years of age.

The undated letters of Thomas Bright are, we think, the oldest in the collection; but the first family-letter with the date attached is one from his son Robert, of March 12, 1648-9, addressed to his brother, Thomas Bright, at Mr. Webster's in St. Nicholas Lane, London.

The following letter, probably the oldest in our possession, of which we have only the day and the month (the year having been torn off), was addressed to his son in London : —

"For my Loving Sonne Tho: Bright at M^r. Websters in S^t. Nicols Lane by y^e Church.

"SONNE THO: For sake I will not truble you I will by it at Ipswich for satisfieng yo^r M^r for clothes: you know you caryed 2 suitts to London: & at London you had 2 made more: I thought thesse 4 suitts would have aforded 3: fit for a M^r: the question is whether you had not 3 suitts W^a you went to your M^r: y^t weare fittinge for a prentice: Shew my cussen Langham y^e Leter: & tell him I request him to dealle indifferently in y^e bissenes: & praye him to set downe w^t is wantinge: & send me a notte of it: I thought I had suffitiently discharged my sellffe of you for yo^r tyme but I know my cussen Langham talking wth you will give satisfaction to vs all. God helpe you: M^r Wren told . . . he see you: & y^t you gave him a glass of wine . . . cuppe of yo^r M^{rs} Beare had been as well wth hallffe an hours discourse: take heed of heatinge yo^r body wth wine: & come at . . . as lytle as you can: for lytle good comes yⁿ . . . Loving father

" March 28: . . . "

Tho: Bright

Some words in this letter are missing besides the date. It is presumed that the son was an apprentice to Mr. Webster, and that his master was a merchant. The father speaks of his cousin Langham. The only connection of the Brights with the name, that we have seen, was the marriage of Simon Langham to Rose Payton, the sister of his grandmother Margaret, the wife of Thomas Bright, the elder.

There is another letter without date, to the same address, as follows : —

"Tom — I cannot spare any monys by resone my Sheepe all dyed: I hope you gave my cussen Tho: Bright but 12^s—6^d to make vp—20^s: I pray send me a bill of yo^r Layings out by y^e next: For y^e . . . wth los: So in hast I rest

"Yo^r Lo fa

"THO: BRIGHT."

The cousin Thomas alluded to in this letter was probably that son of Thomas Bright, jun., of Bury St. Edmunds, who was baptized May 5, 1602, and was of London in 1632, as we find in the abstract of an indenture in the Rolls Office, received since the notice of him (p. 70) was printed. It is as follows : —

“ May 20, 7 Charles I. Indenture between Thomas Bright, of the Middle Temple, London, Gent., of the one part; and Edmund Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, county of Suffolk, Gent., of the other part. Said Thomas, for £5, paid by Edmund, releases all his right in the messuage or tenement, &c., in Mildenhall, county of Suffolk; said property some time belonging to Thomas Sutton, Gent., and afterwards to Thomas Bright, deceased, father of said Thomas and Edmund. Also lands in Holiwell Row, in Mildenhall, formerly the property of their father, and before of John Marcant, Esq.”

Thomas Bright, being of the Middle Temple, was perhaps a student, or barrister-at-law. His brother, Edmund Bright, was married in October of the same year (see p. 70); and we infer from this indenture, that, on his marriage, he settled in Mildenhall, on property belonging to the estate of his father, who left no will, after purchasing the rights of his brother, and perhaps of other joint-heirs.

There is, in the handwriting of Thomas Bright, sen., a document, without date, but supposed to have been drawn up before 1650, and indorsed, “ For Mr. Iohn Fiske, of Clopton, Suff.” This was Lieut.-Col. John Fiske, of Clopton Hall, Rattlesden, in Suffolk, whose sister Martha was the wife of his brother, Henry Bright, of New House, Pakenham. It is a statement of his demands against one of his tenants, with whom he appears to have had a dispute about rent or his account, and was addressed to Col. Fiske, perhaps as referee; but, as no other papers relate to the demand, we are not made acquainted with the result.

*"The demands of Tho: Bright fro^e Peter Skipper & y^e resons
of his demands.*

1. For y^e haye of y^e Allter meadow for w^{ch} Peter Skipper refused 4^s: of Nat : Jordayne but for want of it y^e sd Tho : p^d for worse & lesse quantity 5*l* y^e sd Tho : demands *£*5. 0. 0
Reasons : because the haye was y^e goods of y^e sd Tho : by lawe : Witness y^e indymment of M^r Fletcher : M^r Fran : Bacon : M^r Chapman : 2^y by equitie : Witness Geordy Skepper : Nuthall Keble : Jo : Sibbs : Williā Child : who all sweare in substance y^t Peter helld y^e meadow by gift 3^d reson is : Iff M^r Malltewords opinion be lawe : y^e tenants have power to cheatte y^e landlords of land : w^{ch} y^e tenant nether demanded : or ex^pected : nor y^e landlord ever intended to let :
2. The said Tho : demands mony of y^e sd Peter for not plowinge 3 : earths off 9 : akers & a hallffe a 1^s-4^d per (earth ?) for w^{ch} y^e sd Tho : p^d y^e sd Peter & y^e sd Peter hath had y^e sd mony in his hand about 4 years y^e sd Thomas demands soumthing for forbarance & demands for y^e principle 1. 13. 0
3. The sd Tho : demands for losing y^e profit of 9 akers & a hallffe of summer land : w^{ch} is 2 : years rent : yet he demands but a years rent : & but a lowe value at 5^s p aker : whearas abatings for y^e seed & sowing : y^e crope of an aker might have been worth=3^s p aker 2. 5. 0
4. For losinge y^e profit of covenants at 1^s-4^d p aker an earth : w^{ch} in 1644 was worth 3^s p aker by reson Colle & iron was deare y^e sd Tho : demands . . . 1. 10. 0
5. For not well plowhing y^t quantity y^e sd Peter did. & in vnseasonable tymes so much to y^e sd Tho his damadge : as y^e crope at y^e sd Tho his entre was not worth 60^s : witness Williā Child : but y^e croppe at y^e sd Peters partinge by reson ^(he sue ?) so much was valued by neyburns & (iudicious?) men at 20^s-10-0 as by M^r Mallterwouds othe appears damadge 10. 0. 0
Amount carried forward *£*20. 8. 0

Amount brought forward	£ 20.	8.	0
6. For 2 lodes of Wood y ^e sd Peter	tooke of my grownds contrary to covenants upon oth . . .	1.	6. 3
7. For carrying & layinge y ^e mucke made on y ^e Farme vpon his owne grownde for many years to y ^e sd Tho his vnknowne damadge : Witness Chyld : Samuell Nut		6.	0. 0
8. For reparations for fences, gatts, stylls & ditches sworne to by Childe but vndervalued at		2.	10. 0
9. For 14 rode of palinge raylinge & postinge sworne to : & inioyned by arbytration		1.	3. 0
10. For caryinge & covenants wood from of y ^e sd Tho : his farme & burninge it elsweare con- trary to covenants : 4 or 5 lode witness chyld : & others		2.	0. 0
		£ 33.	7. 3

11. For restetution; for y^e y^e sd Peter hath vexatiously & nedlessly put y^e sd Tho : aboue 40^s chardge as shall be proved : for a debt of 2-17-11 : w^{ch} y^e sd Tho : tenderd payment of vnto y^e sd Peter : befor y^e sd Peter sued for any pte y^e off : only 10^s of y^e sd debt y^e sd Tho : excepted to paye : w^{ch} was for handles : w^{ch} y^e sd Tho contracted not for: Witness M^r Larkyn : Willia Childe : and y^e sd Tho : tenderd vnto y^e sd Peter after y^e sd Peter had sued y^e sd Tho : his iust debt & charged : Witness Charlls Warren. M^r Catlyn : Edmund Marnistre Thos T with divers others : y^e sd Peter hath had 4 actions agst y^e sd Tho : for y^e debt of 2-17-11 : & hath had (by a plotted tryall for y^e sd Tho : nor his knew not y^e of : nether had y^e sd Tho : any cowncell or witness at y^e tryall) a iudgment agst y^e sd Tho : of 15-10-0 wheare of y^e sd Tho pd 14-5-0 & yet y^e sd Tho never had tryall agst y^e sd Peter : hopinge y^e sd Tho : forbarance will be a motive for y^e sd Tho his better restitution : y^e sd Peter will glory in his iniustice. Iff not soumthinge ponished for example sake : espitially (gentlemen) Iff you consyder my caryadge to him wth his requitall to me The sd Peter

y^t y^s sd Tho seekes his vndoinge : & will vndoe him by suetts & y^t the sd Tho through his hard usedge of y^s sd Peter : in entringe his meadow as he terms it called Allter meadow : frighted y^s sd Peters wife : & so wrought upon y^s sd Peter y^t y^s sd Peter was distracted ther vpon : & laye bound in cords many dayes by reson y^o of : wheare as y^s sd Tho gaue no occasion of offence : but manifested his loue & courtesy vnto y^s sd Peter : for y^s sd Tho : at his owne chardge : mowed, made & caryed into y^s barne of y^s sd Peter y^s haye of y^s

Allter medowe in very fine wether y^s sd Peter bringe y^a from home at Cambridge by reson of y^s Allarum y^s 1644, & after promised y^s sd Peter : y^t Iff he would staye out his terme in y^s sd Tho his farme : y^t he should haue y^s haye : & y^t y^s sd Tho would giue hime y^s mowing makeinge & caryinge y^o of (worth 30^s) & also y^t y^s sd Tho would abate y^s sd Peter 30 of his rent Iff he would continue out his terme : w^{ch} was but 2 years : Iff not : y^a y^s sd Peter should not haue y^s haye to expend out of his farme : but y^s sd Peter being ther w^{ch} : caryed y^s haye awaye, w^{ch} haye was never let but for money giuing sd Peter to vse the farme well

Allso y^s sd Tho : tooke of y^s sd Peter for rent 186-10-4^d all of it in commodities in y^s trublesome tyme 1644 to y^s sd Tho his lose-20^d

Allso y^s sd Tho : his farme hath beene overated all y^o chargiable tymes : by reson y^s sd Peter hath lands to y^s valewe (as I) of 6^l p ann : intermixed wth y^s sd Tho : his farme : for w^{ch} y^s sd Peter hath p^d nothings : y^s towne conceiving it to be all M^r Brights : I be- lieve y^s sd Peter pays nothing yet.

Allso y^s sd Peter hath not any demand amongst amanny of frivolous demands but y^s sd Tho is confident : he can giue an honest satisfactoree answer y^t to the sd Peter sayes : y^t y^s sd Tho gaue waye to y^s sd Peter to haue y^s farme 2 years before it expired : Iff he did : y^s sd Peter forct y^s sd Tho. y^o to : by sayinge divers tymes y^t he would goe out come w^t would : but ye sd Tho answers y^t accordinge to covenants y^s sd Peter was w^t to haue his farme vpon haue words but ought to haue it vnder hand & sealle of y^s sd Tho for y^s sd Peter departinge

THO : BRIGHT.

The sd Tho lost 100^s by Peters leveinge y^e farme 2 : years before it expired by bad crops & keeping 2 howses

The sd Peter hath caused y^e sd Tho to spend about 20 . by y^e unjust detrymete from him y^e haye of y^e meadow over & besides y^e fore-named expences, w^{ch} y^e sd Tho : would haue to himsellfe wthout suite : had not other tenants incowridge by such a knake to doe y^e like : but now M^r Maltewoods opinion in reson & equity is confuted : y^e country by such a knake shall not be cheted . .

S^t I praye obserue in y^e lease : y^e words : And allso 3 akers lyinge in Thurston called skotts close : It was y^e first tyme : y^e ever y^e close was let wth Batteles farme : & Skotts close is named in y^e lease : & so is 6 akers in some tyme passed : but all y^e lands y^e weare not comonly & anciently vsed wth y^e farme Some in after y^e generall passe wth these words : And allso : but never was mentioned Allter meadow in any of y^e Skeppers Leasses."

It will be seen by the documents which follow, that Thomas Bright, jun., after serving his apprenticeship with Mr. Webster in London, went to Malaga on his recommendation, and was there engaged in the service of Mr. Edmund Travis, a merchant, with a view to qualify himself to go to Barbadoes. Mr. Travis afterwards demanded of his father compensation for his board, and other charges, which he refused to pay, considering it an unjust claim. The time of his going to Malaga is not certain; though we suppose it to have been in 1650, when he was twenty-one years of age. There is a letter of his brother Robert, addressed to him in London, dated March 12, 1648-9; and the next intelligence we have of his movements is contained in a letter of Thomas Bright, jun., to a merchant of Cadiz, dated Malaga, Sept. 27, 1650. The letters of his father to him, while an apprentice in London, mention his cousin, George Langham, as a person to advise with about his affairs. This cousin was probably a merchant, from the fact of his correspondence with the father and son in relation to the affairs of the latter, and from his having given the son letters of credit to Malaga.

The first account we have of the dispute with Mr. Travis about the claim of the latter against Thomas Bright, jun., is given in the following letter from George Langham to the father, in which he says he is advised that the father will be obliged to pay the demand of Travis. He speaks of the son as "Soe Ingenious & hopefull a youth," that he urges the father to assist him:—

*"For his honored Kindsman M^r Thomas Bright Gen^t these p: sent att
Nether hall neare Berrye*

"LONDON y^e 22nd May 1651

"KIND COZEN,—On Wensday y^e Last weeke Joseph Withers departed hence towards you; by whome I question not but you haue been Informed touching you sonne Thomas: I did not write you by Joseph because I hourelly Expected a letter from Cozen Thomas w^{ch} y^e next daye Came to my hands & I then gaue you an Imediate Acc^{ts}: thereof by y^e Caryer & sent you there inclosed one from him to you selfe allsoe gaue you notice y^t vppon y^e Letter of Credit w^{ch} I had formerly sent him he had only made vse of about eight pounds w^{ch} I shall repaye here vnto my ffreind. S^r Vppon ffurther Coference wth Jn^o ffyson I find y^t M^r Travis doth Expect to be sattisfyed from Cozen Thomas for his bord & other Charges ever since he hath ben wth him, w^{ch} he sayeth he reckens to Come to about 125 pounds & this not wthstanding M^r Websters recomendatione or Sayde Trauis his Engagem^{ts} vnto M^r Webster Soe y^t unlesse you discharge y^t debt I doe not see how wth Sa^ftye you Can Send any goods vnto Cozen Thomas Least M^r Trauis doe Seize on them w^{ch} he is Likely to doe: there is only this remedye; to Consigne them priuately to Some freind; who for halfe Comission may owne ye bussiness And my Cozen Thomas not be seene In itt howeuer the debt will still Increase, & M^r Travis will be Sattisfied from Cozen Thomas before he will Lett him Come away: I haue Consulted with brother Harue y^e better to Aduise you herein, & his opinion Is y^t Cozen Thomas will be forced to discharge ye same; Therefore it Is his Iudgment; y^t you take order for it; & y^t for y^e Incourragem^{ts}: of your Sonne Thomas.; y^t you would afford him a stock of two or three hundred pounds: to begin y^e world wth; truly Cozen I p^rseawe by his Letter y^t he is very much deieted, & this in my Opinion will be y^e only way to make him a Comfort to you selfe; & releuee his poore wearryed Speritt:

Except w^{ch} : I feare you will Endanger his vtter vndoeing : & would be a greate pittye Soe Ingenious & hopefull a youth should miscarrye : Cozen 800^{lb} att this time may be of greater aduantage to Saue you one Child, than Iff you should Leaue him soe much p : Anum hereafter good Cozen Consider it & though it may be a p^rudice for present vnto you to part with Such a Somme : yet Consider y^e danger y^e poore youth is In to be Lost, & rather than leaue him in this Condition, Count it as a portion giuen him ; Iff Iohn ffyson Come downe to Suffolke he will not fayle to See you ; but he yet questiones whether maye goe or not : his brother George ffyson by Aduise from his ffather. Is to dispose of his houses left him by my onckle Scales & y^e Same being Conuerted Into money to Inuest y^e Same In goods for S^t Lucar himselfe Accompaing y^e Same : I haue ben often to Speake wth M^r. Mur . . . (Murford?) but cannot meete wth him. I will indeauer to Speake wth him If possible & then giue you an Acc^t thereof : Cozen I kindly Salute you & remaine

“Your Loueing Kindsman

“GEORGE LANGHAM.”

On the back of one of Robert Bright's letters to his father is the copy of one without the name or residence of the person to whom it was addressed ; but undoubtedly it was written to George Langham, of London, in 1651. It is as follows :—

“WOURTHY CUSSEN,—Doe me y^e favor as to Let me know as neare as you can w^h y^e shipps set out for Malaga for I would order my bysseness accordingly so as I maye be wthout at London y^e weeke before y^e shipps set out : I also request to knowe w^t is sume yo^r intend to adventure to my sonne Thomas : for I purpose to send my sonne 130^s to secure my friends from M^r Traves : In casse such soume should proue due to him for my sonne : w^{ch} I thinke will not : I have leters of M^r. Websters & M^r. Murfords w^{ch} speakes a contract betwext y^m : (I am sure on M^r. Websters pte ; for 2 years : w^{ch} you maye please to Se : w^t my sonne hath promised must be pformed : but of y^t my sonne writes nothings : but rather y^e contrary as y^t I should send M^r. Travis a ferkyn of butter as a gratefull token for M^r. Travis Kindnese to my sonne, w^{ch} shall be done : but for any debt from my sonne to M^r. Travis I heare not a word but only from a young mans report, on M^r. Tyson who was servant to M^r. Travis : & upon occasion cam latly in to England : & he sayth y^t his M^r. will be

p^d 125 by my sonne before he departs his howse. I pray S^r let me obteyne of you an answer by y^r returne : so wth my thankfull acknowledgments vnto you for yo^r Loue to my sonne wth tendernese my selfe & service at yo^r comand I rest

“yo^r ingaged friend & kinsmā

“THO : BRIGHT.

“I & my dauters p sent o^r to you & my cussen.”

The next document on the subject of the disputed claim is the following letter of Thomas Bright, sen., to his son, in which he still refuses to admit the claim of Mr. Travis, preferring rather that his son should go to prison :—

“*For M^r Thomas Bright at M^r Travis his house in Malaga.*

“Tom,—I am very vnnullinge y^t you or I should paye M^r Websters debts : I wish y^t m^r Travis would demand it of m^r Webster : If it can appeare y^t m^r Travis received you vpon m^r Websters account or credit he cannot make you paye for y^t wth is due from yo^r M^r : your m^r, his leter to you from y^e Barbadoes (If M^r Murford speakes true) sayes y^t he sent you to M^r Travis to fit you for y^e Barbadoes : & thesse leters I send you, will testefie y^e like : & disprove M^r Travis ; in saying y^t he receved you only at y^e request of M^r Barnes. I am resolved (as you maye see by M^r Travis his Leter) to induer a tryall wth M^r Travis In Casse y^e bill I send you prevent it not. I presume you shall haue a friends bond and taken for yo^r standinge to y^e iudgment at hand & so not goe into pryson. If yo^r cowncell advise you to induer tryall : If you lye in pryson a while : It may make M^r Webster or his assigns y^e sowner to take soume cowrsse to paye M^r Travis or you yo^r debt : you may liue as well in gayle as out : though not so cheape. Tom If you can : come wth thesse shippes for England. If not be content you shall haue w^t I can help you to. & tell M^r Travis If you cannot agree : y^t If M^r Webster payes him not for yo^r dyet & charges wthin y^e 2 yeare : y^t I will upon my credit be his paye M^r for a 100^s at y^e 2 years end : wth y^e vse therof. But see (If possibly) you can satisfie him wth his bill ; doe : but yⁿ paye him but his resonable demands : & keepe y^e remayne. for I haue entered a bond of 200^s y^t you shall giue a good account of y^t bill. Tom send me y^r thinges (as in my other leter) I writ for : If wth convenienc you can. However as I hear frō you : I shall afford you all y^e resonable assistance I can both myselfe & friends. Tom I very much commend you for refusing to give securetie to M^r Travis : &

also y^t you would not accepte of M^r Barnes his curtesy or rather discourtesy : in proferinge to be bound for you :

"Foolles paye other mens debts. Tom Iff I had been right well I would haue gone to London to have acted y^e mysellfe but now I must trust to others. Tom : Get from M^r Travis : or make an eskape any waye to avoyd truble : for it is lose of mony & credit to paye other mens debts. The Lord for his mercie sake blesse you & dyvert you in his wayes

"yo^r loving father

"THO : BRIGHT.

"July y^e 28. 1651

"Tom I send you thesse leters : one of M^r Travis his sent some y^e other of M^r Websters : to doe you service upon occasion & espetically to prove y^t M^r Webster sent you upon his account to M^r Travis."

By the paper next in order of dates, it appears that, in March, 1652, this claim of Mr. Travis against Thomas Bright was placed in the hands of referees at Malaga, who decided in favor of the former, according to the following award : —

"Havinge viewed the accounts betwixt M^r Edmond Traues & M^r Thomas Bright and theire allegations touching the diffirence betwixt them, w^{ch} they reffered vnto vs Arbitrators to determine and award, we finde that M^r Edmond Traves ought to be sattetied seauen thousand & two hundred rials, for dyet and disbursements for the sayd Thomas Bright, fue thousand rials thereof the sayde Thomas Bright to giue him a Carta de Pago or receipt to haue received for the vse off his master John Webster and is for his dyet and household Charges for fower hundred and seauenteen dayes at eight rials vellon for each day, and the one thousand six hundred and sixty fouer rials disbursd for Cloathes and his dyet in the Country when he was to Learne the Language w^{ch} w^{ch} three thousand three hundred and thirty six rials the sayd fouer hundred and seauenteen days dyet doe amount maketh in all the sayd five thousand rials Vellon,—the other two thousand and two hundred rials vellon the sayd Thomas Bright ought to pay the sayd Edmond Traues in present money, for two hundred and seuenty fue dayes dyet more at eight rials vellon for each day, by reason it apeares that it was since the tyme that the sayd Edmond Traues declarde that he consentide not that he should haue his dyet any Longer vpon the sayd M^r John Websters Account

for w^{ch} cause wee award him to pay it him selfe, hauing his recourse against his sayd master or any other of whome in right he ought to recover and this as arbitrators wee doe award, in Malaga the twenty seauenth day of March In the year of o^r Lord god One thousand six hundred and fifty two new stile.

"EDM^d MA . . OW.

"ROBERT LOUELAND."

On the back of this award is a document, signed by Edmund Travis, and Thomas Bright the son, in the handwriting of the latter; being an acquittance of the payment of the claim, three days after the date of the award in favor of Edmund Travis. It is as follows:—

"Witness these presents that I Edmond Traues doe acknowledge to haue receiued of Thomas Bright the two thousand and two hundred rials vellon w^{ch} he payd me by virtue of this awarde, and I Thomas Bright doe acknowledge to haue recieved of Edmond Traues for the vse off my master M^r John Webster, by his order, and by virtue of a power given by him vnto M^r Henry Murford of London M^cchant and by him substituted vnto me, the five thousand rials mentioned in this award in the manner therein expressed and haue giuen to each other a discharge for the sevall somes therein Contayned drawne vp by Antonie Carasio Publick of this city of Malaga w^{ch} remaynes in his register dated this present day the thirtieth off March In the yeare of o^r Lord god one thousand six hundred & fifty two In Malaga—

"EDMOND TRAUES

"THOMAS BRIGHT.

Witness by

ROBERT LOUELAND

FRANCIS LYSTER."

There is a letter much stained and defaced, dated Houghton, June 8; but, except the figure 3, the year is obliterated,—thus making it probable that it was written in 1653. It is addressed to Thomas Bright by Je : Burwell, who calls him cousin; but it is the only instance in which his name appears. It is not known how he became related to the Brights. There are several places of the name of Houghton in England; but this was perhaps the parish so called in the adjoining county

of Norfolk. There was a Sir Jeffrey Burwell, Knt., of Roug-ham in Suffolk, near Thurston, who died in 1684, and whose monument is in the chancel of the church. His only child, Mary, was the wife of Robert Walpole, Esq., of Houghton in Norfolk, and mother of Sir Robert Walpole, Prime Minister to George I. If "Je:" is an abbreviation of *Jeffrey*, he was perhaps the writer of this letter; and therefore the son he mentions must have been his son-in-law, with whom he was then residing in Houghton. We copy the letter referred to:—

"These ffor my honour'd Cosen Thomas Bright Esq. at Nether hall in Pakenham p'sent.

"HOUGHTON June 8 8

"S^r— You where pleased in yr lettor to express yt I haue obliged you wth manie fauors, I must confess I neuer deserued; but I must returne you reciporcall thanks, for yr littell nage p'sented to me, for one of my Grand children (as doth my Sone & daughter) I assuer you it is paste my to requite you (but my praires) but my sone & daughter, if you please & my dear Cosen, yr deare, to take ye paines, to see Houghton, you may be assurd wellcome, as to my selfe; at this p'sent my sone is deepe in ye morter, it wilbe a faier frabricke, but it will not be finished untill ye next springe, then he wilbe abel to giue recipiõne to his ffreinds & to you a mounge y^e reste, for y^e p'sent it me, in hope some tyme ye next summer to seeing you & my deare Cosen & some of y^e deare littell once; where I shall rejoyce to see you in ye meane tyme, yt prouidence wilbe pleased, to continue o^r healthes, yt we may iniøye o^r desires; yt while we liue, we may liue to ye Lord & lyuinge or dying we may be his, wth is ye incessant praier of

"S^r yr affectionat Kinsman to serue you

"JE: BURWELL.

"mine & sone & daughter humbel service to you & my deare Cosen, not forgittinge all yr deare Ofsprings."

In the postscript he mentions a legacy of Charles Warring to the poor of Pakenham.

The following is from a gentleman in Bury St. Edmunds, on his return from a visit to Netherhall:—

"To his much esteemed ffreind M^r. Thomas Bright at his house in Netherhall this present

"S^r— This is to present my Seruis to you and to giue you maney thanks for your curtiuous Intertainment when I was at your house, since which I haue had an answer from Linne concerning the prices of corne as thay ruld there full paid wheat 11^{lb} y Last Ry 7^s 10^{lb} Barly 7^{lb} 10^s Pates 5^{lb} 10^s and 6^{lb} the best, and great plenty of all, pray present my Seruis to M^r. Millissant and tell him I wrot about his . . . but have not yet hard aney thing of them not else at present only my humble Seruis to your selfe sonne and all the young Ladys, I rest Sir your faithfull freind and seruant to command

"JOHN SNELLING.

"Bury this 19th of Octobr 1653."

There are sundry memoranda by Thomas Bright indorsed on this letter, under the dates of Oct. 20 and 25 of the same year, and in which some new names are found. He mentions cousin Keble, and also Frank Woodward; doubtless the Francis Woodward who married his niece Katherine, the daughter of Henry Bright, of New House. There is also a memorandum of matters to be attended to relating to crops, and the purchase of liveries. This is the latest date we have under his hand; and nothing further is known respecting him until his burial at Thurston, Aug. 8, 1661.

It is now our purpose to present what is known of his children and their descendants, who resided at the manor of Netherhall; afterwards to take up his brother William, of Great Barton; and then Henry, of New House, Pakenham, and his descendants,—lines which comprise all the descendants of Robert Bright, the head of the Netherhall family.

(VI.) THE CHILDREN OF THOMAS BRIGHT.

Thomas and Agatha (Milesen) Bright had nine children, — namely, Mary, Susan, Thomas, Katherine, Robert, Borodale, Elizabeth, Dorothy, and Agatha ; but we have the records of the baptism of only the four first named. The abstract we have obtained of the will of the daughter Agatha, dated July 8, 1666, indicates other sons than those whose names are given. It will be seen, that, of the three we have found, Robert died before June 20, 1656, when his will was proved ; leaving only Thomas and Borodale. Agatha, after mentioning Borodale, desires her executors to “give to all her *other brothers* and sisters, and all their children.” Unless the term “brothers” included brothers-in-law, there are one or more sons of the family not ascertained. According to our mode of arrangement of the other families, we leave, for the last, Thomas, the principal heir, who succeeded his father to the Netherhall estate, and first mention the other children.

MARY BRIGHT, of Netherhall, was baptized at Risby, Suffolk, Sept. 15, 1625. She was probably living in 1652 ; for the will of Robert mentions five sisters, though the abstract of it does not give their names. She is not mentioned in the abstract of her sister Agatha’s will, 1666, where the names of only two sisters and one brother are given ; but allusion is made to other brothers and sisters, and their children. In a letter of her brother Robert, of July 20, 1648, where she is mentioned, the word after her name is not very legible, but is believed to be “sonne ;” the four last letters being clear enough, though the first is doubtful. It is the only ground we have for assuming that she was married.

SUSAN BRIGHT, of Netherhall, was baptized at Thurston, Aug. 22, 1628, and was said to be living in 1653; and, if so, she was one of the five sisters mentioned in Robert's will of 1652. There is a short letter of hers, signed "Susanna Bright," without date or place, addressed to her brother Thomas at Mr. Webster's in St. Nicholas Lane, London, which proves it to have been written as early as 1650. From this letter we learn that she had been in London, and had left her "sauffgard" — probably a chain, or some article of dress — with the woman at the "Red Lion." She requests her brother to look for it, and send it home, with some other articles she specifies. She sends a message to her brother Robert, whom she expected home, and informs Thomas of the death of her cousin Edward Meretde.

KATHERINE BRIGHT, of Netherhall, was baptized at Thurston, May 29, 1631, and buried there Jan. 15, 1632.

ROBERT BRIGHT, of Netherhall, was, we think, one of the oldest of the children; perhaps older than Thomas, who succeeded to the estate. He was unmarried, and is supposed to have resided chiefly at Netherhall. We have four of his letters, the first of them probably from Netherhall; though, like many of the early letters of the family, the name of the place where they were written is omitted. Sometimes the direction, the year, or the date, is wanting. This letter is dated March 12, 1648-9, and addressed to his brother Thomas Bright, at Mr. Webster's, St. Nicholas Lane. This is the earliest date of any family letter we have; though some to the same address from the father, without dates, are undoubtedly earlier. This communication is very brief; for he merely inquires of his brother

A handwritten signature in dark ink, reading "Robt Bright". The signature is written in a cursive style with a large, decorative flourish at the end.

if he had received money of cousin Lallam, and if he had paid cousin Riche. Here are two cousins met with for the first time: the former is mentioned in a subsequent letter, and the latter is probably the relative who is alluded to in his will; but we do not know the origin of the relationship. There is a letter to his father at Netherhall, dated London, July 20, 1648, in which, after acknowledging the receipt of one from him, he says that he is going to his cousin Butler's (?), another relative unknown to us. He speaks of his cousin Lallam, of whom he was to receive money; and he also alludes to his sister Mary. In a third communication, addressed to his father, he acknowledges the receipt of a letter from him, wrongly directed to Nanton instead of Hanton. It is not certain where he was at the date of this letter; but, we suppose, either at Bury St. Edmunds or London, probably the latter. He speaks of Sir William Spring's having been in town, and of his intention to have written by him; also of a Mr. Bankes he had not been able to see, and Mr. Stanner (?) and lady, who intended to see his father as they came from Norwich. He says that Mr. Murford would write, and give an account of his brother; probably alluding to Thomas, whose things at the carrier's he had ordered to be sent to him. It is dated May 15, but the year is omitted. There is a memorandum on the back of it, in the handwriting of his father, to write to his cousin Langham and son Robert about other matters requiring attention. The fourth and last letter, dated May 29, 1651, is to his father at Netherhall, in which Mr. Murford is again spoken of, and a cousin Sedly, who had promised to write his father,—the only instance in which this cousin's name appears.

The letters of Robert, and of some others of the family, do not indicate that degree of education we should expect of persons in their position. The following is an abstract of

his will, proved in the Prerogative Court at London, June 20, 1656:—

“Robert Bright, son of Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, in the county of Suffolk. Will dated April 21, 1652. Gives to his brother, Thomas Bright, his diamond ring, now in possession of his cousin, Thomas Rich. Speaks of his brother, Borodale Bright; and his cousin, William Bright. Gives to his five sisters. Speaks of his father, Thomas Bright. Mentions his hawks and goshawks.”

The five sisters, whose names are not stated in the abstract furnished, are doubtless the same to be found in the pedigree; being all that we have any knowledge of, and all of whom were living in 1666. The cousin, William Bright, is believed to have been a son of William Bright, of Great Barton, the Capt. William Bright, of Hull, the principal heir of Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, whose will was dated June 17, 1698, in which he calls him his cousin.

BORODALE BRIGHT, of Netherhall. There is but little known of this son, who is first mentioned in the will of his brother, Robert Bright, in 1652. In the accounts of his brother Thomas, he is credited for money received of him, Oct. 1, 1661. His sister, Agatha Bright, in her will, July 8, 1666, gave him “£20 yearly during his life; and to his heirs, should he have any, after his death.”

ELIZABETH BRIGHT is first known as executrix of the will of her sister Agatha in 1666; from which circumstance it is assumed that she was of mature age, though we have no record of her baptism.

It is stated by good authority that she married Robert Bonet, of Willz in Suffolk; though we can find no such place in that county in any directory or history within our reach.

Possibly Willz, in the manuscript before us, is Wilby, a parish in the eastern division of Suffolk. Nothing further is known of her, her husband, or his family.

DOROTHY BRIGHT, the date of whose baptism is wanting, was also executrix of her sister Agatha's will in 1666; but there is no mention of her after that.

AGATHA BRIGHT, whose will has been referred to, was unmarried; and that document furnishes all our information respecting her. Her will is dated July 8, 1666, and was proved at the Prerogative Court, Feb. 9, 1668-9. She appointed her two sisters, Elizabeth and Dorothy Bright, executrices, to whom she gave all her money, clothes, and all things else to her belonging, upon condition that they pay to her brother, Borodale Bright, twenty pounds yearly during his life, and to his heirs (*if he should have any*) after his death; but, if he died without issue, the said sum was to return to the said sisters. They were also to give to all her other brothers and sisters, and all their children, mourning-rings of the value of twenty shillings each; "and also to my cousin Agatha Melson and Mr. Ketelbe." Here is another cousin, whose relationship is not explained, unless Melson is intended for Mileson.



THOMAS BRIGHT, Esq., the second of the name of Netherhall, the only remaining child of Thomas and Agatha (Milesen) Bright that we have to notice, was baptized at Thurston, Feb. 28, 1629. We discover nothing in relation to him until after

he went to London, when, from letters addressed to him by his father, we learn that he was an apprentice in that city to Mr. Webster, a merchant in St. Nicholas Lane, near the church; but at what age he was placed there does not appear. As we have before suggested, the tenor of his father's undated letters to him would indicate that he was quite young; and they were probably written as early as 1645, when the son was but sixteen years old. There are other family letters to the same address, which bear the dates of 1648 and 1648-9, and were evidently written at a later period. It is not known when he left London; but, by the family correspondence of a subsequent date, we find that, after serving his apprenticeship, he proceeded to Malaga, and was there engaged in the service of Edmund Travis, a merchant of that place, either in pursuance of an agreement between Edmund Travis and Mr. Webster, as his father understood, or at the recommendation of his master. We suppose that he went abroad in 1650,—the year in which he became of age; and his first letter, the only one we have seen written by him before his marriage, is dated Malaga, Sept. 27, 1650, and was addressed to Mr. Roberto Guillson, Cadiz, on the subject of wine and fruit. In this letter he speaks of the Flemings having made purchases before the English entered the market; and he states, that, on account of the scarcity, there had not been so bad a year for a long time.

From the correspondence we have given in our account of the father, it would appear that the object of his son in going to Malaga was not to settle permanently in that place, but rather to become qualified, in the service of Edmund Travis, for business in Barbadoes, whither Mr. Webster had gone, and with whom he was afterwards to be connected. He must have remained in Malaga about two years; but, after his settlement with Edmund Travis in 1652, there is nothing to show that he ever went to Barbadoes, as was intended when he left

England, or to indicate what became of Mr. Webster. An interval of eight years elapses, during which we have no trace of his movements ; but, in the mean time, he had returned to England, married, and settled at Netherhall. The date of his marriage has not been ascertained : but his eldest son, Thomas, was baptized in 1660 ; and, having relinquished commercial pursuits, he succeeded to the manor of Netherhall on the death of his father in 1661.

A letter, partially obliterated, bearing the date of February, 1660, from his cousin George Langham, of London, accompanied with a box and a package of wine, was addressed to him at Mr. Manning's in Rawham, presumed to be the village of that name in Norfolk. He requests his cousin Thomas to deliver a book which he sends to Mr. Millison, and to pay to the aunt of George Langham, named Withers, the sum of five pounds ; and closes with a message to his cousins. The object of his visit to Rawham is not explained ; but the fact that he had wine and other things forwarded to him from London indicates something of a sojourn. It is uncertain if the cousins to whom George Langham sent a message were the brothers and sisters of Thomas Bright, who may have accompanied him to Norfolk, or if they were other relatives of the writer in Rawham. There are sundry memoranda by Thomas Bright on the back of this letter, under the date of Oct. 1, 1661, about two months after the death of his father, in which are named a cousin Clarke, and, for the first time, his brother Borodale Bright. There is also an account of purchase of articles for Netherhall ; thus rendering it probable that he then resided at the manor : and mention, too, is made of his wife, and of money furnished for house expenses, and for providing a nurse for his child. We have next the record of the baptism in Thurston of two of his children, — Agatha in 1663, and Mary in 1667.

From the following letters addressed to him by Wa. Arlington, of London, who was probably the counsel of Thomas Bright, there appears to have been some difficulty between the latter and Sir William Spring of New House in Pakenham; but the origin and nature of the dispute is not stated, though it had probably some reference to landed property, perhaps to the manor of New House, purchased by Sir William of Henry Bright, the uncle of Thomas Bright. The quarrel must have been violent, as it led to an assault on Thomas Bright, in the church, by Sir William; and, as the date of these letters will show, the difficulty was of long standing.

The first of these letters which we present, though not dated London, was no doubt from that place, and appears to relate to some suit-at-law having reference to property in Pakenham, in which Thomas Bright and his neighbor of New House were the parties:—

“For Thomas Bright, att Pakenham in the County of Suffolke Esq.

“Sr.—I haue received yours wherein you signify that the Commission is executed, but you doe not mension any thing concerning the returne of itt. I did expect itt on fryday Last, the Last Court day of this Terme, which was the day appointed by the co^t for the returne thereof, but none has yet come to my hands. Therefore I made a Motion to haue itt continued till Tuesday next Against which time I pray take care that itt may come to my hands, otherwise all will be Lost which is done therevpon: I have acquainted the D^r with yours And he would haue you to send vpp all those writings Court rolls, conveyances and Deeds which you in your owne judgment shall conceive to concerne the situation of your house in Pakenham. I have received 5^l of which I shall give an act^t in This is all att p^rsen^t but that I am

“S^r your most faithfull Servant

“WA. ARLINGTON.

“June 15, 1668.

“I pray feare-not S^r W^m Springs Rottomantadoes, (?) for I feare not but that I haue an interest with”

We have no letters or documents to inform us when this lawsuit terminated, or in whose favor it resulted.

The second letter, dated more than four years afterwards, is on the subject of the assault, and is as follows:—

“ Thomas Bright att Nether-hall in Pakenham in Suffolke Esq.

“ WORTHY S^r — I was out of towne when your Last came or else you had, had answer sooner. I haue waited on D^r Mythes with your Letter And he advises you to sue S^r W^m Spring the Lady Spring and the two fellows in the Arches, (?) for their disturbance for laying of violent hands of you in the Church. And for their contempt of the sentence giuen for you in that Court. If you be willing soe to doe, he is pleased as he is Chancellor of Norwich to giue you his Lycence and to be your Advocate and I shall send you a processe against them all to that effect. He told me that the Lady had made a friend to him to obtaine his Lycence to sue or begin with you, but he advises that itt will (vpon this account) be very advantagious for you now to begin with them, for they are in contempt and excommunicated ipso facto (?) for the disturbance and violence made against you as you menson, and soe can haue noe favour of any court till they haue purged themselves. The Charges are payd and by the next weekes post I shall giue yⁿ an account how the money is disposed of. In the meane time

“ I am Sir your assured lo : friend and servant

“ WA : ARLINGTON.

“ D^r Comons Lond. July 24, 72.”

Nothing more relates to the difficulties between Thomas Bright and his neighbor Sir William Spring.

There are no records or papers, that we have seen, informing us of the movements of Thomas Bright during a period of thirteen years, say between 1672 and 1685 ; though it is likely, that, in this interval, he was leading the quiet and retired life of an English country gentleman at the old manor, cultivating his broad acres, and educating his young family.

We have several letters of his father-in-law, Clement Heigham, sen., addressed to him at Netherhall, with some to his son Clement Heigham, and also to other persons ; but, though we have the date of only one, — namely, that of July 20,

1685, the year before he died, addressed to Thomas Bright, — the others were, we think, written the same year. The writing in some places is obliterated ; some portions are wanting ; and there is nothing to enable us to determine where he was at the time ; though a letter to him from his son Clement, being directed to the care of Dr. Borrowes in Bury St. Edmunds, leads us to believe that he was in that place. He was then an aged man, reduced to poverty ; and all the letters refer to his application to his relatives for assistance. From these letters, we learn that he was imprisoned for debt.

In his letter to Thomas Bright, of July 20, 1685, he acknowledges his voluntary offer to contribute to his support, and requests him to write to — Bedinger, whom he calls brother, and also to speak to his son-in-law, — Long. He sends his love to “ Betty ; ” meaning, doubtless, his daughter Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Bright. A note is attached to the letter by a gentleman of Suffolk, who had examined this collection of Netherhall papers, and whom we regard as high authority in relation to the genealogies of Suffolk families. It is as follows: “ This Clement Heigham was grandson and heir of Sir Clement Heigham. He died 6th May, 1686. His daughter Elizabeth married Thomas Bright ; and Susan married Robert Long, of Foulden in Norfolk.”

Page’s “ History of Suffolk ” states, that, “ in 29th of Charles II., Clement Heigham, of Barrow, conveyed his manors of Barrow and Felton to trustees for sale, and died in 1686. Clement Heigham, his eldest son, Rector of Barrow, shortly after his father’s death, joined with the trustees in selling the same to Sir Thomas Hervey, of Ickworth.”

A letter of Clement Heigham, jun., to his father, partly illegible, was not very satisfactory to him, according to some remarks upon it at the foot, in the handwriting of the father, who says, “ I think never to write letter more to him, unless

extreme occasion urge it." A letter written by the father, without date or address, contains the draught of one to his son Clement, and of another to his son-in-law Long, urging them to grant him an annual allowance for his support. He represents his great age and miserable condition, and solicits the assistance of his relatives during the remainder of his life, which, he says, cannot, by the course of nature, be long. He acknowledges what Thomas Bright had paid for him, and what he had promised for the future ; and he expresses gratitude to his son-in-law, who, to judge from the correspondence, had befriended him more than others upon whom he had stronger claims.

We now pass over another interval of thirteen years to 1698, without meeting any thing which relates to Thomas Bright, when we find a document, drawn up by his son Thomas, purporting to be a form for a proposed settlement of the father's estate, as follows :—

" Deed of Settlemt. 9th Aug^r. 1698.

" As for & concerning y^e. Capitall Messuage or Scite of the Manno^r. of Netherhall & all y^e. Lands thereunto belonging, wth purnall Meadow & Pasture, being all the Iointure Lands, To the Use & behoofe of Tho : Bright y^e. son & the heirs Males of y^e. body of the s^d. Tho : Bright y^e. son lawfully to be begotten, And for default of such Issue Then to y^e. use & behoofe of y^e. said Heigham Bright & of y^e. heirs Male of y^e. body of y^e. said Heigham Bright lawfully to be begotten, And for default of such Issue Then to y^e. Use & behoofe of the said Mary y^e. wife of y^e. said Iohn Risby, Agatha Bright & Dorothy Bright, (To take as Tenants in Common of y^e. freehold & Inheritance & not as Ioint Tenants) and to the Use of the heirs of the body & bodyes of the said Mary Risby, Agatha, & Dorothy Bright Lawfully issuing. And if it shall happen y^e. one or more of them y^e. said Mary Risby, Agatha Bright & Dorothy Bright shall happen to die wthout Issue of her or their bodyes lawfully issuing, That then y^e. part & parts, share & shares of her & them so dying wthout Issue shall be & remain To y^e. use of y^e. Survivours & Survivours of them y^e. said Mary Risby, Agatha Bright & Dorothy Bright (To take as Tenants in Comōn of

y^e freehold & inheritance, & not as joint Tenants) & the Heirs of y^e Bodies & Body of such Survivours & Survivor, And for default of such Issue, Then To the Use & behoof of y^e Heir Male of y^e Body of Tho : Bright the Father, & for want of such Issue, Then to the Use & Behoofe of y^e said Tho : Bright the son his Heirs & Assigns for ever, and to or for none other Use, intent or purpose whatsoever. And for & concerning the said Manno^r or Lorship of Netherhall wth all the freehold & Copyhold Rents & other appurtenances to y^e same Manno^r belonging, And all Lands, Meadows, Sheepwalks &c not charged or Limited as aforesaid in Iointure, The two Messuages or Tenem^{ts} called Bally & Fakes, the Messuage in y^e Occupation of Wid. (?) Reynolds, The Tenem^t wth y^e Windmill, The Messuage Tenement or Farm called Batlies in Rougham, The Messuage or Tenement & Lands in y^e Occupation of John Sparke lately purchased of Iohn Hinard and y^e Lands in y^e occupation of Edw. Boyden, To the use and behoofe of y^e said Clement Heigham & Edm : Coleman for y^e Term of 300 Years to y^e use & for y^e intent & purposes to raise portions for daughters, And from & after y^e expiration of ye Term of 300 Years, Then As for & concerning the said Messuage or Tenem^t lately bought the said Iohn Hinard wth the Lands thereunto belonging, And all those arable Lands called the Leys now in three Inclosures containing 34. Acres in Thurston aforesaid, six acres Lying near Thurston Mill, Six Acres of Arable Land called the Pulke Close, & twenty Acres of Arable Land lying on y^e right hand of Barton Mare, And all those six & twenty Acres of Arable Land lying on Galfer hill in Pakenham aforesaid, and all that the Manno^r or Lordship called Netherhall wth the quit Rents &c. & all y^e Sheepwalk, & other y^e Appurtenances to the Manno^r belonging (Except y^e Lands in Iointure) To the use & behoofe of y^e said Tho : Bright the son & y^e heirs Males of his body lawfully begotten & for default of such Issue, To the Use & behoofe of y^e said Heigham Bright, & the heirs males of his body lawfully to be begotten *and for default of such Issue to y^e use & behoofe of Mary Risby, Agatha Bright, & Dorothy Bright (To take as Tenants in Comōn) & y^e heirs Males of their Respective bodies lawfully issuing, & y^e Survivor & y^e Survivours of them.* And for default of such Issue, To y^e Use & behoofe of y^e said Tho : Bright y^e Son, his Heirs & assigns for ever, And as for & concerning all y^e residue & remainder of the said Lands, hereditaments & premises to limit [so limited ?] to y^e said Clement Heigham & Edm : Coleman for y^e Term of 300 years, which are not after y^e Determination of the said Farme limited in use to the said Tho : Bright the son, & Heigham Bright in Tayle

male successively as aforesaid, To the use & behoofe of the said Tho: Bright y^e Son his Heirs & assigns for ever. Proviso For Tho: Bright to make a Jointure of any of the Lands Limited in Tayle Male."

Batlies, or Batelies, mentioned in the foregoing document, was bequeathed to Thomas Bright, sen., by his grandfather Robert, in 1630. Some of the other pieces of land named are designated on the plan of the Netherhall estate. The first information of the marriage of Mary Bright is found in this proposed deed of settlement, where she is called Mary Risby. In a bond of her brother Thomas, dated in 1695, or three years before, her name appears as Mary Bright. The name of Heigham Bright is first met with in this paper, about a year only before his departure for Turkey. The settlement of the estate was, we presume, not made at this time, according to the form drawn up by the son, as there exists a deed of Netherhall Manor, by Thomas Bright, sen., to his son Thomas, dated Jan. 30, 1711, about thirteen years later; and a letter of Thomas Bright, jun., dated Oct. 8, 1711, alludes to his father's having informed him, the day previous, that he had made a will. His will, however, which was proved, is dated May 4, 1713, a year after the marriage of his son Thomas.

In 1706, Thomas Bright interested himself to obtain a berth, as apprentice on board of a ship, for a relative, a young lad named Charles Long [Longe, Longue], as the following letter will explain:—

"To Thomas Bright Esq. to be left at Doct. Burroughs' In Bury, Suff^o.

"LONDON April 27th 1706.

"S^r—M^r Mille was in town on Friday, & went again into the Country this Morning, So could not speak with the Master of the ship; he comes up again on Tuesday, & stayes here a month, & has promised me to use all his Interest in case they take so young a Ladd to have any use of him: the Ship does not go yet these 6 weeks, & probably it may be longer, so there is no time lost, only you lye under an uncertainty, which I will remove in a little time, & am very sorry

cannot do it now; as soon as I have the Captain's answer whom I will speake with my self in Company with M^r. Mille, I will give you notice of it; and in the mean time remaine

"S^r. your most hum^l Serv^t."

"P : WHEAKE."

"S^r. — Jn case this design of sending him to sea should faile, I will enquire for some home Trade according to your Instructions, & do assure you I shall be doubly glad to succeed, as well on the Child's account, as that I perceive I shall by it do you an acceptable peice of Service.

"Id^m P : W :"

This Philip Wheake was a merchant in London, and a relative of the family; but in what manner he became related we are not informed. Thomas Bright, jun., and his sister Agatha, speak of him as cousin. Their brother, Heigham Bright, had been an apprentice to Philip Wheake some years before, and afterwards went to Turkey under his auspices. In the following month, there is another letter of Philip Wheake on this subject, to the same address, as follows: —

"LONDON May 11. 1706.

"S^r. — Last night I spoke wth M^r. Mille, who gave me this answer from the Capt^t of his ship; he is offered a Ladd of 13 years old & 21 guineas for 5 yeares, & if he refuses him, to take M^r. Long, he expects to have him bound for 7 years, because as yet he cannot be capable of doing much Service. I am just now going out of town for 3 or 4 days wth M^r. Mille, & should be glad of your answer by that time I return. It would not be reasonable as M^r. Mille Sayes, to ask the Capt^t. to abate anything, because it would be plainly taking So much money out of his Pockett. I have but just time to write this, the Coach Staying, So desire your excuse & remaine

"S^r. your most humb. Serv^t."

"P : WHEAKE."

There are some minutes on the back of this letter, made by Thomas Bright, sen., of moneys received for the crops of Batelies, consisting of wheat, rye, and barley, in the years 1704

and 1705; also for cows, rent, &c., amounting to £154. 5s. 5d.

The following letter is, for some years, the last document relating to Master Charles Long. It is not known if the berth offered to him was accepted, though probably it was not.

"For Thomas Bright Esq^r. at Doct^r. Hutchinson's In Bury Suff^o."

"LONDON May 18th 1706.

"S^r. — I have yours of the 14th Currant, & yesterday M^r. Mille & I mett Capt^t. Coverly. He will take 20 Guineas with your nephew, who must be bound for 7 years to him & his Executors. As for Cloathing it must be allwayes at his freinds charge; he tells me £7, or £8, at most may cloath him very well at first, & that afterwards £6. p. ann. may keep him very well in Cloaths. This I am assured by M^r. Mille, that he was offered 30 Guineas with a Lad, but finding him a dull Boy, he would not take him on any terms. If the Capt^t. hires 2 years & should then dye, any Captain would much rather have a Lad of 2 years Experience & that is accustomed to the Sea., with nothing, then another with mony. He will go down with his Ship the latter end of the next week, So desires to be off or on by Wednesday's Post, but shee will be bound to take him on no other terms, but his liking him when he Sees him; which I do not question, having heard that he is a brisk lively youth & can write & read, & is very capable of improvement. If you do not think well of these terms, I am Satisfied the Captain can do better, & I would willingly he should take him rather then another Captain, because M^r. Mille being his owner & very good freind, will be a Security for the young man's being kindly used. As for teaching him the whole business of Navigation, it is the Captain's Interest to do it as soon as possible, & I do believe truly that he is a very honest & good humour'd Man. If you agree to this offer, he should be in Town by Wednesday or otherwise there will scarce be time to gett his things ready. The Ship goes as a Tender on S^t. Cloudesly Shovel to the streights & must be at Ports-mouth before the fleet goes away. I have not time at present to add any further but that I am

"S^r. Your most humb. Serv^t."

"P. WHEAKE."

Master Charles Long appears again in 1710, as will be seen by a letter of Agatha Bright to her father at Thorpe Morieux, as follows: —

" To Thomas Bright Esq. at Thorpe,

" S^r — Charles Long comes now to se what y^o and his freinds will due for him this being the time if ever for his good M^r Fervier press for his speedy coming to towne for without seing him he'll not be Admit'd and without mony nothing can be done I hope there will be no want of that which will put a stope to any further proceedings.

" I am S^r y^r dutifull daughter

" A BRIGHT."

This letter has no date, but is indorsed " Daughter Aggatha, Febr^e the 10 : 1710 : aboute Cha' Longue."

The letter of Richard Fervier, of the same date, is as follows : —

" To Thomas Bright Esq To be left at y^e Posthouse in Bury S^t Eds

" Free R FERVIER

" WESTMINSTER 10th Febr 1710

" D^r Sir — Had you sent up Charles Longe at first no doubt he had been at the Silezburg before that Ship was suppli^d of wth M^r Fisher tells me he adresed you last post. He says there is now a Vacancy in the Shereness if you think well of that Ship hasten up the boy & I will immediately procure the Queens letter for him. The Sergeant says you are to be in Town this night, but for fear he should be mistaken I thought convenient to press your sending up your Lad that I may by being as good as my word to you convince you how much the Serving you is a pleasure to

" Your aff^{te} humble Ser^{ts}

" RICHD FERVIER."

In answer to this application, Thomas Bright sent £20, as per the following receipt of his daughter Agatha : —

" Rec^d this 13th : of Febr : 1710 : of my Father M^r Tho : Bright by Will : my Brother Risbys man, in mony eight pounds, and by a Bill, my Father sent me by him, upon Dodman his Sarv^t at Bateles in Rougham, twelve pounds more, which is together twenty pounds, and for the vse of my Cosen Charles Longue, to fitt and qualify him, to Receive the queens Letter, to goe to Sea, to Lerne the arte of Naviga-
teon, witness my hand

" A : BRIGHT."

Through the aid thus rendered by Thomas Bright, the boy must have obtained a berth on board the ship "Shereness," or some other vessel, if we may judge from the following letter of thanks of his mother, Mary Longe, of a date two weeks later:—

"These for Mr. Bright At Thorp

"BURY feb y^e 28

"S^r.—As Gratitude oblige me this Coms to Return you my Harty thanks for All y^e kindness you haue shown to my Sonn Charles and in perticuler for y^e Late Bountifull Contribution towards his being put into so Handsome A poast which I hope will tend to y^e makeing him A man in y^e world if he Be not wanting in him self. I haue Indea-uoured to Giue him y^e Best Aduice I was Capable that he may Demean him self so, As may Bring Comfort to me and satesfaction to his Good freinds who haue Done so Greatly for him and that you may Liue to see A Good Effect of your well Designed Charity is y^e Earnest wishes of S^r your much oblidged Seruant to Command

"MARY LONGE.

"pray giue my Service to my cozen Risby and his Lady."

This was followed by a letter from his grandmother, Mary Longe, acknowledging the kindness of Thomas Bright to the lad; and is as follows:—

"This For Mr. Thomas Bright Senior att S^t Edmonds Bury in Suffolke

"March 21. 1710.

"DEARE COZEN.—If I Should be altogether Silent, and take noe notice of the great kindnes and charity, that you, and yours, haue Showne to my poore grand-child, I should be very unworthy, but assure yourselfe I can't expresse with my pen the gratefull Sence I haue of it my hearty thanks to your kind and Deare Selfe, and to both, my D Cozens att Nether Hall, is the onely returne poore Aunt is able to make I heartily pray, that the blessings of heaven may rest upon you, and yours; and that you may liue to See, Some good effect of all your kind endeavours, and liberall contributions, towards the wellfare of a poore fatherles relation; I hope by this meanes, (if the Lord be pleased to blesse him) he may make a considerable man in the world; and if he has good Successe, I hope he will gratefully acknowledge, (that vnder God,) 'tis wholly owing, to you,

and yours; my Sonne Spurling and Daughter, Send their Service, to your Selfe and to Cozen Thomas, and cozen Agatha, be pleased to giue my Service and hearty thanks, to them both; and accept the same from

“ Your very affectionate and much obliged Aunt

“ MARY LONGE.”

We do not fully understand the relationship of the Brights to Charles Long, for whom Thomas Bright interested himself to obtain a situation, though he is called the nephew of Thomas Bright. Mary Long, the mother, calls John Risby, the son-in-law of Thomas Bright, cousin; and her mother addresses Thomas Bright as cousin; though, in return, he styles her aunt. Her handwriting indicates a much younger person than himself, who was then more than eighty years old. Susan Heigham, a sister of Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Bright, married Robert Long, of Foulden in Norfolk; and her mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Long: but we have nothing further to connect these families with that of Mary and Charles Long.

The following is a letter from his agent in London, acknowledging the receipt of game, probably designed as presents to his friends for the holidays. The Mr. Wake mentioned was perhaps Mr. Wheake, his relative. Mark Winn was a merchant in Devonshire Square in 1699, and consigned goods to his son Heigham Bright in Turkey.

“ffor M^r Thō Bright Seinor att Nether Hall in Thurston Leauē this att Doct^r Burroughs in S^t Ed Bury Suff.

“ S^r — I Recd 4 letters from you with that for M^r Markwinn and haue not Recd one by the Caryer as you Please to write and I Recd yo^r hamper of fowls which were all deliured according to yo^r order viz the 2 Turkey Cocks and of to M^r Markwynn and the other Turky and Goose to M^r Wake and since then I haue Recd a Phesant Cock and 2 Phesant Heens by the Caryer which Cam 24 howrs befor yo^r letter by the Post But by good fortune they were not eaten, But

vpon the Reciept of yo^r letter they were Caryed and deliuered to M^r Markwynn Seruant for he was not within him Self either tymes But my man left them with him and told him who they Cam from S^r the Charges I have been att is half a Crowne and if I can bee any ways further Seruisabl to you Pray Comand him that is S^r

“Yo^r Redey Serv^t

“WILL KEYES.

“LONDON Jasn y^e 6th 1708.”

On the back of this letter is a memorandum, by Thomas Bright, relating to accounts and rents, under the heads of Thurston, Pakenham, Barton, and Tostock, in which occur the names of Widow Houlden; Widow Page; Thomas Shulfor; John Bores; Mr. Kerrington; John, Robert, and Thomas Sibbs; John, Edmund, and Abraham Henard; William Rushbrook; John Wright; and —— Blackborow, — who were, perhaps, tenants of his estates in these villages. Mention also is made of Capt. Bright, probably the son of his brother William, of Great Barton.

The following letter from his son Thomas is presumed to have been written from Bury St. Edmunds, and possibly relates to the farm called Batelies:—

“May 31st 1710.

“S^r:—I shall try what I am able to do wth Kennegale, but I find it to no purpose to speak to him ab^t hiring half the Farme, for neither he nor any man in England will take it the way You propose. So that it must be disposed off as well as I can, not as I would. Rolf having no where to keep his horses, does no plowing, wth You will see will bring y^e farm instead of 3. rents to no rent at all. I know not how you think it possible to secure y^r £110. from being all lost. You may please to remember You were told that You. might expect that when you let y^e farm. and y^r taking men w^{thout} ability, or w^{thout} Security cant be helpt by me, in order to save y^r losse. If they be responsible, I hope you will take care that they pay what they are obliged to but I knowing nothing of y^e bargain, nor any good of the men, can’t concern myself wth them. M^r Risby will not be at Bury to day.

“Y^r dutifull Son

“THO : BRIGHT.”

Here are two more letters on the subject of renting a farm, probably the same as before mentioned : —

“ To Tho : Bright Esq. at Thorp-Hall. Present.

“ BURY Dec^r 8th 1710.

“ S^r. — I this Day published by a Si-quis on the Markett Cross your ffarm at Rougham to be lett, & among others that made Enquiry of me concerning it was W^m Rose of Bradfield S^t Clare who I'm told is a man of good Substance ; He makes the following propoalls to you: He is willing to give the same Rent as it was formerly let for, which he apprehends to be about 80^{lb} p annum and he will Summer-till it himself & leave it so at the end of his term, which shall be 3 years or 6 years to be leased to him, all necessary Repairs being done to the ffarm & outhouses, & the Fencing being put into Repair shall be by him kept so: He absolutely refuses to (week ?) it &c. your answer is expected the first opportunity & will be called; & if you are inclined to treat further, you may have a Character of this proposed Tenant from M^r Pleice of Bradfield, at whose House or elsewhere he will give a Meeting if encouraged thereto.

“ I am S^r y^r very humble Servant

“ MATT : BURROUGH.”

The copy of the answer to the above letter is on the same sheet, as follows; viz. : —

“ Dec^m y^e 8 : 1710.

“ M^r MATH BURROUGHS — I return you harty thanks for the favor & kindnesse You have done me, conserning the Farme, &c Will Rose of Bradfield makes a wrong proposal to you, to say he will give the Rente y^t was formarly geiven for the said Farme, for it was niver yeit Lett, acording to the particular sett vp in the Market at Bury S^t Ed^m by you, and it is to be Lett in no other manor then according to that particular &c. and you wright he absolutely refuse to weeck Rent, there is no such thing mentioned : the 20 Cows are to be their owne therefore for your present knowlage therein I finde it convenient to informe you that it was vntill 5 years Last paste but one Farme at 90^{lb} pan James Macro late of Deswy Hall was my Tent there 27 years, and begune with very Littell, being my sarvant then, he gave his Daughter in marage 1500^{lb} & to 2 of his sons, he gave 4000^{lb} there being 2 Farme Houses theire, I resolved to make 2 Farmes of it: & to that purpose built new stabels, Barne, Cowe

house, & hoggs cotts and have laid oute a boutte it in Marling the worste Lands, and in building a boutte 2 or 300^{lb} : the worste parte of y^r Farme is now Lett to a good Ten^t for 4 years : the other parte is y^r which is nowe to be Lett, as the Sett up at y^r Market place, The ploughed grounds is a very greate if they shoulde say . the Cows are to be by 5 : 0^d in a Cowe, which I believe they are not, the Moulting sheeps walke and (Dape?) House, pay y^r (4?) times ouer if Will. Rose hath a desire for the Farme as is mentioned, or any other, a gree with them as fare as you can; advise me thereof, and with your Letter let there come to me yor good friend (?) . . . that I woulde willing Lett them a good I woulde have you take notis, that the rente mentioned is 50^{lb} p an for the pasture and turnups that keepe there 20 Cowes 30 : p an for the 80 acres of ploughed Lands — 80^{lb} p an the Rent now 20 Cowes if they give but 4½ pints of milche at a , but they give 7 & to continue 40 : weeks, is 4½ a day for a Cowe, yⁿ a weeke comes to 2 : 7^d to a weeke & 40 weekes yⁿ is 5^{lb} 5 : 0 a Cowe and for 20 Cowes is 105^{lb} there 46 acres of ploughed Land the Corne there of yearly cannot be Lesse at 8 : 0^d a Comb. yⁿ 85^{lb} 190^{lb}

the Rente 80

110

“this is for your present direction, doe not mention it as coming from me.”

“*Tq Tho : Bright Esq at Thorp-Hall.*

“S^r — I have had several psons with me ab^t y^r Farm but no one will be concerned in it that I can find unless you will lett the whole estate intire so that I despair of doing you any Service therein; I have as desired put it up a second time at the Cross & shall do it once again the Wednesday after the Holy-daies. I am

“S^r y^r humble Servant

“MATT : BURROUGH.

“BURY Dec^r 22^d 1710.”

We have a deed executed by Thomas Bright, sen., in 1711, by which he conveyed to his son Thomas the manor of Netherhall, and all his other lands and tenements in the county of Suffolk. This conveyance of the family seat, together with all his real estate in Suffolk, to his eldest son, was executed about two years before his death; but we are apprised by it that the

son was already in possession of Netherhall, as we presume he had been for some years. The father was residing at this time with his son-in-law, John Risby, Esq., at Thorpe Hall in Thorpe Morieux, where he died. It is not very certain when Thomas Bright, sen., gave his son possession of the manor, or when the father removed from Thurston; but there is reason to suppose it was after the death of his wife, and daughter Dorothy, whose deaths occurred between the years 1701 and December, 1704, the year in which his son, Heigham Bright, died. The address of some letters to him, and other circumstances, induce the belief, that, after the death of his wife and two of his children, he removed to Bury St. Edmunds; and that his daughter Agatha also resided there, where she died in 1732. The father finally removed, as we suppose, about 1710, to Thorpe Morieux, at the age of eighty-one, to make his home with his daughter, Mrs. Risby. As many of the family letters have neither date, nor the place where written, while others give only the residence of the persons to whose care they are directed, but not the residence of the parties to whom they are addressed, some difficulty occurs in tracing the movements of several individuals. The deed of Netherhall, by Thomas Bright, sen., to his son, is as follows:—

“ Know all hereby: y^t I Thomas Bright Sen^r of Thorpe-Morieux in y^e County of Suff^r: Esq^r: in consideracōn of y^e Naturall loue & affection wth I bear unto my son Thomas Bright, Iun^r: Haue remised released & for ever Quit-claimed: & by these presents, do remise, release & for ever Quit-claim unto my s^d son Thomas Bright (being now in y^e full & peaceable posson & seisin of y^e Manor Messuages, Lands, Tenem^{ts} & hereditam^{ts} herein-after mēcon^d, or intended to be released) & his heirs, All my right, title, interest, claim, property & demand whatsoever, of, in, & to all y^t y^e Mānor of Netherhall in Pakenham in y^e s^d County wth every y^e services, rents, fines & appurtncies thereunto belonging: & all y^t y^e Mānor-house or Capitall-Messuage call^d Netherhall: wth all y^e Out-houses, buildings, barns, stables, yards, gardens to y^e s^d Capitall-Messuage, in any wise appur-

teining, now in y^e posson of my s^d son : And all those two Messuages in Pakenham & Thurston in y^e s^d County : wth all the Outhouses, buildings, lands, meadow's, pastures, woods, & appurtncies : to y^e s^d two Messuages or either of them belonging : or wth y^e same now used : as they are in y^e respective Tenure's : of Thomas Bowls, & George Betts, or their undertenants : And all other y^e Messuages, lands, Tenements & hereditaments v'soever, late or now of me y^e s^d Thomas Bright Sen^r, in Pakenham & Thurston afores^d, or in any other Town or Towns wth in y^e s^d County, wth every their appurtncies : To Haue & Hold all & singular y^e s^d premises : wth every their s^d appurtncies to him my s^d Son Thomas Bright & his heirs To y^e use only of him my s^d son Thomas Bright his heirs & assigns for ever. In Witness whereof I y^e s^d Thomas Bright Sen^r, haue hereto sett my hand & seal this one & Thirtieth day of January in y^e year Seaventeen hundred & Eleven. 17ii.

“ THOMAS BRIGHT SEN^r. (SEAL)

“ Sealed & deliver^d in y^e pence of

“ Jo. DARRBN (?)

“ J. A HARVEY.”

The extent or value of the farm called Batlies or Batelies, to which so many of the letters relate, is not stated ; but this farm was situated in the village of Rougham. This property was settled on ^{the father of} Thomas Bright, sen., by his father Robert, in 1621, on the marriage of the son, and was retained by the latter after he gave possession of Netherhall to Thomas Bright, jun. The following letter of the son is on the subject of renting the farm : —

“ To Tho : Bright Esq. at M^r. Risby Thorp-Hall.

“ Apr 29th 1711.

“ S^r, — The Beare^r, is one Cocksage, y^e Son of Cocksage y^r old Tenant. He desir'd me to recommend him to You for Batlies Farme. He says, he has now on Catsell Farme 200. sheep towards setting the Flock, & will buy all y^r Cows. I hope he may do very well, & I wish you will please to consider that letting y^e Farme at this time, wou'd be not only a great Ease to You, as well as advantage, (if You consider y^r goings out) but a very great satisfaction to me, who am resolved never to be troubled wth it, & tis likely there may come a time, when I shall be forced to lett it for less than I can have now for it. I

am willing you should have y^e letting of it, & wish you will never give me y^e trouble of disposing of it without y^r consent, therefore hope you will agree wth this man, or some body else very soon, for 'tis in a very ill way at present.

"I am S^r Y^r dutifull Son

"THO : BRIGHT.

"Love & Service to Bro^r & Sister."

Next we have a letter from one of his tenants, as follows:—

"ffor Tho : Bright Esq. at Thorpe hall near ffelsham in Suff. present.

"8th Ap : 1712.

"HON^{ed} S^r — My humble servise to y^r ^E_W And I giue you many humble thanks for y^r kindness in giuing me Leauē to take Down the tree which stood upon the waste ground Belonging to y^r Man^r of Netherhall S^r I haue been with M^r ffolkes his Baylift and he Showed me the Rentall of Barton Mann^r and there is six shillings eight pence Due for one year michlmas last past But what is Due to you from M^r ffolkes I know not ffor you set the Rents off y^rself ffor he is Charged one shilling & six pence a year but how many yeares there is Due I know not My Land-Lord Rushbrooke haue past an absolute surrender of his Copy lands Late Hynards to the use of his Daughter upon her marriage. Thomas Whitacre is Dead and he Left 2 tenents to be taken up and M^r Tho Lord of Bury is Dead but I know not his heir and young Smear is Dead and I know not his heir And I think there is no other business : pray Let me haue timely notice of the Court that I may send my Land-Lords some in time for he liue ffourty miles from Thurston :

"So I Rest & am y^r very humble Seruant

"AB : HYNARD.

"Rushbrooks Rents for Haynards lands	0	3	6
Whitacres Rents for Hawking . . .	0	2	0
Whitacres Rents for Hinsby . . .	0	2	6
Smears Rent for Malting	0	0	6
Lords Rent for land in Tostock . . .	0	0	5

"S^r I Spok with M^r Cuttris and asked him who paid the Last q^t Rent and he told me the Young Gent. but he paid none back for M^r ffolkes, neither Doe I know what is Due to you I will pay no Rent to M^r ffolkes Bailly vntill I haue order from y^r wor^{sh} And that I know what is Due to you ffor his Quit Rents."

John Halls wrote the two following letters, one of which is indorsed "from Cosen Halls;" and the other has still attached to it two patterns of cloth referred to in the letter:—

"To Tho^r Bright Esq^r att Thorp.

"BURY Apr: 24: 1712.

"HONOR S^a—Intending for London on Satterday next, at my return from whence, I shall be better qualified to Serve you wth Clos than at present w^a I will Send you Some & hope to yo^r Content I am wth o^r Duty & thanks for all ffavo^r

"S^r yo^r most humble Serv^t

"IN^o HALLS."

"To Tho^r Bright Esq^r at Thorp.

"BURY Octobr 15: 1712.

"S^a.—I reed yo^r & not haueing the Silks by me that I Sent you patterns off I yesterday Sent ffor that you made Choise off to London Shall haue it ffriday night or Satterday I know not w^{ch} but don't aproue of Lineing it wth baize by any means being a thing Improper—but haue Enclosed—patterns of clothe the thinnest is a fine Serge bare Ell broad 3/ p yd the other are Callimancoes the & w^{he} a Silk Camblett any of these wth a wadd between you'll ffind thick Enough & I dare answer for it giue you better Content than a baize my Spouse Ioines wth me in Duty to yo^r Self & Service to M^r Risby & Lady: I am

"S^r you^r most obliged humble Serv^t

"IN^o HALLS;

"Callimanco 1-2 Ell broad 2-2 yd

Callimanco 1-2 Ell broad 2-8

Callimanco 3-4 Yd broad 8-8 yd

1-2 Ell broad 2-2 a Silk (with pattern attached) Camblett

Fine Serge bare Ell broad 3-8 p yd

"W^a you Send for it please to send word w^{ch} you ffix on & the quantities & w^r you'd haue it Sent unmade."

Some letters were written to Thomas Bright, sen., and others addressed by him to his son; but, relating, as they do, more especially to the history of Thomas Bright, jun., they will be given in our account of the latter.

The letters addressed to Thomas Bright, sen., from 1701 to 1706, were either directed to him at Dr. Burroughs's, the Rev. Dr. Hutchinson's, or Esquire Coleman's, in Bury St. Edmunds, or were to be left with those persons; making it somewhat doubtful whether he was residing in that town, as we suppose he was, or if the letters were directed simply to the care of those persons, to be forwarded to him at some other place. In 1710, and afterwards, communications were always addressed to him at Thorpe Morieux; and it is evident that he did not leave that village until his remains were buried, as he directed in his will, in Thurston Church. This took place June 8, 1713, at the age of eighty-four. Near the chancel of that church is a slate-stone or black-marble slab on the floor, having an inscription to the memory of Thomas Bright, Esq., of Netherhall, of which all but the two first lines are covered by a pew; and therefore it cannot be determined whether the memorial was placed over the remains of this Thomas Bright, or of the son.

The abstract of his will furnished us is very brief, and is as follows:—

“Thomas Bright, sen., late of Netherhall in Pakenham, but now of Thorpe Morieux. Will dated May 4, 1713. Desires to be buried in the parish of Thurston, at the discretion of his son, Thomas Bright, whom he makes sole executor. Mentions his son-in-law, John Risby, and cousin, Elizabeth Gosnall. Proved at Bury St. Edmunds, Nov. 18, 1713.”

Thomas Bright made provision for the poor of Pakenham and Thurston; for his son Thomas's will, dated Dec. 6, 1713, about seven months only after that of the father, and less than three weeks after the father's will was proved, directs his executrix “to take care of my father's will relating to y^e Charity to y^e poor of Thurston and Pakenham be exactly performed, and land settled at a convenient opportunity for y^e securing y^e s^d Charity.”

The hundred pounds mentioned in the "Suffolk Directory" as left by Thomas Bright in 1713, in satisfaction of which five pounds is now yearly paid out of the Netherhall estate, and equally divided between the poor of the two parishes, refers probably to the legacy left by the son, pursuant to the will of his father.

Page's "History of Suffolk" says, —

"Thomas Bright, the elder, by his will, dated in 1713, reciting that his son, Thomas Bright, had by his note obliged himself to lay out a hundred pounds in the purchase of land for the benefit of the poor of Thurston and Pakenham, as should be directed by his the testator's will, directed the rents thereof be applied in buying twelve pair of shoes and stockings, to be given to twelve such poor men and women or children of the said parishes as should most want or deserve the same. In satisfaction of this charity, five pounds a year is laid out in articles of clothing by the owner of the Netherhall estate."

ELIZABETH HEIGHAM, the wife of Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, — the second Thomas who succeeded to that manor, — was of Barrow, county of Suffolk, a large village six miles west of Bury St. Edmunds. She was the daughter of Clement Heigham, one of the intended knights of the Royal Oak, and descended from Sir Clement Heigham, who was Speaker of the House of Commons under Queen Mary, and died in 1570. In Barrow Church, there is a tablet to the memory of Sir Clement, with a long inscription. The family were of Barrow as early as 1540, and derive their name from an adjoining hamlet. The father of Elizabeth Heigham became reduced to poverty, his manors were conveyed to trustees for sale, and he died in 1686. We are unable to give the date of her baptism, marriage, or death. From a letter of her son, Heigham Bright, of Jan. 17, 1700–1, it appears that she was living Aug. 24, 1700, the date of his latest intelligence from the family. In the postscript of a letter to his brother, dated Sept. 26, 1702, he sends an affectionate message to his father

and sister, but does not mention his mother. In his subsequent letters, also, he omits the name of his mother in his messages to the family, and makes no further mention of her until he alludes to her as deceased, in the fragment of a letter, a portion of which is missing, supposed to have been written as late as 1703. His omission of his mother's name in previous letters would lead us to suppose that she died in 1700, were it not that he neglects, also, to mention his father; but this may be accounted for, if the father had, as we suppose, removed to Bury St. Edmunds, Heigham's letters being addressed to his brother Thomas, at Netherhall.

(VII.) THE CHILDREN OF THOMAS BRIGHT.

Five children of Thomas Bright and his wife Elizabeth Heigham have been traced, of whom the baptism of one in Barrow, and of two in Thurston, have been ascertained: namely, Thomas, the eldest, baptized in 1660; Agatha, in 1663; and Mary, in 1667. But, as respects the other two, who were evidently the youngest of the family, no record of their birth or baptism has been met with. In our account of these children, we shall, as in the case of other families, notice the younger children before the eldest, who succeeded to the manor.

DOROTHY BRIGHT, of Netherhall. — The little knowledge we have of this daughter is mostly derived from the letters and papers of her brothers. Though the date of her baptism has not been discovered, it is believed that she was the youngest of the three sisters; but no mention is made of her until her name appears in the deed for a settlement of her father's

estate, drawn up by her brother Thomas, dated Aug. 9, 1698, in which she is placed last in the list of the daughters. She was unmarried, and died a few years afterwards; but the date of her decease has not been ascertained. Her brother Heigham, in his letters of 1702, does not speak of her; but, more lately, he alludes to her death in a letter, the date of which is missing, though not in a way to show that it was a recent event. This letter is supposed to have been written in 1704, the year in which he died, and to be the latest of any of his letters which have been preserved. In the postscript he enumerates several matters about which he had desired answers for two years, and, among them, a legacy of this sister; proving that her death must have occurred as early as 1702. Administration of her estate was granted to her brother, Thomas Bright, April 22, 1713 (1703?).

AGATHA BRIGHT, of Netherhall, probably the oldest daughter, baptized at Thurston, July 10, 1663, remained single, and died Dec. 10, 1732, aged sixty-nine. We have five of her letters, of which only two are dated, and but one gives the place where written. This, which is addressed to her father, reads as follows:—

“S^r— I beg y^r pardon for not answering y^r lett^r, in so long a time but the true reason being the disapointment of the mony from Cosen Howels she contrive all ways to defere the payment of it and haue put my Bro^r to a great deal of troble a bout it and he tells me the next week he shall Recd : it and w^t is coming from me you shall have it, I'm sure your want of it cant be greater then my conserne for the disapointment, the towne affords no news worth writing the Turkey ships where Bro^r Heigham and Cosen Wheak are concern'd are com safe to Ierland and are expected dayly hom, my Bro^r Tho : is gone this day to London againe to se the Lady from Ipswich she haue been gone into Surry and her stay in towne will be so short that I fare h'll loose the oppertunity of seing her in towne my Cos. Woodward haue been very industeros in the buisnes. I could wish he were as zealose but

I fare he's too coule to make it com to good effect; I'm now at hamstead and my Cosen Wheak myself and others are drinking the watters which are in the nature of Tunbridge and approved of by most of the eminent Phis^{ns} to be as good; and this place vpon that acct^t, and the good Are, is full of company this w^t the tender of Bro^m and my duty is all that offers at this time from

"S^r yr dutifull daughter

"A : BRIGHT.

"May 27th 1704."

Hampstead, a parish in Middlesex, four miles from London, has a mineral spring that was in high repute centuries ago; and is, we suppose, the place where she was drinking the waters. Cousin Howels is another relative introduced for the first and only time, and of whom nothing further is heard.

It is not certain who was the lady from Ipswich whom the family were so anxious that Thomas should marry. His sister represents him as not very zealous in the matter; and they were doubtless disappointed in the result. In 1707, he was interested in some lady at Kensington, whose name is not given; though probably she was neither the person who is mentioned in this letter, nor Mary Grigson, whom he married in 1712.

Another letter to her father, without date, is directed to him at Bury St. Edmunds, and alludes to the investment of her money. She expresses a strong confidence in her own ability to manage it safely; and she was resolved not to purchase land, as there were borrowers enough. She thought, that, if money were lost, it arose from negligence in trusting to others the management, which she would never permit. She requests her father to persuade her brother to pay her the two hundred pounds she lent to bind her brother, Heigham Bright, as apprentice, and also one hundred pounds due from a legacy. The legacy alluded to is mentioned in another letter; but no mention of the person from whom it was received, though it

was probably her sister Dorothy, who is supposed to have died some two years before. She complains of the delay in its payment; and closes by saying, that she cannot be easy until she has her fortune under her own control. The following letter, which is without date, was, we infer, written soon after her father removed to Thorpe Hall, perhaps in 1710: —

“For Thomas Bright Esq^r: at thorpe-hall.

“S^r — I haue sent yor the drawrs and Cane which is all thats in y^r Chamber I suppose the great books you haue had Sir I cant find them theres tooe smal ones which I put into y^r drawers and lockd the 2 that were open with a key of my owne; you did not send the wright key of y^r Closett but haue first open the dore and haue send all the bottles there and in the leter the acc^t is under neath which is all from

“S^r y^r dutifull daughter

“A BRIGHT.

“the man hasten to be gone so I hope y^{ll} pardon this hast

“6 bottles of beare

3 bottles of Raisen wine

3 bottles of Raisbury,

1 bottle of Chery brandy.

18”

Another and a longer communication, addressed to her father, at Thorpe Hall, dated Dec. 8, 1711, is chiefly occupied with her money-matters, and contains no information of value or interest. Her sister Mary, wife of John Risby, of Thorpe Morieux, left her in her will, May 21, 1729, a legacy of ten pounds.

Her last residence was at Bury St. Edmunds, where she died in 1732; but it is not certain at what time she left Netherhall, though she probably accompanied her father to Bury St. Edmunds, with whom it is thought she lived until his removal to Thorpe Morieux about 1710. Her will shows that she was residing in Bury St. Edmunds nearly two years previous to her death. An abstract of her will, proved at Bury St. Edmunds, Jan. 9, 1732 (1732-3?), is here presented: —

"Agatha Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds. Will dated April 30, 1731. Desires to be buried in Thurston Church. Gives all her money and personal estate to her nephew, Thomas Bright, and to his sister, Mrs. Mary Bright. To Mrs. Bright, their mother, a ring. To sister Risby, a ring."

According to her request, she was buried in Thurston Church, where may be seen a stone placed over her remains, having on it the family arms, in a lozenge-shaped shield, and the following inscription : —

" Here Lyeth the Body of Agatha
Bright Spinster, one of y^e Daughters
of Thomas Bright of Nether Hall
Esq^r. She died Dec^{bre} y^e 10 Anno D^{omi}n
1732 Aged 69 years."

MARY BRIGHT was baptized at Thurston, July 10, 1667. Frequent allusion is made to her and her husband in the family correspondence; but there are no letters of her own or of her husband in the collection. The date of her marriage to John Risby, Esq., of Thorpe Hall, Thorpe Morieux, and that of her death, are unknown. A bond of her brother, Thomas Bright, believed to have been given in September, 1695, and payable to Mary Bright, proves that she was not then married; but in the deed of settlement drawn up by him for his father, dated Aug. 9, 1698, she is called Mary Risby. She is mentioned in her sister Agatha's will, April 30, 1731, as the recipient of a ring. Her father passed the last years of his life with her and her husband, at Thorpe Hall; and he mentions the latter in his will.

John Risby died Jan. 21, 1727–8. His will, dated the 21st of September previous, was proved by the widow, Feb. 10, 1727–8. He desired to be buried in the parish church, within the communion rails. He made his wife sole heir, and executrix of the will. In the chancel of the church there is an inscription to his memory. There were no children of this

marriage. The widow probably removed to Bury St. Edmunds soon after her husband's death; for her will, executed the following year, represents her as of that place. The short abstract we have of it is as follows:—

“Mary Risby, of Bury St. Edmunds, widow. Will dated May 21, 1729. Gives to her sister, Mrs. Agatha Bright, ten pounds, for mourning. All the rest of her personal estate to the Rev. Mr. John Fiske, of Thorpe Morieux, and Elizabeth his wife, whom she appoints executors. Proved April 12, 1738.”

Thorpe Morieux is a village nine miles from Bury St. Edmunds, and, as we learn from a description of it in 1827, was formerly the lordship of Hugh de Morieux, from whom it derived its name. Early in the last century, it was the property of John Risby, Esq. A monument of variegated marble was erected in the chancel of the church to the memory of the Rev. John Fiske, rector of the parish, who died Oct. 4, 1764, aged seventy-two; also to Elizabeth his wife, who died April 2, 1749, aged fifty-two. She was descended from the Gosnolds, an ancient family, allied to George, Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV. Thomas Bright, the father of Mrs. Risby, mentions his cousin Elizabeth Gosnold in his will, May 4, 1713. John Risby, Esq., formerly of Thorpe Hall,—perhaps the father of John Risby, the son-in-law of Thomas Bright,—died at Felsham, a village near Thorpe Morieux, May 1, 1687. His wife Elizabeth, only daughter of Francis Cornwallis, Esq., of the county of Norfolk, died Jan. 13, 1705. They were both buried in the church at Felsham. It is presumed that Mrs. Risby gave her personal estate to the Rev. John Fiske and wife, on account of her relationship to the wife. The husband, it is believed, was related to the Fiskes of Rattlesden, one of whom married Henry Bright, of Pakenham, and another married Thomas Bright, of Bury St.

Edmunds. The patronage of the church of Thorpe Morieux was in the Fiske family. The only child of the Rev. John Fiske married John Haynes Harrison, Esq., of Copford Hall, Essex, and became lord of the manor, and patron of the church. The living was presented by John Risby to John Fiske, Dec. 31, 1719; to John Fiske, jun., by John Fiske, sen., Feb. 20, 1754; and to Peter Edge by Sarah T. Fiske, Sept. 24, 1778. A further account of the family of Fiske will be found in that of Henry Bright, of Pakenham, who married one of the name.

HEIGHAM BRIGHT, of Netherhall, the youngest son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Heigham) Bright, was one of the last discovered of the numerous descendants of Robert Bright, the head of the Netherhall family. Owing to the absence of church-records in Thurston beyond the last century, his name escaped all research until it was brought to light more recently by the family correspondence; and nearly all the information we have respecting him is revealed in his own letters, most of which were written in Turkey, where he had gone to establish himself in business as a merchant at Aleppo, or had been sent there by his master in London. Though the record of his baptism has not been found, he must have been one of the younger children of the family, perhaps the youngest. From one of his letters of the year 1700, in which he speaks of Mr. Wheake as his master, we learn that his indentures would expire July 1, 1701, about two years after his departure from England, or when, as we suppose, he would be of the age of twenty-one. If this conjecture is correct, he was born in 1680; though possibly this indenture related to services to be rendered in Turkey after his apprenticeship had terminated. If he was the last of his family that has been traced, he proves to be one of the most interesting of its members;

and his numerous communications from Turkey to his brother Thomas in England contain so much information in relation to his family, that it is a cause of regret that his correspondence was so soon cut short, at nearly the commencement of his career, by his sudden death abroad. Nothing is found in the family papers relating to his younger days at Netherhall, before he left his home to become an apprentice in London ; and even this part of his early history is gathered from the correspondence which took place after he left England. We discover from his letters, that he had been an apprentice to his cousin, Philip Wheake, a merchant in London ; but it is not stated when he entered his service, or how long he was in his employ, though his connection with his master did not terminate until a year or two after he went to Aleppo. His letters lead us to suppose that he was also either an apprentice to his uncle Heigham, for whom he was probably named, or was in his service in England. This relative was so far interested in him, or in his business, as to be consulted regarding his affairs. It would seem from the correspondence, that he was more dependent for advice and assistance on his brother Thomas, to whom his letters are addressed, than on his father, who was somewhat advanced in years ; for, in 1704, his sister Agatha claimed from Thomas the sum of two hundred pounds, which she had lent him to bind Heigham as an apprentice.

We have the fragment of a letter addressed to his brother, Thomas Bright, of which the date, the place where written, and even the signature, as well as a portion of its contents, are wanting. This document is in a handwriting much inferior to that of all others which bear the signature of Heigham Bright ; but it contains sufficient evidence of its having been written by him, and it is doubtless the earliest of his letters in the collection. His chirography was bold, uniform, and handsome ; and this difference in the handwriting would render the

authorship of the letter doubtful, were it not addressed to Thomas, his only brother, as "dear brother," and if it did not also speak of his uncle Heigham. We think that it was written in London, possibly after the expiration of his apprenticeship to his uncle or to Mr. Wheake. From what we can gather from the remains of this letter, it would appear that he was out of employment, and depended for aid on his brother, whom he calls a benefactor. He mentions his necessities, and the assistance which he expected from his brother. He also speaks of letters from his uncle (probably meaning Mr. Heigham), addressed to Thomas, and of information derived from Sir Robert Davers concerning Bermuda, where it appears Heigham had intended to go; but he adds, that he had changed his resolution, and decided to proceed to Jamaica, as likely to be more profitable,—a step which was approved by his uncle Heigham. Sir Robert Davers, of Rougham, a village near Thurston, created a baronet in 1682, was probably the person alluded to by Heigham Bright. Sir Robert Davers acquired a large fortune in Barbadoes, and, after his return to England, purchased an estate of Robert Walpole, in Rougham, which he had inherited through his wife from Sir Jeffrey Burwell, Knt.; the latter being the same person, we presume, who, in writing to the father of Heigham Bright, calls him cousin. Heigham Bright also mentions in this letter that he had made interest with Sir Philip Howar- (Howard?) to carry him over to Jamaica, and to provide for him a situation. Nothing appears in any other letters or papers to inform us whether he ever proceeded to Jamaica; but it is probable that the project was abandoned. The next we know of him is found in a letter to his brother, which is supposed to have been received from London. It is in a handwriting so much improved, that it was probably written years after the first communication. It is as follows:—

*"To Mr. Tho Bright Jun at Neither-hall To be left at Dr Burroughs
Ine Bury Suff^o*

"DEAR BROTHER.—I've not been able to doe any thing ab^t y^r affair wth Sparks, for which must begg y^r excuse. I've been lately much out of ord^r. having had y^e Symptoms of a dangerous feaver; but being in a family wth good people y^e have took great care of me, & having been lett blood, I'm well recover'd. I've been forc'd to keep house 3 or 4 days. Tomorrow I intend to gett abroad & doe what in me lyes ab^t y^r concerns having now rec^d a particular of it. I give you many thanks for y^r Care & honest deligence ab^t y^e affairs wth you & particularly for the bill I rec^d y^r day p a porter (Sent by y^r freind y^e Brought it up) for £100 : 14. I've not been wth the party for accept^t being not well enough to gett abroad, but I question not, but 'twill be a good bill & well paid. I must desire you'le excuse y^e brevity w^{ch} is all I've to add besides that I am

"Your ever loving Bro^t & Serv^t

Heigham Bright

"Duty & Service to all as respectively due. I would hear w^t is done ab^t Grosent's affair at Bury.

"Tuesday, 8^o 18th 98."

This letter of 1698 gives the last information of him in England that we have seen; and the earliest date of any of his letters from Turkey is one from Aleppo, of Jan. 7, 1700. That of Nov. 21, of the same year, speaks of the next May as a time when he shall have been there something more than a year; thus showing that his departure from England occurred in 1699.

It will be seen by the following letter of Jan. 7, 1700,—the oldest date of any from Turkey in our possession,—that it was not the first of his letters after he left England:—

"*Mr Thomas Bright Jun^r*

"ALEPPO. January. 7. 1700.

"DEAREST BROTHER.—My Last to y^e was p the Concord, & sent Copy of it p y^e Livorne Galley; Last night came to hand y^r favour of

the. 24. aug^t wrote from Pakenham: I am glad to hear y^o are recover'd again & y^t all my Friends are well; I rec^d likewise yesternight a letter from M^r Mark Winn a Merch^t in Devonshire square, who has made me a consignm^t of Cloth to y^o value of £830. — p y^o Friendly Society, wth arriv'd Scanderoon the 3 Inst^a; I was first a little surpriz'd to see so generous a consignm^t from a Person I ne're spoke to in my life, & one y^t ne're had any acquaintance wth my M^r W: — or my late M^r H^m; He wrote me a very courteous letter w^{thout} taking notice of any body y^t recommended me to him, but saying, y^t his observing my Sober deportm^t in London, hath made him place such a confidence in me, not questioning but my care in his affairs will answer the good opinion he has of me. He has consign'd said goods to me alone w^{thout} any notice of M^r Sherman, so y^t I shall receive the full benefitts, wth I hope may pay most part of y^o charge of my Journey: I've acquainted my Mast^r Wheake wth y^t & I think it might be convenient either for y^o or him to return the Gentleman thanks for his favours to me; 'tis likely if my M^r W: gives him a good character of me; He may continue his correspondence wth me, who being a generous Trader may be my great Friend; I wou'd have y^o enquire whether any Friend of mine, hath been instrumentall in getting y^o favour, I fancy if they had, I shou'd have had notice of it: at present I attribute my good fortune to y^o Divine Providence, who hath so strangely rais'd me up Friends: If y^o Gentleman is well pleased wth my endeavours, He may be as good to me as a Master; I wrote yesterday to y^o Gentleman, my M^r W: & M^r Hanbury of Livorne, & sent away my lett^r in great hast (having intelligence the Dutch Shippes wou'd saile y^o 1st wind) for fear they might be left behind; but since there's another post a going, I write y^o by the same Convey^r. to Livorne. I have sent 2 Boxes mark'd P | W. 1. & 2. p y^o Concord, & the lett^r I design'd to send wth y^m, I hear from y^o Consull of Cyprus, are putt about y^o Livorne Galley, whom he expects may first arrive: in y^o boxes, I've putt a wrought hanckerchief for my Cozⁿ W: & seeds for my Father. I'm sorry Capt^t Bright is resolved on purchasing an Annuity, but since there's no way to remedy it, I Joyne in y^t opinion, that it will tend to our advantage to take it ourselves; & I now confirm what I wrote y^o the 1st November of our taking 1000^{lb} of him in equal halves; but in case y^o doe not care to be concern'd y^r Self I'm content to take the money, & pay him an annuity of 100^{lb} p ann, for if it be profitable to M^r Boverly whose estate is in money, & in my opinion can't well want any, it will be much more advantageous to me; y^o may please to manage y^o affair, as y^o think best for hitherto I've

found such a parity in our humours, as y^o need not question my approbation in any thing y^o doe. I'm sorry y^o have not yet gott y^r freedom of the comp^s, y^e money y^o design'd to trade wth having laid sometime in M^r W^m : hand, who I hope improve it whilst y^o dispute y^r freedom wth the Comp^s, as I wrote y^o the 27 aug^t; but in case y^o can't gett it; the money may be sent me the 1st July next, at w^{ch} time my Indenture expires, & then my M^r W : will demand my liberty of Trade. I humbly thank y^o for y^r intentions of sending me some butter & cheese p first Shipp, if they are putt aboard before y^r come to hand, 'twill not be amiss, but otherwise a little beer y^t is 2 or 3 Years old wou'd be more acceptable; because I am no housekeeper: A Man that has good business may pass away a few years pleasantly enough here wth the thoughts of carrying home an estate into his own Country; but otherwise H^ele stand in need of a little Philosophy during the Summer season to make y^e place agreeable; for 'tis not well to be relisht; whilst a Man entertain any thoughts of his Native Country : The advantage of reading may in some measure make amends, for wthout it 'twou'd be impossible to pass away the time; There's a French shipp at the Coast, y^t may depart in 12 or 14 day's time, by w^{ch} I shall write my M^r W : if y^e come first to hand, I desire yo^{le} lett him know that y^e morning we had advice from Azerum of a Caravan's coming hither wth 260 B^{ls} Sherbaff w^{ch} may be here in 5 or 6 days, & I hope on such a Quantity coming in, y^e price may abate, tho I'm confident it can't be much, & If in y^r lett^r Via Marsielle y^o mention'd at the foote, the price of silk, & gauls, as M^r W : will inform y^o, & observe never to write the same post He does, 'twould be an advantage to me, for many times We know not w^t to doe for want of advices. I've not room to add more but y^t I am,

"S^r y^r affectionate Brot^r.

"HEIGHAM BRIGHT.

"P.S. M^r Rowland Winn Bro^r to y^e Gentleman my freind trades here & I call to mind my M^r W : had acquaintance wth him at Epsom, I don't doubt but wth y^e endeavours my Interest may be improved."

The time of Heigham Bright's departure from England for the East is determined, within a few months, by the foregoing letter, in which he refers to what he had written his brother, Aug. 27, 1699; for, admitting that it was his first letter after his arrival at Aleppo, he could not have left England later than June, as a voyage to Turkey occupied some three months

at that period, if we may judge from the time required to forward letters between London and Aleppo by the usual conveyance, *vid* Marseilles,—the route, we presume; taken by travellers. We have already given one of his letters from London, dated in the latter part of 1698, in which he makes no allusion to any contemplated voyage to Turkey; thus rendering it nearly certain that he left England in the early part of 1699. He appears to have been connected in some way with a Mr. Sherman in Aleppo, in whose employ he perhaps was by direction of his master, for the purpose of becoming acquainted with the trade. Capt. Bright, from whom he wishes his brother to obtain a thousand pounds, and whose name often occurs in Heigham Bright's letters, is supposed to have been a cousin of his father, and the son of William Bright, of Great Barton.*

We have another letter written by Heigham Bright, of the same month, as follows:—

“ALEPPO January 17. 1700.

“DEAREST BRO^r.—I confirm the above as Copy of my last, y^r goes p a French Shipp for Marseilles, w^{ch} may first come to hand, & serves chiefly for Covert to Copy, having little of importance to mention, y^r last being of the 24. Aug^t; If y^o write pretty often as y^o promise me. I wonder y^m come not quicker to hand, since many of our Factory had 3 weekes since lett^r from London of y^o 22 November. I must return y^o my humble thanks, being under great obligations, for so many instances of y^r reall Love & Friendshipp in using such good endeavours for the promoting my Interest, & pray give me leave to assure y^o that my having so great a share in y^r good Favour & esteem, is an unexpressible comfort & satisfaction to me; & being

.
of my good Fortune, w^{ch} I esteem very great, since I am confident it will be much mended by my M^r Wheake & y^r good Offices. I've made free wth Y^o in writing for what I've occasion of, I expect my Mast^r Wheake will send me p y^o George some Tea, & glasses I some time since desir'd; after I've recd y^m I know of nothing worth

* Here about half a page is missing.

sending hither, unless now & then a little good beer. We have not y^t variety here as at London, & I believe no City in the world produces the like, but y^e Country affords such things as any Man may content himself wth; We have all Country Sports in perfection, the best coursing wth grey hounds I ever saw. Gazell hawking, & hunting the wild boar are noble exercises; yet in my opinion there ought to be something pleasanter than all this to make amends for one's living severall years so far distant from his Country. I desire y^ole send me p first opportunity a little barrell of ab^t 6 or 8^b of gunpowder, I woud have it good, but of y^e ordinary sort; & likewise 3 or 4 little barrels of Shott, of different sorts, & please to take of my M^r W. w^t money y^e lay out. pray present my Duty to my Father & Mother, Love Service to my Sist^r & all Friends, wth wth the tenders of my humble Service & hearty wishes for y^r health, & happiness I remaine wth all Respect,

“S^r Y^r most affectionate Bro^r & humble Serv^t

“H^m BRIGHT.”

We have letters in Spanish and French addressed to him from Marseilles, from 1700 to 1702, by V. Di Santamente (V. De St. Amand), the commercial house through which his correspondence with England was transmitted. They are brief and unimportant, and relate chiefly to the receipt and forwarding of letters.

The next letter from Heigham Bright, having a date, is one of Nov. 1, 1700, some eight months later. By this it appears that a Mr. Lockwood, connected with Mr. Sherman, was to leave him in June, when the latter was expected to form a connection with Mr. Lethieulier, from whose friends Mr. Sherman had received consignments, through the influence of Philip Wheake. Heigham Bright wishes his master to intercede with the father of Mr. Lethieulier, in his behalf, for a share in the new house. The letter is here presented:—

“*To M^r. Thō Bright Jun^r to be left at D^r. Burroughs Ine Bury. Suff^o.*

“p y^e Concord Capt^a Young Q D G.

“ALEPPO November. 1st 1700.

“DEAREST BROTHER.—My last was the 4th of September p the Victory to lett y^e know I had sent y^e a box of Perfumes, & 4.

Pockett books for M^r. Pates: I've now before me y^r of the 1st July, & shou'd be guilty of an inexcusable crime did I not take notice & often think of y^r very kind & courteous expressions, w^{ch} bring me greatly in debt to y^r civility, & command the return of my humblest thanks for the Joy I've, in being satisfied of y^e reall love & friendship betwixt us; for lett things goe as they will I can't but be happy since in one person I have so good a Brother & so great a Friend, w^{ch} is plainly shewn by y^r favours to one that must be beholden to y^e for an ability to return y^m. My Mast^r Wheake acquaints me He'le write to M^r. Sherman in my favour, so soon as he has intelligence how things move here; I cou'd give him no insight before y^e. 27. Augt past, 'cause all persons here are very close in matters relating to business, & before that time I cou'd not see how things wou'd succeed: M^r. Lockwood leaves M^r. Sh^r next June, & then He'le certainly Joyne wth M^r. Lethieulier, now if M^r. W. interceeds wth M^r. Leth^r. y^e Father, 'tis very probable they'le not deny me a share in the House; & I hope my advise to him may come time enough for his doing me those favours he design'd; M^r. Sherman has lately had very great consignations from M^r. Leth^m Friends occasioned by M^r. W^m interest in reccommending M^r. L^r to him, & M^r. Sh^r being sensible of the obligation, I'm confident he'le refuse nothing my M^r. W. shall propose on my behalf. I observe what y^e write ab^t receiving 1000lb. of Capt^t. Bright: & the giving him 100lb p annⁿ Annuity; If it could be effected I should think it advantageous; if y^e take y^r Freedom of y^e. Turkey Comp^t. & approve of it, We'le take it betwixt us in equall halves; & I shall think Trade very discouraging, if we can't gain the 100lb p annⁿ w^{ch} is to be p^d him, & if so the principall is gott; This Trade at present is much declined, occasioned by a great quantity of silk imported. Londⁿ. from y^e East Indies, w^{ch} makes the price fall, & here 'tis very dear, & rises, so y^t. I'm afraid there'le be loss on what goes home y^r Season, w^{ch} makes it very difficult to send returns, M^r. Sherm. & self know not w^t to doe ab^t making M^r. Wheake returns, for my own particular concern I think it best to imploy my money in y^e Country, untill y^e difficulty is over, w^{ch} I think can't continue long; y^e may please to take my Mast^r. Wheake's advise ab^t taking y^e money of Capt^t. Bright; (w^{ch} tho' I think it can't well be amissa, yet) He is y^e best Judge of y^e Trade, w^{ch} at present depends wholly on y^e measures taken by y^e East India Comp^t. I acquainted y^e in my last, w^{ch} I think not amiss to repeat again for fear of miscarriage, that I desire M^r. Wheake to keep a little book by it selfe of y^e money Sist^m lend for Trade, in w^{ch} I wou'd have putt all charges y^e are at in getting y^r freedom of y^e

Turkey Comp^a, the yearly interest of y^e money, & all charges y^e are at in procuring it, all wth must be deducted out of y^e profitts of y^e Trade, & a short account of y^t I wou'd desire y^e to send me yearly for I stand engaged y^t y^e shall be no looser by trading, therefore 'tis fitt Insur^e shou'd always be made, & an exact acc^t kept of y^e concern: I hear from Livorne y^t my Friends did not putt aboard my Saddle Furniture, & long wigg on y^e. — Capt^a South, but sent y^m p y^e Katherine, Capt^a Dart: M^r Mille & self have sent M^r Hanbury an handsome present of a Quilt for his civilities to us at Liv^e. I wrote to my Father, & all my sist^r p y^e Syam & Victory, wth departed 6 weeks since, I am glad to hear all our Family is well but am concern'd my mother shou'd be so much troubled, till news came of my arrivall; I hope she's well satisfied wth my setling here, I'll write to Her & my M^r W. p y^e Concord, I should not omit it now had I not wrote him in Joynt ab^t 10 days since, & these Shipp's being on departure shall not presume to write by land, so pray excuse me to Him. I shou'd be glad to hear y^r affairs succeed well at Kensington, or in any other place where y^r thoughts are fix'd tow^{ds} a generall good to yrself & our whole Family, as must necessarily accrue to it fr^m So prudent a choice as I'm confident yo^{le} make, & y^e sooner a good Fortune happens, 'twill be y^e greater & more wellcome. As to yr note of £81 : 10 : 2, in my M^r W^r hand pray putt y^rself to no trouble or inconveniency ab^t its paym^t but please to speake a word or two to Sist^r Risby ab^t hers; I'm well in health & hope to make y^e air agree wth my constitution. I'll write again p the Shipp's so shall now respectfully subscribe myselfe. &c.

“HEIGHAM BRIGHT.

“P. S. I doe believe there can't well be any loss in taking Capt^a B^r money on acc^t of an anuity. y^e Gentleman He is in treaty wth has no want of money, & if it be profitable to him, it must be more to me; so y^t if y^e think it improper to be concern'd y^r self, I'm contented to accept y^e offer, tho my M^r W^r advice would doe well. The Rob^t & Nathanael Capt^a Smyth is arrived.”

The preceding is the last letter in which he speaks of his mother until after her death. In another letter he alludes to his brother's intended marriage as follows: “y design at Kensington, or at any other place, wou'd on many acctts be so generall a benefitt, y^t I cannot but heartily wish it was brought

to perfection, & the whole affair finished & settled." As Thomas was not married till 1712, and then to a lady in the county of Norfolk, it is probable that his wife was not the person in Kensington alluded to in this and other letters of the family.

"ALEPPO November 21th 1700.

"DEAREST BRO^r — The Foregoing is copy of my last. (1st Nov^r) via Marseille. I often reflect on y^r very courteous lines of y^e 1. July, & tho' at present 'tis not in my power to retalliate y^r kind offices, yet I shall always have a very gratefull sense of y^m. I wrote my M^r Wheake, & gave him w^t insight I cou'd in affairs here, & acquainted him, y^t it's my opinion it wou'd be convenient for y^o to consign w^t goods may arrive here next May or June (at w^{ch} time I shall have been here something more than a year) to M^r Sherm., $\frac{1}{2}$ & my Self $\frac{3}{4}$, in case M^r S^r & L^r should not accept of the proposall M^r W. promised me to make tow^d my settlement, or give me a share in their businss answerable to mine; for 'tis not usuall for any pson to give away $\frac{1}{2}$ his comission to be taught the Trade longer than a Year, & there's no reason I should give $\frac{1}{2}$ my proffitts w^{thout} a better consideration: but M^r S^r being M^r W^m Friend, & having been very civill & kind to me, & for whose advise I've a particular esteem; I am willing to give him $\frac{1}{2}$ p^t of my business w^{thout} receiving any of his, & I hope my lett^r may not only prevaile wth y^r good self, but wth my M^r W. thus to consign his goods: I desire y^e to see how M^r W. approve of y^t & proceed accordingly, I wou'd not be thought ungratefull, yet considering the good business M^r S. has ptly^e thro M^r W^m means (who in less than 6 months has rec^d from all Friends upwards of 20000lb value in goods) y^o may very well take M^r W^m Lethieulier's example, who p the Syam, consign'd his goods $\frac{1}{2}$ to M^r Sherm. & $\frac{3}{4}$ to his son, in case they were not joyn'd in ptnershipp, & endeavour to perswade M^r Wheake to it likewise. It will looke better for y^o to doe y^t, than for me to make the agreem^t here, & perhaps may occasion my coming into partnership (which I choose on many acc^{ts} much rather to doe) on more moderate terms, when they find, how much my Friends expouse my Interest. I've wrote to my unkle Heigham p the Shippes as y^o advise me, but I doe not understand how he design to send me a consignm^t of goods not being free of the Turkey comp^t, & I can hardly perswade my self, that He'll pay a Fine, & take his freedom both of y^e city & Comp^t purely on my acc^{ts}; I've likewise wrote to M^r Nicholas & M^r Piggott, being willing to gett business by all honest means, that I may clear

the charge of my voyage hither, & if possible by my commission to gain my expenses, w^{ch} are unavoidably great at first coming, & afterwards much dearer than in London, lett a man live never so frugally: We pay 50^{lb} p ann^m for our boards. Since my M^r W. has help'd M^r Sherm^e to business, I doubt not but in y^e next place He will assist me, His last consignm^t to M^r S^r & L^a I believe may (as He writes me) oblige those Gentlemen, & in y^e main turn to my advantage; I've sent his Lady a wrought Hanckerchief, pray lett me hear how she like it. I shou'd be glad to hear y^e had y^r freedom of the Turkey Comp^y; We had yesterday a French Shipp arriv'd, w^{ch} brought letters from England, but I had none, I wou'd willingly pay the charge of post^e to Marseille, & shou'd think my Self much oblig'd to y^e if y^e wrote by that convey^t: If y^e can't find the ream of paper I left at M^r W^m in my great chest, pray desire M^r W. to send me first conveyance a ream of the best Post paper. & ½lb of wax. I've no more at present to add, but to wish y^e all health, happiness, & good Success in all affairs, & that I am wth all sincerity

"S^r y^r ever loving Brother & Faithfull humble Serv.

"H^m BRIGHT."

The Mr. Nicholas alluded to in the preceding letter may possibly be the same who married Martha, the daughter of Henry Bright, of New House, and who, in 1698, was "living at y^e Devices in Wiltshire," as mentioned in the will of Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, the brother of his wife. A William Nicholas was connected in trade with Philip Wheake and Thomas Bright, as appears by a communication to the latter, dated Horsely, Jan. 10, 1709-10.

The next document here given is a letter to Thomas Bright, of March 9, 1701-2, with the duplicate of one dated Dec. 8, 1701. The Mr. Mille, in Aleppo, occasionally alluded to in Heigham Bright's letters, was probably the same person that is mentioned in the correspondence of Philip Wheake, of London, in 1706.

"M^r Thomas Bright Jun^r

"ALEPPO. December. 8th 1701.

"DEAREST BRO^r — I confirm y^e above of y^e 10th past, as copy of my last, since which, not having been favour'd wth any from y^e. I've

little to add, This serving chiefly, to accompany the copy of what I've wrote ab^t M^r Leth^r's affair, w^{ch} is a concern of that importance, as I shou^d be glad of y^r & my Friends answer to it, We are all apprehensive of a warr, but hope that it having been thus long deferr'd, may not breake out before y^e Spring. I've sent my M^r W : for my own acc^t, the value of £500, in goods, & for fear of the worse, I've wrote him by Severall Conveyances to insure it for me. I am Sensible it is more my advantage to imploy my Stock in Trade, & I hope it may induce my M^r W : to trade y^e more generously to me. I've wrote to my Father p the Maz^a Galley, & shall send him all sorts of seeds, w^{ch} may come to hand early in the Spring ; the Livorne-Galley left out y^e Wine & Pistaches I design'd for my Father, & my M^r W ; being so very full, as not able to take in any presents, So must send y^m by Some other conveyance, of w^{ch} shall advise my M^r W ; M^r Mille & M^r Leth^r are gone to Jerusalem, after w^{ch} voy^a. I believe M^r Mille may proceed for Constantinople, & return home wth the Ambassadour, who may Sett out for England in y^e Spring. M^r Leth^r has promis'd me to use his interest in y^e voy^a wth M^r Mille, & to perswade him to trade intirely to me, & I'm confident a little good managem^t may bring it about. Pray give my kind love & humble Service to my Sisters, I shall suddenly write y^m, but at psent I am very busy. I am

" HEIGHAM BRIGHT."

By the following letter of Heigham Bright to his brother Thomas, it will be observed that they had obtained four hundred pounds from Capt. Bright, on account of an annuity, for which they had been long negotiating ; and that the copartnership between Mr. Lethieulier and Mr. Sherman, in which Heigham Bright expected to be interested, was not likely to be renewed.

" ALEPPO March. 9., 170 $\frac{1}{2}$

" DEAREST BRO^r — The Above of the 8th of December is copy of my last, since which I've received y^r favour of the 26. of Septembr, & am very glad y^e are so well recover'd of y^r last Sickness at Kensington : My Mast^r W : writes me of y^r Tour thro^o Norfolk, & Suff^o & p^t of Lincolnshire has done y^e a great deale of good, w^{ch} I rejoyce at, & I hope in God y^e may nere^e again feele so painfull a distemper ; I am sorry D^r Alburthnot shou^d have such bad success in y^r illness, & that y^e shou^d have such cause of censuring his advice, which I hope

might proceed more from want of experience than integrity, howe're y^o are the best Judg of things, & I am much concern'd y^o shou'd endure so great pain, & receive such injury by his neglect.

"I observe y^o have rec'd of Capt^a Bright £400 on acc^t of an Annuity, & paid it to my Mast^r Wheake, & that y^o desire me to leave money enough in his hands to answer that Annuity, & to make punctuall paym^t of the interest due to my Sisters, which I sincerely assure y^o I'll always endeavour to doe, but pray lett me begg of y^o to be very punctuall in making up acc^{ts} every year wth my Master W^r : from whom I've rec'd no acc^t curr^t since I left England, wthout which 'tis impossible to make capitall of what is done, or to know how matters stand ; I had a letter from my M^r Wheake the 15 ^{past} instant p the Concord, wherein he promises me to send my acc^t, when y^o come to Towne & settle things wth him ; pray lett me entreat y^o to be always very carefull to doe this, that I may have an acc^t sent me every year, w^{ch} is absolutely necessary at y great distance : I wou'd by no means putt y^o to any inconvenience in paying the money, & ballancing the acc^t ; for I desire the money we have rec'd of Capt^a Bright & sisters should be equally beneficiall to us both, & that y^o shou'd make use of what sum y^o pleased, when y^o are streightn'd ;

"The only thing I desire, & pray lett me not any more faile of it, is to have an acc^t sent me every year, that I may know how things are. As to my giving Capt^a Bright, or any other Person security for any Sum of money I've already wrote y^o & wou'd willingly doe it, but 'tis necessary y^o shou'd send me y^o writing to sign ; I wou'd willingly know for whose acc^t Capt^a B^r money was received, whether y^o, or I, or we both together, in equall halves are to pay him the Annuity ; for at present I am puzzled how to booke it. I've lately took a warehouse, & it wou'd be both an advantage to me, and likewise a credit, to have something to doe in it, which makes me desirous to take my Stock out of the Irish Trade, & to imploy what money I have, in this, hoping by that means to give my Self some business, & my Mast^r W^r : encouragem^t to trade the more generously to me : y^r writing me that Capt^a Bright had p^d £400 I had hopes of receiving something by the Concord, but my M^r Wheake having sent nothing, I suppose I had no reason to expect it. I am Sensible of y^r good endeavours & the pains y^o have taken (which I can never enough acknowledge) to the getting me an employ ; I know y^o have an interest wth my M^r W^r : & M^r Nicholas, whom I desire y^o wou'd please to perswade, what well y^o can, to trade to me in company, & to lett me have a share wth them ; w^t wth the Silk I've sent my M^r W^r : & my Stock in

y^e Irish Trade, & other debts I've standing out in England, wth the money y^e lent my M^r W: (when the Comp^a deny'd y^e y^r freedom) & Capt^a Bright's money, I compute at together near. 1800. to £2000. If our Trade is not wholly stopp'd y year, I shou'd be very Sorry if I have not a share in it; having hir'd a warehouse, & being here at an unavoidable expence, & greater than I could live for at home. Blessed be God, I've a good prospect (thro' my M^r W^t interest wth M^r Leth^r's family) to gett into a good imploy, & since I am here I would not willingly it shou'd be said, I had an offerr of improving my fortune, & by my folly, either in my deportment here, or goeing home, I rejected it. Therefore I shall live in hopes, & very contentedly so, having so good a Bro^t to mediate matters, & assist me at home, w^{ch} I not in the least doubt of, we being both firmly of opinion, that our interest is unseperable. M^r Winn has traded very generously to me this year: 2. or 3. Such Patrones wou'd give a man good encouragem^t to Stay here, & Some reason to have thoughts of Seeing y^e in a few years. My Master W: has wrote me lately concerning M^r Leth^r's affair & M^r S. I find they are all agst his goeing home, I know not how matters will be manag'd, but I am still of opinion he will not stay here very long; If I am not mistaken his ptnership wth M^r S. expires next Michaelmas, my M^r W: knows, but when ever it is I am Sure it will never be again confirm'd. I observe my M^r W: wonders y^e I've rec'd not from M^r S. the accustomed civility usually gave to Strangers, as very well he may; but if he consider's how his own affairs here have been manag'd & knew M^r Lockwoods' complaints, he wou'd be of my Opinion y^t his Temper must be strangely alter'd since he knew him; I shall shortly settle all accounts, & then being resolv'd to have no concern wth him we shall live very peaceably, out of regard to y^e old friendship y^t has been formerly betwixt my M^r W: & him. I am much overjoy'd to find my M^r W: so much my Friend, who in his letter has use'd a great many very courteous expressions, wth assurances of a continuance of his kindness. I hope y^e have dispos'd of my long wigg, I desire y^e would send me by y^e n^t convey^t a couple of very, thinn; short, Bob wiggs & a Beaver hatt. I rem^a wth my good wishes for y^r health, & our family's prosperity. Dearest

“Y^r very loving Bro^t & Serv^t”

“H^r BRIGHT.”

The indorsements on this letter of 9th March show that it was forwarded from Cyprus on the 24th of that month; received in Marseilles on the 17th, and forwarded on the 19th of

May; received in London on the 17th [June?], and forwarded on the 18th to the care of Dr. Burroughs, of Bury St. Edmunds, more than three months after its date. All his correspondence with England was probably by this route (the usual one, perhaps, at that period); and the time required for the letter to reach London gives some idea of the improvements in mail arrangements which have since taken place.

We have next Heigham Bright's letter on the subject of a connection with young Lethieulier, for which he had been anxious; but the father of the latter rather favored the continuance of his son's copartnership with Mr. Sherman as a more experienced man.

"Mr. Thomas Bright Junr."

"ALEPPO. September. 26. 1702.

"DEAREST BRO? — My Last to y^e was of the. 2^d July since w^{ch} I've neglected writing, 2. or 3 conveyances, having no favou^r from y^e to acknowledge, y^e last . . . of the . 14 . of March, & the freshest letter from my M^r Wheake is of y^e 18. of Aprill, w^{ch} mentions little more than barely the arrivall of y^e Mazareen; I am at a loss to conjecture at the matter, but y^e good opinion I've of my Friends makes me think, some lett^r must have either miscarried, or that y^e are so taken up wth wooing, that y^r courtshipp may make y^e forgett y^e great pleasure I have in hearing from my Friends; From my M^r W: I cannot expect so puntuall a Correspondence but at y^e Same time I think my Self very unfortunate, 'tis so long since I hear'd from him. M^r Leth^r has lately received letters both from his Father & Mother, who press him very much to continue his Partnership wth M^r S. & to take advice from those that are old, & well experienced in business; by which I perceive y^t his Friends, are yet unsatisfied, that he is so well settled, as to manage the business alone, & then no wonder they shou'd be ag^t his Ioyning wth one that has been here a less time than himself; M^r Leth^r has very freely acquainted me wth his Father's Sentiments, who believes y^t if he continue wth a Person older than himself, his Son wou'd be the more restrain'd to mind the business, & that he chooses rather a young Man to ease himself of y^e burthen. I thought my M^r W: might have removed some of these Obstacles, but not hearing from him, I know not how to Iudge of the event, & at present

I can only say y^t in case my M^r W : had discours'd him ab^t these things, I might have expected M^r Leth^r wou'd have thought better of the good character his Son gave him of me, w^{ch} I fear by being too early given, may contrary to his [intentions?] rather lessen than promote *
 Aprill; I've nothing of importance to acquaint him. If I've time I shall write to M^r Mille to congratulate his arrivall w^{ch} I believe may be as soon as y^e comes to hand, pray be not wanting to improve the friendship I've contracted wth him; & putt him forward what well y^e can to strike into Trade; I'm sensible there's no occasion of recommending to y^e w^t I've wrote in Copy ab^t y^r favouring my Interest wth all psons, but it's a weakness in my passion, w^{ch} proceeds from an earnest, & yet reasonable desire of getting some employ, the benefit of w^{ch} I hope we may both reciprocally enjoy as our Interest is unseperable. I shou'd be glad y^e had made up acc^{ts} wth my M^r W : that I might see how matters stand, the longer they are depending, the more troublesome they'le be. Y^e wou'd doe well to excuse my not writing yet to my Father as handsomely as y^e can; his desiring to have a very perfect acc^t of almost every thing in y^e country, will take me up so much time, that when a conveyance is going, I'm forc'd to neglect it, howe'r I design not to omitt any more. Just now I rec'd a letter from M^r Mille from Vienna, who left y^t place the 2^d of Aug^t I've wrote him, & sent my letter to his Banker at Amsterdam. I rem^d wth all truth & affection.

“HEIGHAM BRIGHT.

“P. S. Pray give my duty to my Father, Love & Service to my Sist^r & all Friends.”

In his next letter of Nov. 10, 1702, which follows, Heigham Bright complains of not having received letters from his family and friends. It will be observed, that in his letters of this year, though he often mentions his father with great respect and affection, he omits the name of his mother, who doubtless was already deceased.

“*To M^r. Thomas Bright Jun^r. In London*

ALEPPO November. 10. 1702.

“DEAREST BROTHER — The above is a copy of my last of the. 26. of September; since which are arriv'd 2. or 3 conveyances wth lett^r”

* Some lines are wanting here.

from Christendom, but wth none from any of my Friends; at which I cannot but think very strange at; If y^e kept any tolerable correspondence with me, certainly I must have the worst luck imaginable to have so many letters miscarry; for I've receiv'd none from London these. 5. months: what Judgment doe y^e think any Man wthout advices can make of affairs? or what Satisfaction doe y^e think there can be in living so far distant, & so seldom hearing from one's Friends, in case there is any true Love or naturall affection betwixt them y^e *

I well can to my M^r.—W: of the inconvenience in not writing oftener, & pray lett me desire y^e to Speake to him, which perhaps may be better taken from y^e than me. I should be very glad y^e had made up acc^{ts} wth him, that I might See how my affairs are in Londⁿ. I must needs say when I ever little expected such a bad correspondence from my Friends, or that acc^{ts} should remaine so long unsettled. We have advice of our Grand Fleete being before Cadiz, & a Convoy is design'd from England to the Streights in December next; at wth time I hope a Shipp may be putt in for this place pray use y^r Interest & persuade my M^r. W: what well y^e can to send me a good consignm^t; the last year by reason of y^e uncertainty of the times, I rec'd from him only £230.—worth of Cloth w^{ch} were for my own acc^{ts}; If I've no better fortune for the year ensuing it will be very hard, for there's no living upon the air. I hope to receive from y^e by y^e first shipp some New Books, plays or what pamphletts are worth reading &c^t the batts & wiggs I formerly wrote for, with some Beer & a little palme wine. If y^e have not sent them before this comes to hand; pray loose no more time in doing it. God be thank'd I've my health here very well, & cou'd be very well satisfied in passing away some few years in y^e place, had I but business, or a moderate expectation of getting my liveliness at first: but to live here. 5. months wthout hearing a word from one's Friends, is passing away one's life in something of an uncomfortable manner; unless thro' the continuence of it, the Naturall affection w^{ch} every body bears for his country, is lost. D^r Bro^r. I've been a little concern'd at so many conveyances coming hither wthout lett^m for me; & when I wrote the above I must own myself a little melancholly; but not to such a degree as to doe me any injury or worth y^r taking notice of. Pray lett me hear what course of Trade my M^r Heigham drives, & what news the Towne affords. Please present my duty to my Father whom I wrote to some time since, & my kind love & hum-

* Some lines are wanting here.

ble Service to my sisters & all Friends in Suff^o, lett me hear how they doe at Thorp & what may be worth acquainting." *

The following is a part of a letter, the first sheet of which, and the date, are missing. It is the last of his letters we have seen, and was probably written in 1703 or 1704, as he speaks of having received no letters from Mr. Philip Wheake for more than two years, and also mentions the payment of the four hundred pounds of Capt. Bright's money two years before. In this letter he incidentally alludes to the death of his mother and his sister Dorothy, both of whom must have died some time, perhaps years, before. He complains of not receiving letters from his brother by the last two ships from England. He was then at Bylan Mountains. He had relinquished all expectations of a copartnership with Mr. Lethieulier.

"For M^r. Thomas Bright Jun^r To be left at M^r Philip Wheake's Merchant. In London.

.
 "to grant me this request, I shall never more hereafter mention it. It's a Mystery to me (as I've more fully wrote y^o in Copies) y^t my Master W^s backwardness in writing me proceeded from avoiding concerning himself wth Sherman & Leth^r: it's a new way of reasoning that because those two Gentlemen dont agree, I (that am seperate from 'em in all business, have no interest in their House, have not in any letter to my M^r Wheake mentioned the least thing ab^t M^r Leth^r.—since the 13. October 1702.) must have no knowledge of my own affairs, not so much as an answer, nor the notice of the receipt, of any of my letters, for above these last 2. years past: I am very much disatisfied, & expect some better reasons from y^o, for if it's really so, I am punished for other men's faults: M^r Mille writes me that my M^r W: has lately wrote me, but no letter is come to hand, since 2. or 3. lines, w^{ch} I rec'd by the last Convoy; I suppose he has sent no copies, & that the letter is miscarried. I am glad to hear M^r Mille has thoughts of sending me a consignm^t, & return y^o thanks for y^r good offices herein: I am Sensible y^t People cry out of the badness of Trade,

* The remainder of the letter is wanting.

w^{ch} for the present may be something dull, & doe believe that things look so ill, that a great many may be deter'd from it. till better times come, w^{ch} will occasion for these . 2 . or . 3 . yeares a small estate circulating in our Trade, by which means I hope it will grow better, & so soon as it's perceiv'd, the great stock that will be immediately employ'd will make it decline again now the difficulty is to hitt it nicely, & to be before hand wth y^e generality of Traders, People that will run no hazard must be contented wth small gains : its' the nature of Men to complain, & in case a great many knock of, it will make the better for those that are engag'd in it, things can't long last thus, for otherwise it would be a jest for a Man to be apprentice, & to give a great Sum of money to be taught a Trade, he can't gett his bread by : y^ole find that when y^e Trade mends, So many People will run so hastily into it, y^t unless my Friends are timely provided, they'le loose the opportunity ; therefore if y^e have any thoughts of assisting me wth a Sum of Money at a moderate interest (w^{ch} y^e may take up on the credit of y^r Bank Stock) pray lett the present times be no Obstacle to y^e : I ner'e yet knew a better prospect of Cloth selling well here, & in case the Sending home goods shou'd continue discouraging, I can make no small advantage of the money in putting it out here at 10. & 12. p C^t interest p ann^m, & then So soon as a good occasion offers of improving it. either by striking into Trade, or buying up of goods &c^a I shall have it in my power to goe timely to work ; I've heard my unkle H^m often say, that when it rain'd porridge, he was wthout his dish, & I assure y^e its' impossible, but this will be my case if y^e deferr lending me money, till our Trade is visibly better, for y^a I may depend on being behind hand, or as the People here say, to eat my milk, after the cream is taken of. I observe what y^e mention ab^t the bad times wth y^r Tenants ; y^e great expence of repairs & Taxes, & how much ready money goes annually out of y^r Estate ; its' likely my Father may have some infirmities of old age, w^{ch} inclines People to grasp at all things, they think their due ; but considering how frugally he lives, & what 'ere he now recieves of y^e, will be y^r own another day, alters the case extremely : I can't understand but that since my Mother & Sister Dolls^o death, there must goe less money out of y^r Estate, than before. I am now at Bylan Mountains having nothing of business in Aleppo ; I use a great deale of exercise, & doe truly deny myself nothing wthin the compass of moderation, I have, God be thank'd the discretion to make my life as easie as I can, & am of y^r opinion that y^e end of living is to be happy : now I am settled here I am very unwilling to goe home, it wou'd vex one extremly that if after I had left y^e place, Some good offerr shou'd

happen of making my Fortune, after I had putt it out of my power to accept of it, therefore I shall live in hopes; what my M^r W^r tells y^e ab^t People's lading on the last convoy is a sign y^t he does not so much enquire after Trade, as I could wish he did; M^r Chiswell sent out by 'em the value of 7000^{lb}, in goods, & a great many others had . 4000 . to . 5000^{lb}, concern a Man, it's improper to mention Names, but I know the Men, & am well assur'd of it: the very looking over the bills of Entry at Custom-house wou'd shew y^e what an errour y^e are in. I acquainted y^e . 2 . years since ab^t the mistake in y^r paym^t of the 400^{lb} of Capt^a Bright's money to M^r W^r; I wonder y^e shou'd not have rectified it before y time. I take notice of what y^e write ab^t M^r Sherman's vindicating me from being the Occasion of the differences here in his letters to old M^r Lethieulier, I don't apprehend the reason of his doeing it, unless he accus'd me, & doe desire to hear more from y^e of y^e particular, otherwise can make no Judgm^t. I likewise observe my having some good cloth dying & managing at M^r Piggotts, did M^r Wheake give me advice of what he does, & when, & what goods I might expect from him, it wou'd be of advantage to me, either in the disposing of what I've now by me at the best time, or in providing the most proper goods to send back again; it's a very strange unaccountable thing to me, that a Man of his sense & understanding in Trade, shou'd lett me be so much in the dark, & gives me no manner of acctt of things. I return y^e my most hearty thanks for the news in y^r last, w^{ch} was very entertaining to me, & I humbly begg a good continuanc of y^r correspondence; I pray reflect well of what I've now wrote y^e & lett me have a Speedy answer. The great Estate sent from hence by the last Convoy, & the goods in generall not having any very good prospect of success, makes me of opinion, that for some time we shall have but a small quantity of cloth sent out, during y^e disadvantages our Trade has by silk being so low wth y^e. w^{ch} will make cloth goe off well here, therefore I again desire y^e y^t if it lyes in y^r power to help me to a Sum of money at a moderate interest, y^e neglect no time in doeing it, for the sooner y^e doe me this kindness, the greater will be my benefitt, & in all probability the sooner it is sent me out in Cloth, the better acc^t— it will make, I shall give order for the greater part to be insured out, & when its' here, y^e may trust me wth the managem^t. So lett not y^r notion of Trade, nor thoughts of Warr be any obstacle. D^r Bro^r I again assure y^e y^t our Interest is unseperable, whater'e advantages I make here, may at long run be equally serviceable to us both; w^a I loaded the last goods on the Convoy, I expected little gain they wou'd make at home, but doe

depend on the profit their produce will yield here, when invested in Cloth.

"I've for some time laid aside all thoughts of the Partnership wth M^r Leth^r & doe desire y^e not to think more of it. I am very well satisfied in being alone, esteeming a small morsell wth ease & content, beyound the disquietude, & vexatious Search after an abundance attended wth trouble & great inconveniences, In matter of a Partnership, there ought to be a mutuall consent of Friends on all sides, for otherwise it will prove disadvantageous to both; things of this Nature must come voluntary, & are not to be forc'd : So pray lett no more be said of it.

"I can't but take notice that the . 2 . last Shipp^s for y^e place sail'd from England wthout y^r knowledge, or, at least y^t y^e had not timely intelligence to write by them, w^{ch} makes me beleive y^e are not so often in the City, or at Garaway's Coffee-house, as y^e promised me y^e wou'd, & to lay hold on all opportunities of improving my Interest amongst my Freinds, this I only surmise by y^r not writing, nor sending me those things y^e have so long promis'd; howere I hope for the future y^ole be more kind to me herein, & y^t I may reap some benefit by y^r acquaintance wth my Frinds; I've pretty well enlarged, & trespass'd sufficiently on y^r Patience, so wishing y^e all health, prosperity, & happiness, I shall add no more being sincerely wth all truth & affection,

" Dearest y^r ever loving Bro^r & Serv :

" HEIGHAM BRIGHT.

" Articles not answer'd 'till y^e receipt of y^r Fav^r of 5th of March & yⁿ in p^t; tho^e desired abt . 2 . years since.

The cause of M^r W^m Silence.

No argum^{ts} us'd to perswade him to a good correspondence.

Being frequent in the City & to have an acquaintance wth some of our Merch^{ts}.

How y^e mistake comes in M^r W^m charging . 200 . lb less than y^e p^d him out of Capt^r B^r's money.

Not adjusting acc^{ts} wth my M^r W.

" Ab^t lending me money at Int^r Not sending me an hatt, wigg, &c^s w^{ch} so long agoe I wrote for.

No notice of my S . Dolls^e legacy.

No acc^{ts} of the . 15th Some years since lent sister Risby.

All w^{ch} pray perfectly answer in y^r next. Id^m H^m B."

We have no further intelligence of Heigham Bright until the announcement of his death on Dec. 6, 1704, in a letter from his friend Charles Vernon to Philip Wheake, dated Dec. 11, with a duplicate of one of the 7th of the same month, received in London on the 3d of March. We append the letter and duplicate as follows:—

"To Mr. Phillip Wheake Merchant via Const: In London.

"ALEPPO y^e 7th Decem^r 1704.

"S^r — This I send you by a very uncertaine Convey^r. Serving purposely to advice you y^e unwellcome News of y^e Death of my dear friend M^r Heigham Bright, who departed this life y^e 6th Inst: of 6 da^r Sickness of y^e Small pox. I can't express y^e grief it has occasioned me & I doubt not 'twile occasion y^e same to all y^t were particularly acquainted wth him he being man worthy y^e Esteem of all people, twould be needless in me to multiply words on a subject y^t I psume you are as well acquainted wth as myself. I have not att p^{re}sent time to write his Father & Brother but Shall deferr itt till another opp^o. . . please to acq^t m^e herewth & lett m^e have perusal of y^e Coppy of his Will w^{ch} I send you here inclosed authenticated by y^e next Convey^r, you may please to assure m^e they shall have Inventory of his goods. I have not yet looked into his business having this day buried him but shall in a few da^r & n^e shall write you y^e needfull [now?] please to give orders how you would have his Estate Invested w^{ch} shall be punctually complied wth you may depend I shall y^e same regard to his & his friends Int^t as if y^e Concerne were my own & endeaw^r to pforme this last parte of a friend wth all y^e Care y^t is possible & hope his business will be managed to as much advantage as if y^e deceased friend were living please to acq^t. M^r Mark Winn of his Death to w^m I shall not faile to write by next opp^o. w^{ch} may be in a few da^r, I shall not add more att p^{re}sent save my hearty Wishes for y^r health & prosperity So beg leave to subscribe."

"MLDJ y^e 11th Ditto.

"S^r — This serves purposely to confirme y^e aforegoing to be Coppy of my Last, w^{ch} I send to Bylan in hopes of meet^t a Convey thence via Stambole in a few dayes shall write you att large by a Venetiam Shipp on departure interim crave leave to Subscribe wth all respect

"Worthy S^r your most faithfull humble Serv^t

"CHARLES VERNON."

There are no other letters from Turkey, after the death of Heigham Bright, than the one we have given from his friend Charles Vernon, announcing his death and burial. His will, a copy of which was sent to Philip Wheake, of London, by Charles Vernon, in his letter of Dec. 7, is not in this collection of the family papers; and, with that letter, our knowledge of Heigham Bright's affairs in Turkey ceases. In the correspondence of his brother, of a later date, are some letters on the subject of unsettled accounts with Philip Wheake, connected with the trade in Turkey, which will be found in our notice of Thomas Bright. That correspondence probably relates to the closing-up of the business at Aleppo, in which we presume Heigham Bright, Thomas Bright, Philip Wheake, William Nicholas, and perhaps other parties, were interested; but the final result of the business of Heigham in the East, and that of his correspondents, who consigned to him numerous shipments of merchandise, is not known.

THOMAS BRIGHT, of Netherhall, the eldest son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Heigham) Bright, was the third of the name who succeeded to the manor of Netherhall, and the last of the five children that remains to be described. He was baptized at Barrow, in the county of Suffolk, Jan. 5, 1660; but we are entirely ignorant of his early life, education, and pursuits. There is no further account of him until he was thirty-five years of age, when he gave a bond, witnessed by his sister Agatha Bright, for fifty-three pounds, to his sister Mary Bright, afterwards the wife of John Risby, of Thorpe Morieux. It will have been seen in the notice of his father, that, after the year 1661,—with the exception of the record of the baptism of his daughters, Agatha in 1663, and Mary in 1667, the two letters of Wa. Arlington in 1668 and 1672 in relation to the difficulties between him and Sir William

Spring, and the letters of Clement Heigham in 1685,—there are no letters or documents until 1695 to furnish any particulars of the family history; and, in those we have mentioned, there is no allusion to Thomas Bright, the son. The first letter addressed to him by his brother Heigham Bright, without date, which we have given, may have been somewhat earlier than the bond alluded to.

The next documents relating to Thomas Bright are the deed, in his handwriting, dated Aug. 9, 1698, for the proposed settlement of his father's estate; and a letter to him from his brother Heigham, dated "8. 18. 98," both of which we have already given. The correspondence of Heigham Bright that we have furnished was all addressed to his brother; and from it we have gathered some information in relation to Thomas Bright.

Though Thomas seems to have been interested in the affairs of his brother in Turkey, it is doubtful if he was engaged in business as a merchant in London, or had ever served an apprenticeship. His correspondence commences in 1700; and the earliest letter we discover is one from London, addressed to his sister Agatha. From the fact that his letters from that city in 1700 and 1701 were dated Grey's Inn, and that some of them related to a lawsuit, as well as from the evidence they afford of his familiar acquaintance with the proceedings of the courts, it is not unlikely that he was at this time, or had previously been, a student-at-law in London. His first letter is as follows:—

"For M^{rs}. Agatha Bright To be left at Dr. Burroughs in Bury S^t Edm : Suffolk.

"DEAR SISTER.—I recd y^r. Letter, & humbly thank You for y^t. information, & particularly for that of Ham: Strange. I wish I had been at home y^t. I might have answer'd him according to his arrogance. He was very unmannerly to tell such uncivill stories upon his visit & can't think but that he was order'd to do it, & upon that account must give

this advice. To send my man, Briant, & 2 or 3 more to fish in Barton Meare, & defend the taking away y^e net, tho it may be drawn before the Stranges can give notice to S^r Thomas. Tho I don't question but y^e net may be defended if he should come. I would not advise this, If I thought 'twou'd not p^rvent future disturbances, I have enquir'd & am advis'd to take this course for tis certain if you pass by this summer we are quite thrown out of o^r right, w^{ch} I can't bear w^{ch} I consider who are the Incendiaries. Besides 'tis certain S^r Tho^s will be better advis'd to begin a sute under his circumstances. I hope this will not bee neglected because I am out of the Countrey, for certainly I had gone y^e next day after such menacing had I been at home. therefore I very much desire this advice may be taken, please to let my Father know this, & also that I have recd no Letter from M^r Wright tho' I writ to him this night & hope to have an affidavit by Monday y^e last day of the term w^{thout} w^{ch} it can't be effected. I have not heard of the Butter but suppose 'tis directed to M^r Wheake. Tho the ship is so full, that it can't be got in, so it must be delay'd for another ship, w^{ch} will be going out in a month & hope a whole firkin may be sent by that [time?] Tis said this evening that S^r Tho: Trevor y^e Attorney generall had y^e Lord Keepers seales given him by the King. I pray that Barton meare may be fisht, so wth my humble duty to my Father & Mother & love to sisters having no other news,

"I am Dearest Sist. yr Lo: Bro^r. & humb. Serv^t

"THO: BRIGHT.

"I will promise you the money owen you by my Bro^r shall be paid you by M^r Vnderwood before y^e end of the month, as you desire.

"GREY'S INNE May y^e 9th 1700."

According to a copy of the will in our possession, Robert Bright gave, in 1630, his son William the farm, "Barton Place, with the *liberties* theire to belonging;" but an abstract of the will says, "Barton Place with the *fisheries*." This farm we suppose to be the Barton-Mere estate; and the fisheries, those in dispute between Sir Thomas Spring and Thomas Bright.

The Sir Thomas alluded to in the foregoing letter was doubtless Sir Thomas Spring, Bart., of the manor of New House, Pakenham, to which he succeeded on the death of

his father, the second Sir William Spring, Bart., who died April 30, 1684. It will be recollected that there was a quarrel between the father of Sir Thomas Spring and that of Thomas Bright, the younger, the proprietors of these two estates of New House and Netherhall; and their dispute forms the subject of the letters of Wa. Arlington to Thomas Bright, sen., in 1688 and 1672. Perhaps the difficulties between the parents arose from some question of right as to the fisheries of Barton Mere, situated near Netherhall, that may not have been settled in their day; and thus the quarrel was continued, thirty years later, by their eldest sons and successors. "Ham : Strange" was perhaps Hamon L'Estrange, of the family that were once owners of the Barton-Mere estate in Pakenham, near Netherhall, and resided there. The wife of the first Sir William Spring, who purchased New House of Henry Bright, was a daughter of Sir Hamon L'Estrange. Page's History informs us that a Hamon L'Estrange, of Barton-Mere House, was buried in the church of Pakenham in 1660. Hamon, his son, was buried there in 1667; and Hamon, his son, the third of the name mentioned (possibly the person alluded to in this letter), resided at Bury St. Edmunds.

The fact that many letters for Thomas Bright, sen., and his daughter Agatha, from 1700 to 1710, were directed to be left at Bury St. Edmunds, renders it very doubtful whether, in some cases, letters by the post for Netherhall were always delivered there, or whether those members of the family to whom they were addressed resided in Bury St. Edmunds at the period to which we refer. From the directions given by Thomas Bright in his letter to his sister, it may be supposed that he was either already in possession of Netherhall, or had the management of the manor, his father being advanced in years. There are no other letters or papers relating to the subject of the fisheries of Barton Mere, or to the difficulties

between the parties, which inform us of the result, or when the quarrel terminated.

The next date is of the same month, in a letter to an attorney in Bury St. Edmunds, as follows: —

“ For M^r. John Craske Attorney at Law in Bury S^t Edm : Suffolk.

“ M^r CRASKE. — M^r. Covell has fix’d his the last Monday in this Term, wth tho’ probably be try’d that day, yet certainly it will, some of sittings, & therefore desire you to supply mee wth y^t are now in y^r. Countrey, & bring em up wth You. And the first place Dedmans Copy is thought very necessary by y^r. Councell, to set forth y^t. frawdulent means Covell . . . us’d to set up a Court Baron, & if any of these new Copies cou’d be got from y^r. Bayton men, they might do good Service, I suppose You will be in Towne by the time of y^r. Tryall & therefore desire you to get these Copies into y^r. hands that you may prove them upon exhibiting them. If you write or speak to my Father, he will help you to the Old mans Copy for ’tis in S^t. Rob: Davers custody, & I believe he will take care to procure some of y^r. new copies y^t. Covell has lately given to his new Tenants. There’s a defect in y^r. Depositions, our Comm^r. having not examin’d any of . . . Evidence upon y^r. 14th Interrogatory so effectually as they might have done. Briant is y^r. only person y^t. is examined upon it, who says there was a tryall commenc’d &c. for cutting down a Tree on y^r. wast, & y^t. a Verdict was given for y^r. Plaintiff, But he do not depose y^t. y^r. came is particularly drawn for. M^r. Covell intends his exemplifying y^r. Verdict & by exhibiting my Title did not come in question, & y^t. the their own title, & y^t. the Queen was by reason he himself did not come wthin the the contrary, we have not prov’d by y^r. Depositions look upon to be very materiall, & I believe I shall for Briant, who, M^r. Armiger informs mee, may bee [examined?] upon y^r. Interrogatory viva voce. You’le excuse mee for this trouble, & I desire You to bring up those Copies, & so effectually that you may prove them, by giving an acc^t. how you came by ’em &c. W^{ch} is all from

“ Y^r very good Friend & Serv^t.

“ THO: BRIGHT.

“ Pray give my Father timely notice to get you the copies.

“ GREYS INNE May 30. 1700.”

The foregoing letter is so much defaced, that its contents can be but partially deciphered. The suit between Thomas's father and Mr. Covell appears to have been continued for years; a letter dated six years after, from Leo. Gosnold to Thomas Bright, sen., being on the subject of a suit with Covell, and referring probably to the suit here mentioned. The next letter we present is from Thomas Bright, jun., and addressed to his father, in which the Covell case is again spoken of, and allusion is also made to another lawsuit with a person of the name of Shelton.

"For Tho: Bright Esq: To be left at Dr. Burrough's in Bury St: Edm: Suffolk.

"GREY'S INNE June 8^d 1701.

"S^r — I have attended wth a great deal of patience Covell's Cause all this Term, & expected y^e finishing of it this day in y^e Exchequer, but y^e Judges put it off this afternoon till y^e beginning of y^e next Term. Tho' it bee prolong'd, yet I don't fear in y^e least a finall determination of it in o^r favour then, for y^e Recorder wthout giving him more yⁿ his due, is extraordinary zealous in it, and was p^rpared this day to have spoke wth as much vigour, as integrity therein, but y^e Judges were for deferring it, supposing it wou'd take up a great deal of time. As to the Sheltons cause, I don't see 'twill be to anybodys prejudice to let it sleep till this decree for paym^t of y^e Creditors be past next Term, if that ben't effectuell, there may be further proceedings afterwards. I have employ'd M^r. Gosnold & am sure wth my inspection will honestly perform the managem^t of it. My Sist. is very well at Co: Wheakes, & do not yet speak of going home. Jane is to go home by Sudbury Coach this week to see her Relations there, & from thence home. I have had little time to mind News, But 'tis expected every day the Hollanders will give y^e first blow to y^e French, & the Venetians have joynd wth y^e Empero^r. The Lords & Comons do not well agree ab^t y^e trying y^e Lords. The Lords are for trying the Ea: of Orford, y^e Comons having not evidence ready ag^t him, have resolved to try y^e L^d. Somers first. Scaffolds are building in Westm: Hall, & next Monday is appointed for y^e trying, but if the Houses do not agree upon y^e person, as is probable, there will be none try'd. 'Tis thought the Parliam^t will set 6 weeks longer, they having summon'd all their members to be present. My humble duty to yr. self, & love

& Serv: to Sist. hoping my Co: Heighams afford her good company, and consequently better health.

"I am S^r Yr obedient Son

Thos. Bright

The following memoranda, at the foot of this letter, are in his father's handwriting; viz.: —

"the Jurys answer to the Judges demand is so contrary to all the evidence, & without truth or honesty, as [Covell?] have corruptly expressed it in his affidavit y^t it greatly reflects vpon the Judges, Councel & Jury, that none of them should take notis of the afront, put uppon justice, when it was so scandalous & false, & prejudisiall to y^e question asked: this [shows?] the mad folly of his desire of vengeance & his corrupt means, to procure it for which in justice he is to be greatly

2 H: Shelton dyed y^e 23 Aprill 1688 | 2 page

3: Pakenham wood & Royden [invested?] in Collman by Act of Parlim^t from y^e 24 March 1691 [given?] who Recd them before

4 Royden 500^{lb} pr an & Pakenham wood 250 p an

750^{lb} for

12 yeare is 9000^{lb}

1500

750

9000

5 all legaces Collman haith paid but 413^{lb} to Charles Shelton lands being morgā by Moris Shelton the unkell for part of the 800^{lb} given Mary Shelton his Aunte

6: Maurise Shelton the vnkell to his Daughter [Haket?] 5000^{lb}

7: Royden estate sould by Collman in 96: & he Rec^d y^e Rents of Pakenham wood vntill Mchll [Michaelmas?] 1698: y^e Church

7. [Hakits?] 5000, by the M^r in Chancerys Act is 6947^{lb}: 2: 6^d

8. Collman what money in his hands & his Ac^t & all the Debts of Moris & H. Shelton set forth

11. 50^{lb}: to pay to Pembarton

350 : to Dogget

50 : to Forest from H Shelton & 28 a note vnder hand."

The next paper is a copy of the following letter from Thomas Bright, sen., to his son, whom he urges to get married:—

“JANUARY the 15th: 1706.

“MY DEARE CHILDE & ONLY SON,—I have often expressed my kinde Loue; & tendar affection to you, as God requears me, and have esteemed your joy & comfort more than my owne, I besech you to consider and make truly knowne to me, the juste cause that have darkned your undarstanding, & blinded your minde reason & affections; (y^t is so perfect in all other things) that moves you to be so harde harted & cruell to yourselfe & me; in resisting your Fathers advise some [seven?] years, in neglecting the thoughts & refusing the methods to settell your selfe in a married life, these comforts in all your consarns, your present condition requires, so very much, y^t all your friends as as well as my selfe, declare it for yo^r joy & perfect tranquillity: your continued neglect in this affair, I leatly [?] understand trobels & afflicts, your beloued Sistar my Daughter Agatha, as well as myself, which from her true loue for you, she expresed with tears, & believe me my Patarnall care for your present & futar comfort; truly your so greate neglect thereof, hath often been so havy a trobell & affliction, that it hath caused me to doe the same: you may easily accomplish your desiars: to your owne comfort & parpetuall joy & hapinesse, that coste us true painfull & affectionat tears to begg it of you, therefore pray deny us not: prosede thirin with speed & be carefull & kinde to your selfe freinds & Famely, & continue no Longar cruell to wound your selfe & freinds, & more especially

“Yo: moste affectionat Lo: & Kinde Fath.

“T: BRIGHT. Sr.”

This is followed by a letter, probably written in London, from the son, who speaks of visiting a lady in Kensington, with no better success in his courtship than formerly. She was, perhaps, the lady from Ipswich about whom his sister Agatha wrote her father in 1704, saying that Thomas had gone to visit her in London; but, as in neither instance is the name given, it is not certain if the same person is meant. The letter is chiefly devoted to the subject of a settlement of commercial transactions in Turkey, in which his late brother, Heigham Bright, was interested.

*"For Tho: Bright Esq. at y^e Rev^d D. Hutchinson's in Bury S^t Edm:
Suffolk.*

"MARCH 8th 1708.

"S^r—I have read y^r Letter, & have done what I can in those things you directed me in. I have been severall times wth Co: Wheake & have been satisfied in some things, but for a generall acc^t there's none yet made up. I hope to gain one before I go out of Town. It takes (as he tells me) a long time to make & write out, & he's mightily prevented by his Business at D^r Cōmons, w^{ch} takes up his whole time. As far I can understand y^e state of y^e acc^t will stand thus. There has arisen by goods sold already ab^t £950. there remains a Bail of Silk, w^{ch} costs in Turkey £126. w^{ch} is yet to be sold. Then there's y^e Irish acc^t w^{ch} You knew the originall stock to be £600. This is all I can hear off, except a parcell of Paper in Turkey w^{ch} will not sell there, & must be sent home. We have mett ab^t this Irish trade w^{ch} M^r Nicholas, there's a parcell of Crape y^t has laid in hand a great while we have agreed to send them to Lisbon as y^e best way to raise money. We think we shall be no losers, but y^e Gain is like to be very inconsiderable. I hope to be in y^e Countrey by this day sevⁿight. I have been at Kensington, but can meet wth no better answer then formerly, tho they were extremely civill. She has been extremely ill, the Young woman I mean; so y^t her mother tells me at p^rsent she rather thinks of a grave then a husband. I am to meet M^r Cranmer to morrow, & if any thing in his opinon is to be done, nothing shall be omitted on my side. My Sist. writes me word, You have not been well or at least very meloncholy w^{ch} I am very sorry to hear, she says, She guess it to be chiefly on my ac^t because I make no progress in marriage, I can only sincerely promise You I will pursue it wth all earnestness this year, & if not successfull in this place, will try another, & will endeavo^r in all things to approve myself

"Y^r very dutifull Son

"THO: BRIGHT."

In one of his letters, Thomas Bright speaks of his cousin Gosnold as conducting a lawsuit for his father. A letter written by the cousin is here presented. Thomas Bright, sen., mentioned his cousin, Elizabeth Gosnold, in his will, dated May 4, 1713.

"To Thomas Bright Esq at Esq Coleman's in S^t Edmunds Bury. Suff.

"S^r — The last ord^r whereby the debts of M & Henry Shelton are to carry interest till y^e time of paym^t has sett very uneasy on M^r Bett's stomach insomuch that on y^e 8th of May last hee moved y^e Court to discharge the same which I defended & y^e Court did not think fitt to doe anything therein however that did not satisfie for M^r Betts petitioned y^e Court for a rehearing of the matter my petition upon which y^e ord^r was grownded & obtained an ord^r all parties should attend & last Wednesday y^e matter came on when the whole was again opened of both sides insomuch that y^e Court was pleased to say they were well satisfied before with what ord^r was made but truly now they were better and dismissed y^e return so that now I think there can bee noe other game to play but that of our party which has been soe hindred by the practises aforesaid that wee cannot doe anything till y^e next time which is to gett our interest stated from y^e date of y^e act to the time of paym^t & which is a delay by them & their only I am S^r

"Yo^r humble Servant

"LIO. GOSNOLD.

"BERNARDS INN, 18 July 1706."

The father had, for some time past, evinced an unusual anxiety that Thomas, his only son, now past the age of fifty, should marry. In each succeeding letter, the parent became more urgent in his entreaties that Thomas would no longer disregard his advice in this matter. His son's addresses to the nameless lady in Kensington had, from some cause, been protracted for so long a period, that his family were disposed to believe he was not very zealous in his courtship; and they were therefore solicitous to see the affair brought to a happy termination. In the letter of Thomas Bright, sen., which follows, he makes liberal offers to his son, as a further inducement for him to comply with his wishes, and those of the family: —

"FEBR y^e 1: 1707.

"MY DERE CHILDE — I have faithfully expressed my Loue & kindness to you, & all my children, & only desire y^t you give y^t hartely,

to be a comfort to your Lo: & kinde Father in his oulde age. I considar your condition & present affaiors in this worlde, though you resiste my advise & will not Mary, & pay your debts & have 1500lb in your pockit, & theirefore to be som helpe & comfort to you, at y^e time you afflict yourselfe & me, in not following my advise to Mary, (hoping that my kindnesse to you will move you to be so to yourselfe) for theireby you use the means you have long neglected, & y^e God hath directed you, to live sobarly & chastly & to gouarne your family to his honor and glory, that is the pleasant path and the way, to obtain G blessings to you, & your posterity, & all your vndartakings & to further your outward consarnes therein, as a meanes & helpe to incorage you to doe the same, I knowing it to be for your joy & comfort both for this Life & y^e which is to come I will Lessen my oune revenue 50^{lb} p an, to incorage you to obtaine those blessings from God, y^e will be so much comfort to you & me, & resiste my kindnesse no Longar I begg & besech you & I will give you an ac^t at my nexte seing you, when & where you shall Receive the said 50^{lb} p an & to commence at Mchell Laste paste, & to be continued to you at my will & pleasure.

“THOMAS BRIGHT.”

We have a portion of the copy of another letter, of the same tenor, from the father to Thomas Bright, the date of which is wanting.

The next document, in order of date, is a letter from Philip Wheake, of London, advising the shipment of articles for Netherhall, *viâ* Ipswich, as follows:—

“*For Mr. Thomas Bright Jun^r. at Netherhall. to be left at Doc^r. Burrough's In Bury. Soff^o.*”

“LONDON april 26th 1707.

“S^r—As I wrote you this day was Sevensnight; I putt on board The Thomas & Mary John Lambly for Ipswich 2 cases marked TB N^o. 1. 2. containing your Glass Peer, & a pair of Sconces, & your ten Cane Chaires; the Master gave me no receipt for them, but I entred them down in his Booke to be delivered to you or your order; I know not what you are to pay for their freight, but he said should take no more of you than of S^r. Rob^t. Davers; M^r. Lavarick has forgot to send the Screws for your Sashes; I was with him this afternoon, & will endeavour to get them to Send You by the Waggon. I had the

Chaires packed in Matts, which will keep them clean, & may be usefull for your Garden; the matts cost 5-8; M^r. Lavarick reckons for the Glass Peer £7. 5. — & 6/ for the Case, & 30/ for the Scones; If I can get anything abated I will. I hope this will meet you Safe returned from Norfolk. I have escaped a Cold all this winter, till now, & it lyes so much in my Eyes, I can scarce see, So with my Service to M^r. Bright, must begg your excuse for this Scribble from

“S^r. yo^r most humb Serv^t.”

“P. WHEAKE.”

The Mrs. Bright mentioned by P. Wheake was Miss Agatha Bright, probably then on a visit to Netherhall; having, we think, already taken up her residence with her father at Bury St. Edmunds.

We next give a letter of Thomas Bright, jun., written in the following year, to his father, assuring him that he is sincere in his intentions of marriage. This letter was probably from Netherhall, as he speaks of walking to Thorpe.

“*To Tho : Bright Esq.*”

“Febr. 3^d 1707^s”

“S^r.:—I humbly thank You for yr. favourable & kind Letter & hope to convince You before this Yar be out y^t. my intentions are very sincere to marriage, & can assure you I will neglect no opportunity to give You satisfaction therein. Times are such, y^t I can get no money, & have not had £10. by me a great while, I am sure when I have You may demand it of me. As to letting Batlies, I hope you will please to take it upon y^r self to Lett, or suffer me to let it after my way, to an able Tenant. I will speak to Blackbone ab^t. y^e sheepwalk, but know not y^e Terms.

“I am S^r. y^r obedient Son

“THO : BRIGHT.

“If the weather holds I think of walking to Thorpe.”

We now pass over a period of more than three years before we come to any other family papers; and the first we meet is a copy of a letter from Thomas Bright, sen., to his son. It is dated Thorpe (Thorpe Morieux), to which village we suppose he removed, about this time, from Bury St. Edmunds. His

residence, after the death of his wife and daughter Dorothy, until he made his home with his daughter, Mary Risby, is not, as we have already mentioned, very clearly determined; but it is thought that he and his daughter Agatha lived chiefly at Bury St. Edmunds. The father does not, in this letter, speak of marriage; but it is evident that some passages have reference to what had been the subject of his previous letters, and the source of so much anxiety to the family. His letter is here presented:—

“THORP July the 14 : 1710.

“TOM — You are in expectation by my selfe and other men, to have a very greate hope in your Farme at Batlies this yeare, (y^t you woulde not parmit me to pleasure & ease you in though 40^{lb} p an. to your profit) if you do not take the advantage of this rayny wether to have y^e muck caried, & y^e 15 acres of turnups sowne for y^e Cows: your owne horse and Neighboures may helpe you to doe it in a weekes time &c. accept of my kindnesse in this whose dayly prayer to God, to open your eyes & understanding y^t you may feare, see & prevent; the many trobles and afflictions, you will sartenly bring upon your selfe & me, to y^e ruin of our family, if you any longer neglect & dispise; the advise of him, whome God hath miraculussy blessed with a Long Life, to give you this timely advise for your delivarence and eiverlasting comfort: & I you . . . this advise comith from God, whoe hath directed the truest freind you have in this world to give it to you. I am very much assured you will take this advise very kindly & immeadiatly returne God thanks for it & with care pursue & doe it, since it proseds not only from y^e kindnes of your havenly Father, but allso a Father by his miraculus presarving my Life to more then 80 years; is by his direction allso given you from yor most affectional Louing & kind father to his dath

“THOMAS BRIGHT.

“if you còntineu Bakor in his Farme & Rolfe or some other in his, you will unavoidably advance the Rente, 30 : or 40^{lb} p. an. in a few years.”

By a letter to Thomas Bright, jun., from John Craske, the attorney, we are informed of the death of Capt. Bright, who is here mentioned as a relation of the family. He is assumed

to be the same Capt. Bright so often mentioned in the letters of Heigham Bright from Aleppo, and the same person from whom he and his brother Thomas had obtained a loan some years before. There is nothing of a date subsequent to that of Mr. Craske's letter, which we present, that has any reference to the subject of which he speaks.

"To Mr. Thomas Bright These in Thurston.

"11th May 1711.

"DEAR S^r—M^r ffolkes this Morn : Asserted his Resoluton of Bringing an Ejectment for the Copyhold purchased by Colonel porter of your late Relaton — Captaine Bright, he told mee his intention at London wherewith I acquainted the Colonel who directed mee to pres w^h you towards A Desission of the demand, that he may be admitted according to the Covenant, I Beg you will be pleased (Good S^r) to take Care herein that Charge may not ensue (if it can be prevented) which I feare will be heavy, I am w^h all Regard (S^r)

"Yo^r humblest S^rvant at Cōmand

"JOHN CRASKE."

We give an undated letter of Thomas Bright, jun., to his father. It relates to the leasing of a farm, supposed to be Batlies, or Batelies; and was probably written about this period.

"To Tho : Bright Esq. Thorpe Hall.

"S^r:—I like the very well. He seems to be a very honest & very industrious, understanding man in Farming matters. He is resolved to hire all, or none of it, & I think him in y^r right. he has promis'd to see it again a wednesday with a friend, & meet me at Bury that day towards hiring of it. I ask him a £100. a Year, but he thinks that too much. As he is willing to take a long lease of it I shall be inclined to accept y. old Rent, rather than faile of him; for he seems inclined very much to improve y^r farm w^h muck from Bury. So that I chuse him before any other. I hope my Bro^t Risby will use his endeavours to encourage this mans hiring of it. For I am very well pleased with him, & hope he will by no means be beaten off. But let him take his own method of hiring the whole. Love & Serv : to Bro^t & Sist. I am

"Yr. Dutifull Son.

"THO : BRIGHT."

At p. 148, we have given a copy of the "Deed of Settlement" of his father's estate. It is dated Aug. 9, 1698, and drawn up in the handwriting of Thomas Bright, jun., though we presume that the proposed settlement was not then carried into effect. We have before stated that the deed of Netherhall Manor, given to his son Thomas, was not executed until thirteen years after, being dated Jan. 11, 1711, though the son was already in full possession. By the following letter of Thomas Bright, jun., to his father, it would appear that the latter made a will about eight months after the date of the deed of Netherhall; but this will was superseded by another of a subsequent date. The will, which was proved, is dated May 4, 1713, some eighteen months later. Thomas Bright, jun., seems apprehensive that difficulty might arise between himself and his brother-in-law, John Risby; their accounts having remained unsettled for twenty years.

" To Tho : Bright : Esq^r :

" October 8th 1711.

"S^r— Upon considering what You mentioned yesterday about having made y^r Will: I think myself obliged to acquaint You that there may be more thought & advice required in it, than perhaps You imagine. It seems to me y^r one great end of a Will is to prevent all disputes & differences that may otherwise happen amongst relations, but if there be not care taken in Yours, it may occasion more money spent ab^t. it in Law than You will leave in y^r whole. I suppose You intend chiefly by it to secure my Bro^r. Risby y^r. £150. You are to leave him: if You intend him no more, I hope You have expresly mentioned it for y^r purpose. And if You leave him Executor, 'tis likely by that you may give him a greater power and greater advantage than You intend. For he may (& 'tis requisite to secure our selves ag^t y^r most unlikely accidents) bring into dispute all acc^t. between us for these 20 years past, w^{ch} stand as yet unsettled, & may make such a ruffled scain, as may tend to greater misfortune in y^r family than has hitherto been. I should think in order to prevent all differences some third person is properest to be Executor, D^r. Burroughs or any other that is not a relation, who by it shall have a

power to pay off my Bro^t Risby, & what else you think fit to dispose off, & then to devise y^e rest & residue of what You leave to whomsoever You intend it, & I hope you will not blame me for putting You in mind of my sister at home whom You intended an equal share when You engaged y^rself to my Bro^t Risby for y^e £150. w^{ch} writing is proper to be seen, & mentioned in y^r will, as a full discharge of that. I only design by the trouble given you in this Letter to avoid any occasion of difference amongst us relations, w^{ch} y^r Book of acc^t not adjusted, may create more than You think off, & I am sure You will judge it very proper to hinder all devices which Lawyers are very apt to raise for y^e spending of money in their way, For which reasons I doubt not but you will take this into serious consideration, & run no hazards in y^e mean time, which will give in a great measure that ease & quiet w^{ch} You have often exprest You ever wish to S^r

“Y^r dutifull son

“THO : BRIGHT.”

We now approach the time when his marriage took place ; an affair which, as the correspondence shows, had been long delayed, discussed, and anxiously looked forward to, by his family. In his letters from Turkey, in 1700, his brother Heigham alluded to the subject as if settled. His sister Agatha writes her father from Hampstead in 1704, that her brother Thomas had gone to London to visit the lady from Ipswich ; and his own letters in 1706–7 speak of obstacles to his success with a lady in Kensington. His father continued to entreat him for years to settle in life ; but either from his own want of interest in the matter, as some thought, or from other causes, he appears from the correspondence to have encountered difficulties and opposition from the beginning, till within a short time previous to his marriage. As the correspondence never once mentions the name, it is impossible to say, if the lady from Ipswich in 1704, that of Kensington in 1707, and she of the county of Norfolk, whom he finally married in 1712, were one and the same person. In the following letter to his father, he speaks of his journey to Norwich, and

of the unreasonable terms insisted on by the lady's family in arranging the marriage settlements; which, however, must have been satisfactorily arranged soon after. It would appear from this letter, that his father was in receipt of an annuity from the Netherhall lands, perhaps settled on him when he gave his son possession of that estate; and that, in the arrangement of the marriage settlement, it might be found necessary to transfer the same to the farm called Batlies, or Batelies; but we are not informed if it was thus finally settled. The letter of Thomas Bright, jun., is as follows:—

"To Tho : Bright Esq."

"Jan^r 16th 17th 17th"

"S^r—A very sad Cold, & convulsion in my nerves, has kept me from coming to Thorpe, as I intended. I know not when I shall be able to get out. I suppose S^r you have expected to have heard something of my Journeys to Norwich. Truly y^e matter has been too much talkt on, & if it goes off, (as I know not yet but it may) I can lay y^e misfortune to that, & some other things, wch I always said, would be an ostacle: & therefore I hope you think it best to be no further acquainted with it: assuring you I have done more than I thought twas possible for me, to promote it. But amongst other things, their insisting on Terms unreasonable, & w^{ch} I can't in prudence agree to, is y^e present stop, & whether twill be removed, I can't yet tell. If it be, there will be occasion next week for y^r hand to release y^e anuity for Netherhall Lands, & remove it to Batlies, according to y^e hope you gave me, which I hope will be readily done, if sent: that there may be no longer delay, where there has been too much already, & has given time for malicious persons to be at work night & day to disappoint my designs. I can't tell, when I shall be well, or when I can have time to come to Thorpe. My heart is very much disposed to it. I am Sr

"Y^r obedient Son

"THO : BRIGHT.

"I hope you will say nothing of what I write for nothing is known of it in this Countrey."

We have nothing further till about three months later,

when we find a letter from Thomas Bright, written in London ; he being then on his return from Norwich, where we suppose he had recently married. In this communication he speaks of his wife, and of their intention to proceed shortly to Suffolk by the way of Thorpe Morieux, where his father was residing with his son-in-law, John Risby. The letter, of which some portions are illegible, is as follows : —

“ To Tho : Bright Esq^r. at John Risby's Esq^r, at Thorpe-Hall near Lavenham. Suffolk. By Sudbury Bagge. (ffree GEngland.)

“ LONDON, Aprill 19th 1712.

“ S^r : — I hope this will find You well recover'd of y^r late illness, which proceeded from an ague, as my Sister has inform'd me. Both my wife & self wish heartily to see You in the Countrey, & nothing now hinders us, but a little work at home, that is not yet finished. We are in expectation that ab^t a fortnight more, we shall be coming into Suffolk, for indeed my wife is as inclined to it as my self, & I desire it as much as you can do. I design to come down my Bro^r Risbys way, it being the nearest & most convenient in many respects. I shall desire the Favour of him to assist me in his Horses from Brantery. My Horses being yet too Young to venture. My Dear & I have both been much troubled with Colds, but hope this change of weather into warmth will set us right. Here never was less news in Town, no mails being come from beyond sea. But very great news is soon expected. A peace is universally talkt off as certain & 'tis said the Queen will communicate the [terms?] of it on Thursday seven-night y^e . . . of May when all the members are A Treaty of Commerce is already said to be settled with France, & there seems to be a great correspondence between us & France, which makes some people, & particularly the Allies fear a separte peace, If a generall one can't be obtain'd, which is like to come hard. My Wife gives her Duty, Love & Service to all her new Relations, & mine will ever attend upon them, and I am

“ S^r y^r most dutifull son

“ THO : BRIGHT.

“ S^r : — I am offer'd but £90. a Year for Batlies at most, but tis a very good Tenant, I am loth to take it, but if you be resolved to leave it at Michmas, I must accept of that. Pray let my sister at home know y^r Intentions soon, for the tenant is to come to her. Pray let my sister Risby be acquainted that we know not what to do ab^t her

Lace head sent up to my wife. There wants Edging

 I will write to M^r Risby soon, a great deal of Business we have to do in
 Town, hinders me: besides next week some news that may be
 worth peace."

Thomas Bright was fifty-two years old when he married Miss Grigson, of the county of Norfolk; and the foregoing letter to his father, by which we are made acquainted with the event of his marriage, and his return to London, then on his way home with the bride, is the last document from his hand in our possession.

The next paper we have to present is the copy of a letter from the father to his son, Thomas Bright, probably in reply to that of the son, who announces his marriage; being dated six days later. It is in the handwriting of the father, and indorsed, "a copy of a Letter to sonn Tho:." It is a document of some interest, as being the last of his letters in our collection, and written at the age of eighty-three, only a year before his death: —

"April 25 : 1712.

"Tom — my dearly beloved sonn & Heire, to whom I have in-
 davord to give all the true Loue and kindnesse of a Father, especially
 to have you settell your self in a married life, so y^t I have exceded
 the bounty of many Fathers theirin hoping and desiring you may
 finde eiver Lasting joy and comfortheireby, therefore doe hartely de-
 sire that the vartuous Lady (that I am informed you have married)
 and your selfe : may sett forth in your words and actions, all the days
 of your lives, such true & perfect exampels, of perfect Loue and
 charity, both to God and your Neighbors, that your Lifes may be a
 joy and comfort to your selves & Contry, and a giude and direction to
 all others, to follow your good and vertuous Living in this world,
 which is my harts desire and prayer for you both : and is the only
 true joy and comfort you can give to your selves, and theirfore is
 moste affectionatly desired by me, that both of you dayly pray to God
 privately, and publickly in your Famely dayly, for the perfect obtain-
 ing these blessings, which is so hartely desired to you both from

"your very Lo : & kind Father."

There is a letter, probably written at Norwich, from William Bullyne, who seems to have been the attorney or agent of Thomas Bright, jun. It relates to money matters and tenants, and is as follows : —

" To Thomas Bright Esq at Netherhall in Pakenham. these p^rsent. Suff.

" S^r — Tho. did not come to Norwich last Saturday with his 100^{lb} so I left the other 200^{lb} wth M^r Norris, but on Munday he brought it to my house, And M^r Baylie sent 105^{lb} also, So on Tuesday last he sent his & my man with 200^{lb} of it to M^r Norris, So M^r Norris has promised by his letter to me, that he would get a return for^t by yo^r Goldsmith according to order, & that bills should be sent us last Wednesday. S^r I desire that I may have yo^r thoughts concerning Kerrison, for I hear that he makes spoil of the trees upon yo^r morgaged land, And has paid M^r. but 4^{lb} of the Interest, But he came to me at Norwich last Saturday & I charged him wth it & he said that he had only cut down some for repairs & that he would pay M^r the rest of the Interest forthwith, & that he had sold part of the Estate in order to pay in yo^r principle, & many other fair words I had from him, but 'Ile go again to Thurston next week, & if I find that he is playing the rogue, then you must be admitted, but if I can see a fair way for paying you, I suppose you had rather have yo^r money, I wrote again to Fuller, but hear nothing from him, but must go to him also. S^r I desire you'll please to send M^r Baylies' bond to M^r Burney's (?) on Saturday come sevnight, And when they have secured their Interest I'll return yo^r whole & send you my Account. As to Philips if he can't raise his p^rsently, I'll send him the money. With o^r humble Services to you both & to Madame Bright I rest,

" S^r Yo^r humble Serv^t

" WILLE BULLYNE.

" January 22th 17th 3."

The next and the last document among the original papers of Netherhall, relating to Thomas Bright, is a letter, ten years later, from one of his tenants who occupied a farm in Winterton, in the county of Norfolk, and is as follows : —

" M^r Thomas Bright Esq^r. at his House Netherhall in Pakenham in Suff^k To be Left at Ixfor at y^e Pickeril for y^e above s^d. M^r Tho : Bright Esq^r.

" WINTERTON in y^e Couy Norff. Feb 9th 172³

" S^r — This is to acquaint you that if you'll be Pleased to Come

over y^r Self to take yo^r Rent because, I being in yeaeres fear the Journey will be to hard for mee if you doe not think fit to Come over yo^r self I shall be glad you will order it to be paid somewhere into a Safe hand at North or else where if you doe not think fit to Come over I and my Kinsman will Come although I make a Long Journey of it and to pass my Bills wth you but am not willing to hazard the Bringing the money because there is Soe much Robbing upon the Road, but as for the Farme I being infirm I cannot hold it any longer y^a Michaelmas but I hope you will accept of my kinsman who was at your house wth his Father for a Tennant knowing him to be a good Husbandman and have wherewith all to engage wth it. I am desirous of an answer the first opportunity S^r noe mo^e at p^rsent but wth my Service to yo^r Self and Madam Bright alsoe little Master & Mistriss not forgetting M^r Grigson

"I am your very humble Servant.

"OLIVER (^{The mark of}_{O B}) BROWNE.

"Pray direct yo^r Letter to be left at my Kinsmans Nich^o Browne over the Bridge Near Yarmouth."

The will of Thomas Bright was dated Dec. 26, 1713, a few weeks after his father's will was proved. That of the father was dated May 4, 1713; and, dying in June, his will was proved Nov. 18 of the same year. We suppose the son's will to have been executed so soon after that of the father was proved, in order to secure to the poor of Pakenham and Thurston a hundred pounds, in fulfilment of an obligation he had given his father.

The son subsequently added a codicil to his will, dated Aug. 14, 1718, after the birth of his daughter.

The will is as follows:—

"This is the last Will and Testament of me Thomas Bright of Pakenham in y^e county of Suffolk, Gent. bearing date y^e twentye six day of December in y^e year of our Lord 1713.

"Impris I give all my estate w^{soever}, that is not in Joynture, towards y^e payment of my just debts & desire my Extrix hereinafter named to see them punctually paid & when y^e s^d debts are fully satisfied & discharged by sale or otherwise as my Extrix seeth most fitt I give all my said estate to my dear wife as an addicon to her jointure

& upon sure trust & confidence y^e she will allow to my only son Thomas such a competent maintenance as his growing up in years shall be necessary and convenient till he arrives at age & y^e she will manage y^e s^d estate for y^e best advantage to y^e benefit of my son to whom at y^e age of twenty one years I give all my estate both real & psonall (viz) to him & his heirs forever provided my debts be in y^e first place satisfied & paid and that my wife has what psonall estate necessary for her during her life. I give unto y^e poor of Thurston tenn pounds to be distributed as my Extri^x shall appoint within two months or y^e Christmas following or at severall times after my decease as my Extri^x shall find most proper. I desire my Extri^x to take care of my fathers will relating to y^e Charity to y^e poor of Thurston and Pakenham be exactly pformed and land settled at as convenient opportunity for y^e securing y^e s^d Charity. I nominate and appoint my deare wife sole Extri^x of this my will & desire my brother in law M^r William Grigson to be supvisor hereof and to see & take care that this my will be in every respect observed & executed according to y^e true intent & meaning thereof, & I give to my said supervisor ten pounds for his trouble. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal declaring and publishing this to be my last Will and Testam^t containing one sheet of paper y^e day and year abovesaid, all written with my own hand.

“THO. BRIGHT.

“This acknowledged to be my last will signed and sealed in y^e psence of Rich^d. Mosely. Tho: Taylor. Sam: Fisher Jun^r.

“Aug. 14. 1718.

“Memorandum. Since y^e writing of my will above specified, it has pleased God to bless me with a daür nam'd Mary, for a maintenance & support of my s^d daür I give fifty pounds p^r ann to y^e time of her marriage & at her marriage I give her One Thousand pound in money for her portion & I hereby charge & engage all my lands that are not in jointure for y^e payment of y^e said fifty pound p^r ann to be paid half yearly, and y^e said One thousand pound on her marriage, relying also upon my dear wife that she will giue Winterton farme to my said daür as she has promised me.

“Witness my hand & Seal hereunto this being added to my will as a codicill with my own hand.

“THO. BRIGHT.

“Richard Mosely. Tho: Taylor. Sam: Fisher Jun^r.

(Proved by the widow May 4. 1727.)”

Thomas Bright died April 27, 1727, at the age of sixty-seven, and was buried in Thurston Church. On the floor, and near the chancel, is a stone, with the following inscription : —

“ Here Lyeth the Body of
Thomas Bright of Netherhall Esq.”

The remainder of the inscription is covered by a pew. The family arms are on the slab, empaling those of Grigson. The stone placed over the remains of his wife is near those of the husband.

MARY GRIGSON, the wife of the third Thomas Bright who succeeded to the manor of Netherhall, was the daughter of William Grigson, Gent., of Forncett, St. Peter's, in the county of Norfolk, and the sister and heir of William Grigson, Esq. The first of the family who settled in Norfolk was the Rev. William Grigson, M.A., who was instituted to the rectory of Hardingham, in that county, Sept. 5, 1584. The Rev. William Grigson, now of Whinburg Rectory, East Dereham, in the county of Norfolk, is descended from this family. The date of the baptism, as well as the early history, of Mary Grigson, is unknown to us. Her marriage, the precise date of which has not been ascertained, must have taken place, according to the letters of her husband, between Jan. 16, 1712 (at which time it was doubtful if the marriage settlements would be satisfactorily arranged), and the 19th of April following, when he wrote from London that he and his wife would soon proceed to Suffolk, and visit his relations at Thorpe Morieux, on his way home to Netherhall. As this letter of Thomas Bright from London, which informs us of the marriage, was the last of the family correspondence, very little has been gathered respecting her, except what is found in her will, and in that of her husband.

Among the few papers remaining of the Netherhall collection is a letter from Edmund Howard, probably her agent or attorney, written about two years after the death of her husband, which relates to landed property, and is as follows:—

"For M^{rs} Bright att Netherhall in Pakenham These.

"JUNE 10th : 1729.

"MADAM — Yesterday I view^d M^r Sibbs' copyhold Lands Held of your Manor (menton^d in the Extract) and I have noted upon the margin of the Inclosed paper what I think is the yearly value of them, the Meadows in pakenham Street do not (by the Books in my hand) appear to be Copyhold they are menton^d to be So in the Rentall and I am Sattisfied that is right but that does not abuttall the meadows nor Say w^t they containe If you please to send me the Bundle of Old Rolls by a Servant on Saturday Morning I will Serch the matter out and make it plaine now it is upon the anvile, that it shall remaine so to those that come after me who am Mad^m

"Your very ready and most Humble S^rvant.

"EDMD HOWARD."

Mary Bright's husband says in his will that he relied on his wife to give Winterton Farm to their daughter Mary, as she had promised him. This farm in Norfolk was probably a property in her own right, settled on her at the time of her marriage. In relation to this farm, we have a document, dated July 22, 1732, which contains an agreement between Mary Bright, the widow of Thomas Bright, and William Knight, as follows:—

"Agreement between Mary Bright, Widow of Thos Bright, and W^m Knight as Attorney for Thomas Palmer, in regard to a Lease of a farme of hers in Winterton in the Co. of Norfolk. as follows. viz.

"Whereas Thomas Palmér of Winterton in the County of Norff. Yeoman holding by Lease of and under Mary Bright of Pakenham in the County of Suff Widow a ffarme in Winterton aforesaid, and in Hemesby in the s^d county of Norff. for the terme of twenty one years comencing at Michaelmas day which was in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred & twenty eight at & under

the yearly rent of sixty pounds payable half yearly (to witt) at Lady day & Michaelmas day And he the s^d Thomas Palmer being Rent Run & in arrear with the s^d Mary Bright in the sūme of Seventy pounds & upwards at Lady day now last past after Taxes Disbursements & all Allowance's discounted to the s^d Thomas Palmer (unknown to the s^d Mary Bright his Landlady) sold or otherwise Disposed of all his Stock & ffarming Utensills from off his s^d ffarme and hath Absconded himself from the reach & force of the Law Leaving his s^d ffarme with some wheat pease & clover grass planted upon the same & some muck in the yards and chaff & straw in the barns and the greatest part of the lands belonging to the ffarme untilld in a sadd and ruinous Condition still Retaining & Insisting upon his possession of the s^d ffarme by virtue of his said Lease and by his Deed in writing under his Hand & Seal dated the Third day of this Instant July he the s^d Thomas Palmer hath constituted & ordained William Knights of Winterton afores^d Gent his Attorney for him & in his name & place to manage the said ffarme and to make any Bargaine and to Sign Seal and Deliver any Release Discharge or Agreement that he the s^d William Knights his attorney shall think proper to make for him & on his Behalf touching his s^d ffarme.

"Now be it known unto all men by these p^rsents that the s^d Mary Bright & the s^d William Knights as Attorney for the s^d Thomas Palmer as afores^d are come to an Agreement touching the s^d ffarme & premisses' in manner following (that is to say) first the s^d Mary Bright in consideration of having the said Lease & quiet possession of the said ffarme delivered to her with the Corne Grass Muck Chaff Straw & whatsoever else that belong to the said Thomas Palmer and now being upon the premises To & for her proper use & Benefitt to take doth hereby for herself her Heires Exec^r & Adm^r Release Acquitt & Discharge the s^d Thomas Palmer his Exec^r and Adm^r of & from the paym^t. of all Arrears of Rent now due to her for the s^d ffarme and of & from the performance of all Covenants contained in the said Lease and of all other demands Matters & things whatsoever to the day of the date hereof And the s^d William Knights as Attorney for the said Thomas Palmer doth hereby Deliver & Give up unto the said Mary Bright a full possession of the s^d ffarme Corne Grass and all other the premisses for her to Take Reap & Enjoy to & for her own proper Use and Benifitt without Rendring any Account for the same.

"And the s^d William Knights as Attorney for the said Thomas Palmer and in his name and place doth hereby also Acquitt Release & Discharge the s^d Mary Bright and all her Agents & Servants act-

ing under her in relacon to the s^d ffarme of and from all & all manner of Entries, Trespasses or other Demands whatsoever to the day of the Date hereof. And Lastly the s^d William Knights doth agree with the s^d Mary Bright by these p'sents That the s^d Thomas Palmer his Exec^r or Adm^r shall at any time hereafter upon the request & at the Costs & Charge of the s^d Mary Bright Execute in due forme of Law a Surrender of the s^d Lease unto her the s^d Mary Bright her heires & Asst In Witness where of the s^d Mary Bright & William Knights have hereunto Sett their hands & Seals the twenty second day of July in the Year of our Lord Christ one Thousand Seven Hundred & Thirty Two.

"M. BRIGHT [seal]

WILL KNIGHTS [seal]

"Sealed & Delevired by the above named Mary Bright and William Knights in p'sence of us (The paper being Stampd with three six penny Stamps.)

"EDMD HOWARD.

THO: MILLES jun."

Mary Bright survived her husband seventeen years, and her only son eight years, leaving a daughter to inherit the estates. Her will, executed in 1748, is here presented:—

"In the name of God Amen. I Mary Bright of Pakenham in the county of Suffolk. Widow. do make, ordain and declare this my last will and Testament in manner following that is to say. First I do hereby order and direct that my body be interred within the parish church of Thurston in the said county of Suffolk as near the remains of my late son as conveniently may be, and that a stone be laid over my grave of the same sort as is laid over the grave of my said late son. Item I give and bequeath to the poor of the said parish of Thurston the sum of ten pounds, to be distributed amongst them in such manner as to my Executor shall seem meet, within two months after my decease. Item I do hereby order and direct that the sum of One hundred pounds be laid out by my said Executor at such time and manner as he shall think proper towards rebuilding the messuage or Farm house in Pakenham aforesaid now in the tenure or occupation of Charles Jennings.

"Item I give and bequeath unto my brother M^r William Grigson the sum of ten pounds to buy him mourning. Item I give and bequeath all the rest and residue of my personal estate and effects of

every sort (after payment of my just debts, funeral charges and probate of this my last will and testament) unto my daughter Mary Bright. but my mind and will is and I do hereby order and direct that the same shall be paid to such person or persons as my said daughter notwithstanding any coverture and whether she shall be covert or sole shall by writing under her hand direct and appoint and in default of such direction and appointment into the proper hands of my said daughter to the intent that the same may be for her separate use and disposition and may not be subject to the disposition or engagements of Edmund Tyrell Esq. her intended husband or any other after taken husband, and for which the receipt or receipts of my said daughter or of such person or persons as she shall appoint to receive the same, shall be a sufficient and effectual discharge, and I do hereby nominate and appoint my said brother William Grigson sole Executor here of, and I do hereby revoke all former Wills by me made. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal the sixteenth day of August in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and forty three.

"M. BRIGHT.

"Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said testatrix Mary Bright, as and for her last will and testament in the presence of us who in her presence subscribed our names as witnesses thereto. Mary Skulthorp. John Betts. Neale Ward.

"Octo 16th 1744.

"Mary the wife of Edmund Tyrell Esq. was sworn admatrrix with will annexed by reason of the death of the Extor, before me

"JOHN BRIDGE Surrō."

The "Description of Bury St. Edmunds and its Environs," 1827, gives the date of her death, Sept. 19, 1744; and that of her husband, April 27, 1727. She was buried, as she directed in her will, in the church of Thurston, where a black marble slab on the floor, near the desk, has the following inscription:—

"Here lies the Body of
 Mary Bright
 Packenham
 Life
 44."

A pew covers the rest of the inscription ; but there is no doubt that the memorial is the one placed over the remains of Mary (Grigson) Bright ; the same arms being empaled in a lozenge-shaped shield, as are seen on the stone over those of her husband.

(VIII.) THE CHILDREN OF THOMAS BRIGHT.

THOMAS BRIGHT, and Mary Grigson his wife, had but two children ; namely, a son Thomas, and a daughter Mary. They were probably baptized at Thurston.

THOMAS BRIGHT, Esq., the eldest child and only son, baptized Sept. 20, 1713, was the fourth of the name who, in regular order, succeeded to the manor of Netherhall. Very little is known of his history ; and, by his early death, this branch of the family that resided at the manor became extinct in the male line. There are no family letters among the Netherhall papers subsequent to 1712 (the year previous to his birth) ; and the only document of any kind that relates to him is a bill of clothing of Aug. 22, 1735, with the receipt at foot for its payment, dated Sept. 3 of the same year, being the latest date of any paper in our possession.

Having finished this collection of family documents, about eighty in number, which has furnished much valuable and interesting information elucidating the history of this particular branch of the Netherhall family, we are now confined to the scanty materials which have been gathered chiefly from the public records.

Thomas Bright's father bequeathed to him by will, Dec. 26, 1713, all his real and personal estate when he should become

twenty-one years of age. The son was then but three months old, and the provision for his sister was made by a codocil in 1718. The son died in 1736, at the age of twenty-three years, having been in possession of the property only two years. He was unmarried; and, as he left no will, his sister, Mary Bright, became heir to the family estates. He was thirteen years of age at the death of his father; but his mother survived him eight years, and in her will desired to be buried as "near his remains as conveniently may be." He was interred in Thurston Church; and on the spot where his remains repose is placed a marble slab, having on it the family arms, and the following inscription:—

" Here Lies the Body of
Thomas Bright
of Netherhall in Pakenham Esq^r
Who Departed this Life
The 21st day of December
In the Year of our Lord Christ
1736
Aged 23 years."

MARY BRIGHT, of Netherhall, the only daughter of Thomas and Mary (Grigson) Bright, was not merely the last of the name of this branch of the family which owned and occupied the manor of Netherhall in Thurston, but also the last survivor, in England, of the Brights of Suffolk that has been traced in the various lines of descent from John Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, whom we have placed at the head of the pedigree; and, at her decease, it is believed that the name among his descendants became extinct in England. Consequently, our history and genealogy of the Brights of Suffolk from John Bright, of whom the earliest notice is in 1538, to the death, in 1753, of this Mary Bright, the wife of Edmund Tyrell, embraces a period of but little more than two centuries.



MISS MARY C. SMITH

1780

Mary Bright was baptized Nov. 16, 1715. Her father having made his will, Dec. 26, 1713, when his son was an infant, and some two years before she was born, provided for the daughter in a codicil, dated Aug. 14, 1718, by which he bequeathed fifty pounds per annum for her support till her marriage should take place, and directed that a thousand pounds should be given to her for a marriage portion. Besides the provision made for her by the father, her mother left her, as she had promised, a farm in Winterton, in the county of Norfolk.

At the age of twenty-one, Mary Bright became, by the death of her only brother Thomas in 1736, who was unmarried and intestate, the sole heir to the family estates. We are unable to state the precise date of her marriage; but her mother, in her will, dated Aug. 16, 1743, speaks of Edmund Tyrell as the *intended husband* of her daughter; and as the will was proved in the following year (Oct. 16, 1744) by Mary, the *wife* of Edmund Tyrell, her marriage must have taken place either in the latter part of 1743, or early in 1744. Her portrait, in crayon, probably taken before her marriage, is in the possession of Charles Tyrell, Esq., of Plashwood in Haughley, who has also a piece of plate which belonged to her, and on which the Bright arms were engraved. By the order of this gentleman, a copy, half size, was made of this portrait in 1856, and kindly forwarded to the writer; and from this copy an engraving was executed, and is here presented.

She was the second wife of Edmund Tyrell; and, on her marriage, it is probable that she removed to Gipping Hall, the ancient seat of the Tyrell family, in Gipping, Suffolk, where it is presumed she resided till her death. She survived her husband some years; and at her death, at the age of thirty-seven, she was buried, Sept. 18, 1753, in Stowmarket Church, where the remains of her husband and of a long line of his

ancestors are interred. Administration on her property was granted the same year, by the Bishops' Court of Norwich, to Robert Sparrow, Esq., of Woodbridge, who was also appointed guardian to her son, — her only surviving child, Edmund, then nine years of age.

EDMUND TYRELL, Esq., of Gipping, in the county of Suffolk, the husband of Mary Bright, was baptized at Benhall, in the same county, Sept. 9, 1703. His mother, Anne Duke, was a daughter of Sir John Duke, M.P. for Orford in 1640, and Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Duke; both parents having descended from George Duke, Esq., of Brampton in Suffolk, — a family possessed of that place from the time of the Conquest. As the grandson of Sir Edward Duke, who built Benhall Lodge, died without issue, the estate went to Edmund Tyrell, who was his nephew. He sold it to his brother, Thomas Bokenham Tyrell. It afterwards passed into the possession of various parties till 1830, when the estate, containing upwards of sixteen hundred acres, with the new mansion, park, manor, &c., was sold for seventy-eight thousand guineas; and recently it belonged to the Rev. Edmund Holland, of Grosvenor Place, London. We have but little information relating to Edmund Tyrell, whose residence was at Gipping Hall. In 1743, he was one of the trustees of Warner's charity, — a property which was left in 1736, by Mary Warner, of Boyton, Suffolk, for the erection of alms-houses in that place, and for other purposes. His father, Thomas Tyrell, of Gipping, Esq., by his will, dated Sept. 19, 1732, and proved Jan. 30, 1740, gave him all his estate, after the debts and legacies were paid. His own will, dated Aug. 15, 1746, in which he desired to be buried in the family aisle in Stowmarket Church, was proved in the Bishops' Court at Norwich, Jan. 8, 1749: but the year of his death is somewhat uncertain, there being evidently an

error in the copy furnished us of the entry in the register of Stowmarket Church ; for Oct. 10, 1744, is given as the date of his burial, instead, probably, of 1746, or possibly 1747 or 8, as his will, made in 1746, was not proved till 1749.

(IX.) THE CHILDREN OF MARY BRIGHT.

There were but two children of Edmund and Mary (Bright) Tyrell, — namely, Edmund and Sarah ; and, though the place of their birth is not mentioned, we suppose that it was Gipping Hall, and that they were baptized at the church in Stowmarket.

SARAH TYRELL, the youngest child, was born April 6, 1746, and died young.

EDMUND TYRELL, Esq., of Gipping Hall in Gipping, county of Suffolk, the eldest child and only son, was born Nov. 15, 1744, and succeeded to the estates of his father, as well as to the manor of Netherhall, the latter of which, at some period unknown, he sold to George Chinnery, Esq., in the possession of whose family it has ever since remained ; but the patronage of St. Peter's Church in Thurston, which was in the Brights from the time of the purchase of Netherhall by Robert Bright in 1601, is still retained by the Tyrells. Edmund Tyrell, of Gipping, was owner of the lordship of Redisham in Suffolk in 1764. He was high sheriff for Suffolk in 1774 ; but, beyond this, we hear nothing of him till his death. He died unmarried, March 30, 1799, and was buried in Stowmarket Church, where a monument was erected to his memory. His will, dated Aug. 25, 1798, was proved in the Prerogative Court at London, July 31, 1799. He devised his estates to

his cousin, the Rev. Charles Tyrell, Rector of St. Peter's Church in Thurston, the son of Edmund Tyrell, of Stowmarket, and Jenny his wife; the latter being the sister of the testator's father, and a cousin of her husband. The Rev. Charles Tyrell died in 1811, and was succeeded by Charles Tyrell, Esq., now of Haughley in Suffolk, late member of Parliament for that county.

GIPPING AND GIPPING HALL.

According to Page's History and other authorities, Gipping in Suffolk is a hamlet of Old Newton, which has been for ages the estate of one branch of the family of Tyrell. It is described as a well-wooded and picturesque parish, four miles from Stowmarket, containing about a hundred inhabitants, and nine hundred acres of land. Charles Tyrell, Esq., of Haughley, owns most of the soil, and is lord of the manor, impropiator, and owner of Gipping Hall, a view of which is here presented.

This old hall, a large brick mansion, so long the residence of the family, is situated in a spacious lawn, surrounded by woods, the park containing sixty acres; but it is now no longer occupied, except occasionally as a sporting seat. The chapel, an ancient Gothic structure, with its north wall mantled with ivy, stands near the hall, and was built by the family. On the soffit of the entrance arch of the chancel is cut, in ancient characters, "Pray for the souls of Sir James Tirell, and Dame Ann his wyf." Gipping Hall continued to be the residence of the family from the time it was erected, till, we presume, the death of the last Edmund Tyrell, the son of Mary Bright.

The family descended from Sir Walter Tyrell, Knt., who

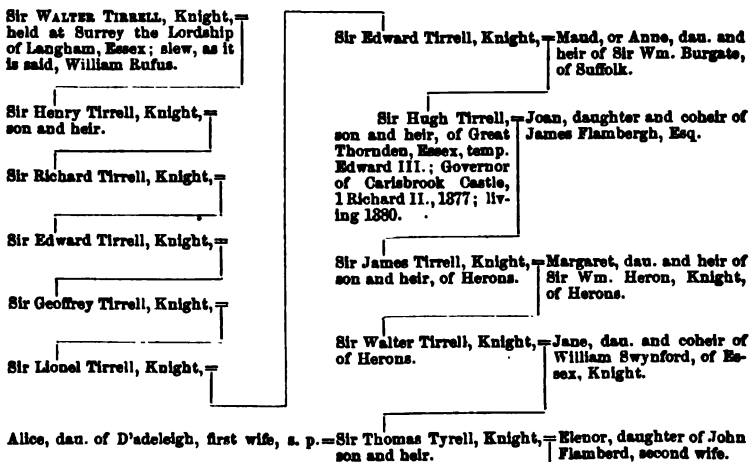
GIPPING HALL, GIPPING, SUFFOLK.



held, at the general survey of William the Conqueror, the lordship of Langham in Essex. William Tyrell, Esq., the first of the family who became seated in the hamlet of Gipping, was the second son of Sir John Tyrell, of Herons, Knt., and the eighth knight in lineal descent from Sir Walter. He was the father of James Tyrell, Captain of Guisnes in France in the time of Henry VII.

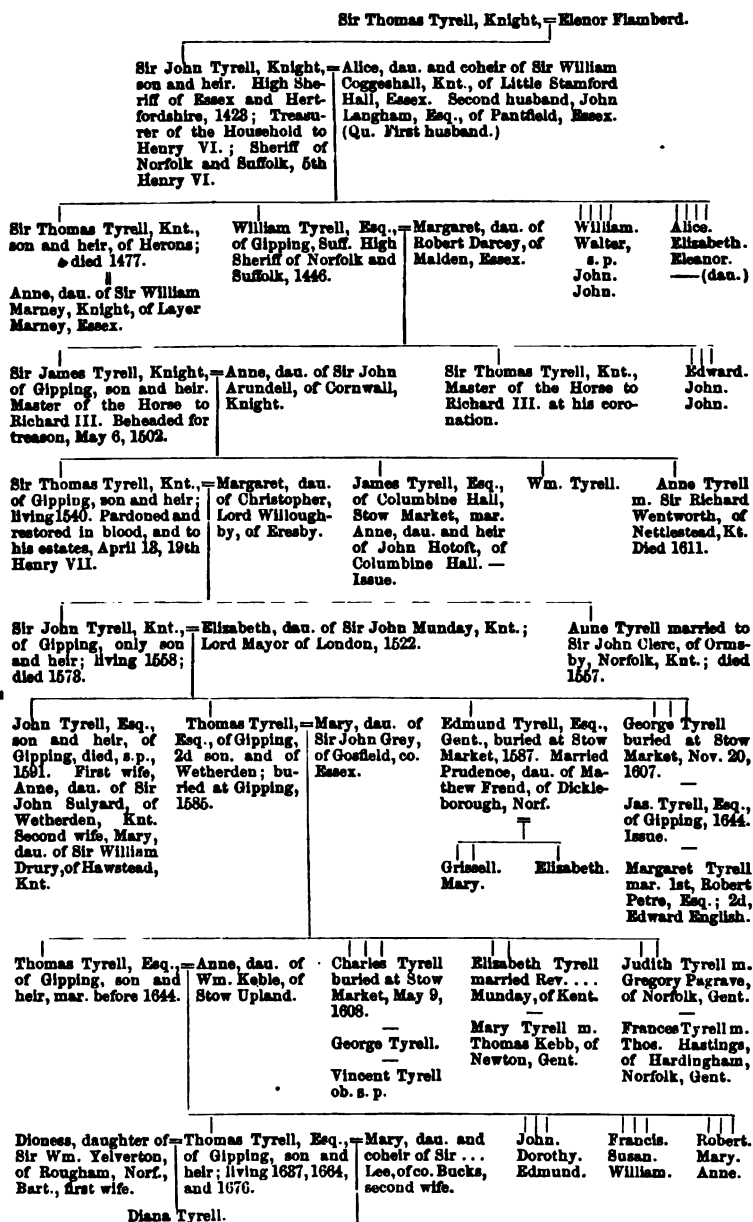
For more than six centuries, the chief of the family, in a direct line, enjoyed the honor of knighthood. The present representative of this ancient family, among the oldest in England, is Charles Tyrell, Esq., who resides at Plashwood, his seat in Haughley, a parish situated about three miles from Stowmarket, having twenty-seven hundred acres of land, and containing a population of about a thousand souls. The market of Haughley, of an earlier origin than that at Stowmarket, was discontinued centuries ago. Near the church are remains of a castle taken and demolished in the twelfth century by an army under the Earl of Leicester.

PEDIGREE OF TYRELL.



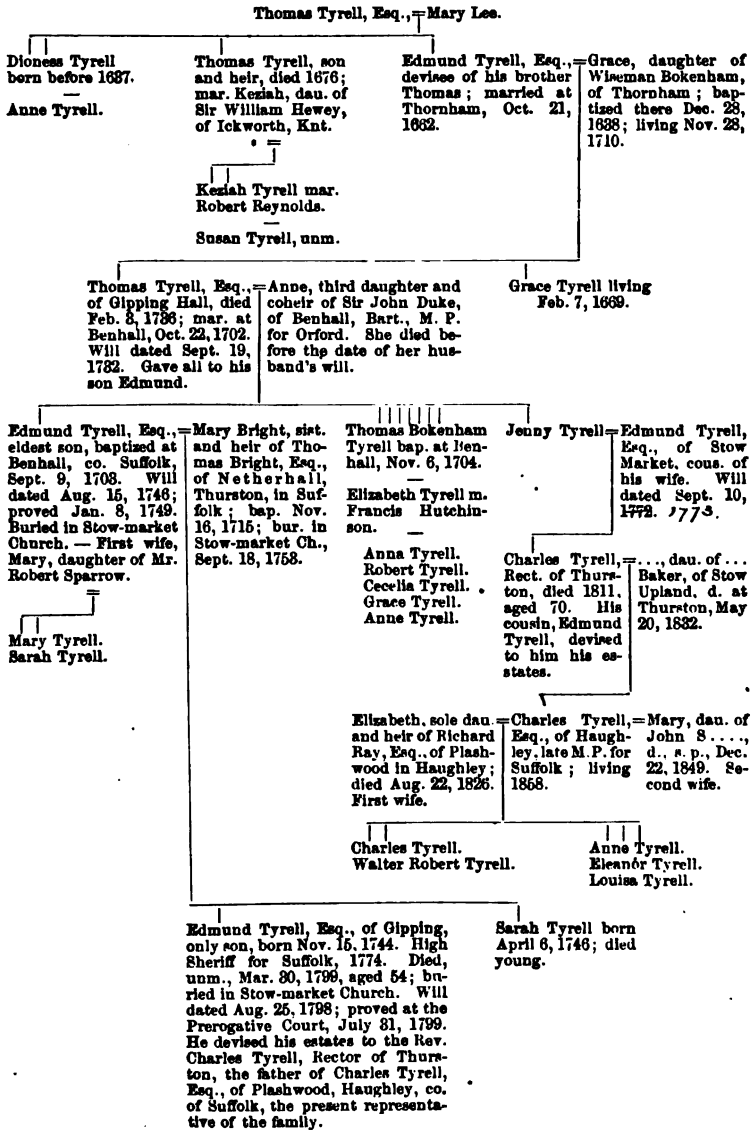
(Continued on p. 228.)

(PEDIGREE OF TYRELL, continued from p. 227.)



(Continued on p. 229.)

(PEDIGREE OF TYRELL, continued from p. 228.)



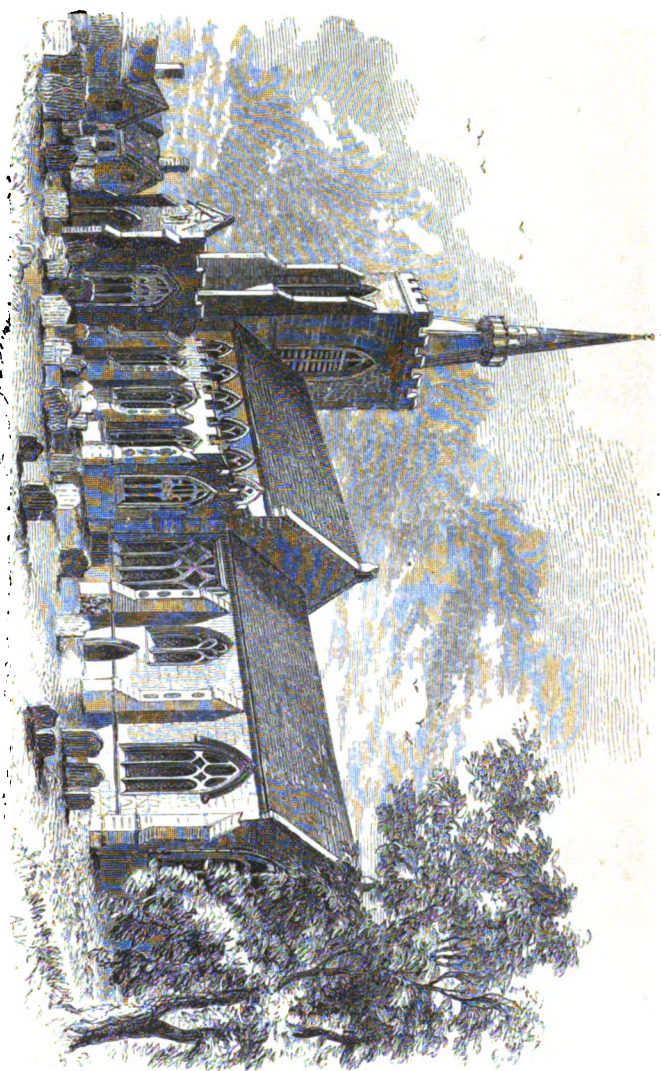
Arms of Tyrell. — Argent; two chevrons, azure, within a bordure engrailed, gules; a martlet for difference. *Crest,* a boar's head erect, argent; out of his mouth a peacock's tail proper.

STOWMARKET AND ITS CHURCH.

Stowmarket is a town and parish situated at the confluence of three streams which form the Gipping River, and on the Eastern railway, thirteen miles from Bury St. Edmunds, twelve miles from Ipswich, and four miles from the parish of Gipping. It has various manufactures; and, being a market town connected with Ipswich by a canal, enjoys an active trade. In 1851, the population numbered upwards of three thousand souls. The name of this lordship, styled Thorney in the time of Edward the Confessor, was changed to Stowmarket before the year 1300. Stow Upland is a suburb opposite, on the Gipping. The view of St. Peter's and St. Mary's Church in Stowmarket, which is here presented, is copied from that in the "History of Stowmarket,"—a work compiled by the rural Dean and Vicar of Stowmarket, the Rev. A. G. H. Hollingsworth, M.A., and containing a valuable history of this old church, and of many persons connected with its fortunes. Material for this history was found in the papers preserved in the ancient church chest, secured by three locks; the keys being retained by the patron, the incumbent, and the churchwardens.

Dr. Young, the private tutor of Milton, was the vicar for twenty-eight years. The poet visited him at the vicarage, and is said to have planted some mulberry-trees, of which one still remains. A view of this tree, with the old vicarage near which it stands, is given in the work referred to. The church is described as a spacious edifice, with a tower and eight bells, surmounted by a spire rising to the height of a hundred and twenty feet. A part of the north or Gipping aisle of this church has been for centuries the burial-place of the Tyrells,

ST. PETER AND ST. MARY'S CHURCH, STOWMARKET, SUFFOLK.



where there are many fine monuments of the family. Here also rest the remains of Mary (Bright) Tyrell, the last of the Netherhall Brights; and those of her children, Edmund and Sarah.

The foregoing completes what we have to offer respecting Thomas (the eldest son of Robert, the head of the Netherhall family), and Agatha Mileson his wife, and their descendants, embracing five generations, ending with the son of Mary Bright; namely, Edmund Tyrell, by whose death, without issue, this branch of Robert Bright's descendants, connected with the manor of Netherhall, probably became extinct. There seems no reason for supposing that any descendants of Thomas, the first of the name of this manor who bore the name of Bright, or any in the female line, have escaped research, unless they were descended either from his daughter Elizabeth, who is said to have married Robert Bonet, of ^{Wiltz}Wiltz, but of whom nothing further has been discovered; or from her sister, Mary Bright, who, it is conjectured, was married (see p. 138), but of whom there is no further trace.

(V.) WILLIAM BRIGHT, OF GREAT BARTON.

This son of Robert Bright is the next of the family to be noticed, according to the arrangement proposed for the account of the Netherhall line. Having finished the genealogy and history of his brother Thomas, of the manor of Netherhall, and of four generations of his descendants, till they appear, as far as has been ascertained in these researches, to have become extinct, it is now necessary to go back, and

take up his brother, William Bright, who is placed second among the children of Robert, consisting of three sons; though it is not certain whether William or Henry should take precedence, as the date of the baptism of William has not been discovered. He is, however, the second son named in the father's will.

For convenience, the children of Robert Bright—namely, Thomas, William, and Henry, and their descendants, who compose one of the lines from Thomas Bright, the elder, of Bury St. Edmunds—are included under the general head of the Netherhall family. William and Henry, the two youngest sons of Robert, are assumed to have resided at Netherhall with their father: but it may have been only for a short period, if our conjecture is right, that the father, though he purchased the manor in 1601, continued to reside in London, and did not occupy Netherhall till about 1620; and that these younger sons, then of mature age, soon after removed thence to other villages, where property had been settled on them, by the father, in 1621–2. Neither they nor their descendants were of Netherhall, after Thomas, the eldest son of Robert, who purchased it of the Bacons, came into possession of that manor.

No individual of the Netherhall family is more shrouded in mystery than this William Bright, of whose baptism and early life there is not the slightest trace, and very little relating to him after 1630. He is first introduced to notice, when more than thirty, if not forty, years of age, by the father, in his will, dated Oct. 1, 1630, in which he bequeathed to him a valuable estate, consisting of the farm called Barton Place in Great Barton, conjectured to be the present Barton-Mere House; also of lands in Rougham, and other property. The father alludes in the will to an indenture of March 1, 1621, in which he feoffed and conveyed to Edmond Millesone and Ben-

net Barker property for the use of his son, William Bright, and his brother Henry.

We presume that William Bright resided at Barton Place in Great Barton; but whether this farm, as has been conjectured, was the same property now known as Barton-Mere House, or another estate, is a question which requires further investigation to decide.

There are strong reasons for believing that he was married, and had a son; and, though no direct or positive proof of the fact can be offered, there is, we think, sufficient presumptive evidence to place it beyond a doubt. Nothing is found in the parish register of Great Barton or elsewhere respecting William Bright or his family, either to prove his marriage, or the baptism of children; for the same name, though it appears there repeatedly, belongs to the family who resided in that parish, and are alluded to in the account of Roger Bright, to whom they were supposed to be remotely allied. This family is recorded in that register from 1563, when it commenced, to 1640, and perhaps to a later period; but none of those of the name of William Bright are of the Netherhall family, and we are informed that there is nothing of a subsequent date connected with him to be found in the records of that place.

In the neighboring parish of Stowlangtoft is a record of the baptism, Sept. 29, 1623, of Mary, the daughter of William Bright. This may possibly have been his daughter. The principal evidence relied on to prove that he had a son, which seems very conclusive, is the fact that Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, his nephew, the son of his brother Henry, of New House, Pakenham, in his will, dated June 17, 1698, makes Capt. William Bright, of Hull, his heir, whom he calls his *cousin*. Henry Bright, of New House, and Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, were the only brothers of William, of Great Bar-

ton; and, as Thomas had no son named William, it seems clear that Capt. William Bright, of Hull, must have been the son of William Bright, of Great Barton. The cousin William mentioned by Robert, the son of Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, in his will, dated April 21, 1652, may have been either this Capt. Bright, or William, the son of Henry, of New House, who was living in 1668, but is not mentioned in the will of his brother, Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, in 1698. Thomas Bright, sen., mentions a Capt. Bright in 1703.

Heigham Bright, in his letters from Turkey of 1700 to 1704, often speaks of a Capt. Bright, of whom his brother Thomas obtained a loan for their joint account; but in no instance does he mention the Christian name of this Capt. Bright, or speak of him as a relative.

The letter to Thomas Bright from his attorney, John Craske, of Bury St. Edmunds (see p. 207), dated May 11, 1711, conveys interesting information, which we quote: "M^r folkes this Morn: Asserted his Resoluton of Bringing an Ejectment for the Copyhold purchased by Colonel porter of your late Relaton — Captaine Bright." Our first knowledge of the decease of Capt. Bright is derived from this extract; his relationship to the Netherhall family is also confirmed; and it is inferred from the letter, that they were, in some way, interested in his estate. The mention of the name of Folkes in connection with that of Capt. Bright, as a party to the suit, strengthens the opinion, that the latter was of Great Barton; for Thomas Folkes, Esq., the uncle of Sir Martin Folkes, President of the Royal Society, became in 1704, by purchase from the Audley family, proprietor of the manor, rectory, and advowson and lands, in the parish of Great Barton. It is probable that he is the person alluded to in this letter, and that the copyhold was in Great Barton.

The circumstances here presented render it highly probable

that the Capt. William Bright, of Hull, heir of Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, in 1698, the Capt. Bright mentioned by Thomas Bright, sen., in 1703, and also by his son Heigham in 1700 to 1704, as well as their relative mentioned in 1711, by John Craske, as deceased, were one and the same person ; and that he was the son of William Bright, of Great Barton. In no instance where Capt. Bright is spoken of is there any allusion to his family, and it is likely that he died unmarried. Henry Bright, of Clopton, supposed to have been the brother of Thomas, of Ipswich, and the last of the sons of Henry, of New House, in his will, dated Dec. 16, 1714, makes no mention of any person of the name of Bright. If Capt. Bright had left children, they would probably have been remembered in this will. Researches in Hull might afford some additional information in regard to Capt. Bright ; but, as he probably had no family, it is of less importance.

William Herd, of Great Barton, left by his will, dated Jan. 2, 22 Charles I., and proved at Bury St. Edmunds, Feb. 25, 1647, a legacy to William Bright, of Barton, Gent. Henry Bright, of New House, Pakenham, in his will, dated March 2, 1652, gives his brother, William Bright, forty shillings to buy a ring. After this, William entirely disappears ; neither the date of his death, nor the place where he was buried, being known ; and no further allusion is made to him in the wills, letters, or other documents, of the family. The foregoing comprises all that has been gleaned of him, and of Capt. William Bright, his supposed son ; and, while there is no evidence that he had any other issue, an examination of the records of some of the numerous parishes in Suffolk might disclose the name of his wife, the date of his marriage, the baptism of his son, and perhaps that of other children.

(V.) HENRY BRIGHT, OF NEW HOUSE.

The history of the Netherhall line will close with an account of Henry Bright, of New House in Pakenham, and of his descendants. He is assumed to be the youngest son of Robert Bright, of Netherhall; and was baptized at the parish of St. James, in Bury St. Edmunds, Oct. 14, 1593. The entry in the register records his baptism as that of the son of Robert Bright, of London. His grandmother Margaret, widow of Thomas Bright, the elder, in her will, made when he was six years of age, and dated London, Nov. 20, 1599, left him a legacy; but the brief abstract of that document furnished us merely states that she gave to the children of Robert, without specifying their names, or the nature and value of the legacies. Henry Bright was educated, probably, in London, and resided in that city till of mature age, his father being supposed to have remained there many years after his mother's death; though there is not much to point out his place of residence for the next twenty years. The indenture between him and the Bacons, for the purchase of Netherhall, shows that in December, 1601, Robert Bright was a citizen and salter of London, residing in his dwelling-house in Candleweeke Street. Besides this, the conjecture before alluded to, that he was the coroner who held the inquest in the Tower in 1613, and the fact that we have found no mention of him in the Suffolk records till 1620, are grounds for believing that Robert Bright and his family continued to live in London till about that time.

After 1599, Henry Bright does not appear again before 1620, when he surveyed Netherhall, and executed a plan of the estate, — a plan which is now in possession of the pro-

prietors of the manor. His father, as stated in his will, Oct. 1, 1630, settled property on him by an indenture, dated March 1, 1621, in which he feoffed and conveyed it to Edmond Millesone and Bennet Barker, for his use; and to John Houghton and Bennet Barker, the manor of New House, for the same purpose. Henry Bright was married in 1626, and eventually came into possession of New House, where, from the will of the father, it is inferred he was residing when Robert Bright executed his will in 1630.

The property bequeathed to Henry Bright by his father, as enumerated in his will, consisted of all his houses and grounds in Cockfield or thereabouts; free and copyhold lands in Tosstock and Norton; also lands purchased of the Cobbals; New House in Pakenham, with the old house, grounds, and hemp-land; also lands, messuages, tenements, and house, in the occupation of John Mainster; and a tenement occupied by Thomas Wisman, with the houses, leases, and grounds thereto belonging, on condition of his paying Thomas Bright, the son of Edmund Bright, and Thomas Read, both living in Bury St. Edmunds, each five shillings a quarter during their lives. He also bequeathed to Henry the hangings in the parlor and other rooms, and various articles of furniture, not to be removed, "but after my decease shall remaine with the house, and come to my sonne Henry as members to the house." Without a more particular description of the property given to this younger son, its value cannot be estimated; though, from the enumeration of houses, lands, and tenements, it must have been a good estate, indicating somewhat the wealth of the father.

The directions of Robert Bright as to the furniture given to Henry, that it should not be removed, shows that the father was residing at New House, which was for many years afterwards the residence of this son. It is conjectured that

Thomas, the eldest son, occupied Netherhall after his marriage, when the father removed to New House, which he had recently built, and settled upon Henry. Henry Bright was appointed by his father as the sole executor of his will. It is uncertain how long he continued in possession of this manor; but there can be no question that it was his residence in 1644, when a manuscript of his father-in-law, William Fiske, was written at New House. The manuscript tour of Zaccheus Leverland in 1655 mentions the estate as having been sold a few years before. It passed by purchase to the Spring family, whose descendants are its present owners. No reason is given why Henry Bright disposed of the manor-house built for him by his father, and which was, we suppose, the home of the latter also, for the last years of his life; but it could not have been from necessity, as his will, made a few years after, shows that he retained other property left him by his father, and his liberal bequests indicate the possession of abundant means. William Fiske, his father-in-law, in his will, dated March 20, 1648, bequeathed to his daughter, the wife of Henry Bright, a hundred pounds in money; but Katherine is the only child of this son-in-law that he mentions, though there were several other children.

Though Henry Bright sold New House, he does not appear to have removed to any other village; for in his will he directs that the houses which he then occupied in Pakenham be sold after his decease.

From the want of records in Pakenham, the date of his death or burial, and the place of his interment, have not been ascertained; but it is most likely that he died in that village, and that his remains were deposited in the church at Pakenham. He was about sixty years old when he died.

The following is an abstract of his will, from the Prerogative Office:—

"Henry Bright. Will dated March 2, 1652. Mentions his wife Martha. Gives to son William lands in Cockfield; also lands in Tostock which were purchased of the Cobbals by testator's father, deceased. To son Robert, lands in Tostock and Norton, when twenty-one; also a hundred and fifty pounds to maintain him at Cambridge. The houses, &c., which testator now occupies in Pakenham, and those in Norton, to be sold within five or six years after testator's decease. To son Henry, five hundred pounds. To son Thomas, four hundred and fifty pounds. To son John, four hundred pounds. To daughters Catherine and Martha, three hundred pounds each. To the poor of Pakenham, forty shillings. To the poor of Stowlangtoft, thirty-three shillings and fourpence. To brother William Bright, forty shillings, and to brother John Fiske, forty shillings, to buy rings with. Appoints these last two, together with his brother Thomas Fiske, executors.

"Proved 7th January (or July), 1653."

MARTHA FISKE, the wife of Henry Bright, of New House in Pakenham, was the eldest daughter of William Fiske, Gent., of Norton, in the county of Suffolk, and the sister of Lieut.-Col. John Fiske, of Rattlesden, in the same county. She was baptized at the parish of Norton, May 3, 1607. Nothing further is known of her till the record of her marriage is found in the parish register of Norton, June 28, 1626; and the next mention of her is twenty-two years later, in the will of her father, dated March 20, 1648, in which he bequeathed to Martha Bright, his eldest daughter, a hundred pounds, to be disposed of by her, if she thinks proper, for the use of her daughter Katherine. He also gave her a part of his household stuff remaining at Pakenham. Her husband mentions her in his will, dated March 2, 1652; but the abstract of this document does not state what provision he made for his wife. Her son, Robert Bright, of Ipswich, in his will, dated May 29, 1668, left her a legacy of ten pounds of lawful English money. The abstract of the will of her brother, Thomas Fiske, of Rattlesden, dated April 24, 1686, mentions two children of sister Bright, without stating whether she was deceased, leaving

the matter in doubt; though it is the last time the mother is mentioned, and the date of her death or burial is unknown. If living at the date of Thomas Fiske's will, she was then about eighty years old. She was probably interred at the church in Pakenham, near her husband, whom she survived many years.

WILLIAM FISKE, Gent., the father of Martha, wife of Henry Bright, of New House, was of the parish of Norton, in the county of Suffolk. Norton is described as a large and well-built village and parish, seven miles from Bury St. Edmunds; and it contained, in 1844, a population of about nine hundred souls, with twenty-four hundred and fifty acres of land lying in the two manors of Little Haugh and Norton Hall. Agatha Mileson, the wife of the first Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, was of the parish of Norton; Little Haugh being at that time the seat of the Mileson family. The Fiske family were seated at Rattlesden in Suffolk; and Clopton Hall, in that parish, was vested in the family, who are said to have resided there for ages, till it was sold to Adam Chadwick, Esq. Col. John Fiske, the son of William Fiske, was of Clopton Hall.

William Fiske removed to Pakenham at some period unknown, and resided with Henry Bright, his son-in-law. He was living at New House in 1644, and his will is dated Pakenham, 1648; but whether he was then at New House is uncertain, as the precise time between 1644 and 1652 when Henry Bright sold that manor, and removed to another residence in that parish, has not been ascertained. The "Description of Bury St. Edmunds and its Environs," in 1827, says, under the head of Whepstead, "A folio manuscript beautifully executed by William Fiske, Gent., in 1644, written after he was sixty years of age, at New House in Pakenham, entitled 'Notes of Observation for understanding the Holy Scriptures;

following therein the Circumstances of Time, Place, and Person.' It is still in the possession of the family." Davy's "Suffolk Collections" mentions it, with its title, as follows: "William Fiske his booke [1644], written after sixtie yeares of age, at New House in Pakenham in Suff." William Fiske, by will, bequeathed this manuscript to his son in the following words: "I bequeath and leaue with my sonne John a Manuscript, or written booke in folio, which I desire he may not so lend it to any man as to loose it or spoil it, but to keepe it as a monument of my readings, and may serue for private vse, as the first copie thereof may serve for vse to my sonne Thomas." The manuscript is given at length in Davy's "Collections." Col. John Fiske, of Clopton Hall in Rattlesden, bequeathed this manuscript, in 1680, to his fifth son, the Rev. James Fiske, of Whepstead, who was rector of that parish thirty-three years. In the chancel of the church in Whepstead is a black marble slab to the memory of the Rev. James Fiske, who died Sept. 11, 1711; and another to his wife Mary, who died Oct. 17, 1726.

From the will of William Fiske, found in the "Bury Wills and Inventories," published by Mr. Samuel Tymms, Secretary of the "Bury and West-Suffolk Archæological Institute," it would appear that he was a man of extensive estates situated in various towns and villages in Suffolk and Norfolk. The following is an abstract of the will:—

"William Fiske, of Pakenham. Will dated March 20, 1648. Gives his son, John Fiske, a manor or messuage called Hardings; a tenement called Finches, with all the lands, rents, and appurtenances; and a close called Norton Pasture, in Norton; a tenement called Marriotts, with lands and appurtenances thereto belonging, and other lands, in Elmswell; tenements, with lands, in Sibton, Darsham, Bliborow, and Westleton, and property in Woolpitt. Gives to son, Thomas Fiske, a tenement, with lands, in Wramlingham in Norfolk. Gives to Martha Bright, his eldest daughter, a hundred pounds, to be disposed of for the

use of Katherine, her daughter, if she thinks proper; his son-in-law, Henry Bright, to keep a true account of money lent. Gives his son Thomas a silver beaker, a horse and horse-armor, pistols and furniture, a musket with head-piece, sword and bandoleers; also a Geneva Bible, and several volumes of religious works. Gives to son John a manuscript, as a monument of his readings; also books, maps, globe, and other things in his study. Gives linen, bedding, and household stuff, to son John Fiske, and Martha Bright, his eldest daughter, to be equally divided betwixt them. Gives to his son John two hundred pounds of lawful English money, and the profits thereof; 'which sum was payd at twice into the Chamber of London for the service of Ireland, according to an ordinance or ordinances of the king and both houses of Parliament.' Gives to Mary Fiske and Margaret Meadowes, his two youngest daughters, each five pounds; to John Alby, of Norwich, his cousin, forty shillings yearly during his life. Provides for a dozen loaves of bread to be distributed to the poor of Norton for ever. Mentions his cousin, Charles Turner, of Norton. Appoints his son, John Fiske, sole executor.

"Proved Jan. 9, 1649."

As William Fiske, in his will, makes no mention of his wife, it is presumed that she was dead. Her maiden name and family have not been discovered.

In 1630, William Fiske commenced a weekly gift of "a dozen of bread" to the poor of Norton: and he directed in his will that it should be continued "to the world's end;" for which purpose, he directed that two pieces of meadow in Ixworth should be conveyed to feoffees, to provide twelvecence weekly,—the balance of rent or profit of the land to go to his son John and his heirs. The bread was to be such as the minister and two chief officers of the parish should think fit and convenient, and to be given to such twelve or thirteen persons as they shall deem most needy and worthy. Any deficiency in the rent required to yield twelvecence weekly was to be provided by his son John and his heirs.

The "Suffolk Directory" of 1844 says, "In 1650, John Fiske, pursuant to the will of his father, settled two and a half

acres of land in Ixworth, in trust, that the rents thereof should be distributed in weekly doles of bread among the poor of Norton. This land is now worth five pounds per annum."

Lieut.-Col. John Fiske, the eldest son of William Fiske, of Norton, was of Clopton Hall in Rattlesden, in the county of Suffolk, nine miles from Bury St. Edmunds. Clopton Hall, in 1844, was the seat and manor of Capt. Windsor Parker. Rattlesden is a large village; and the parish then contained about eleven hundred inhabitants, with three thousand two hundred acres of land. The Church of St. Nicholas has a tower with five bells, and is surmounted by a spire. In the chancel are flat stones placed over the remains of several members of the Fiske family, the oldest of which is that of John Fiske, who died June 14, 1684, aged seventy-five; probably the Col. Fiske of Clopton Hall. On the north wall of the chancel are tablets to Samuel Fiske, who died Jan. 6, 1818, aged seventy-one; Martha, wife of Samuel Fiske, who died March 27, 1790, aged thirty-nine; and Mary Ann, their daughter, who died Jan. 14, 1789, aged seventeen. John Fiske is mentioned in the will of his brother-in-law, Henry Bright, in 1652, as a legatee who is to receive forty shillings to buy a ring; and in that of his brother, Thomas Fiske, in 1686, as deceased. A document was addressed to him by Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, undated, but supposed to have been as early as the year 1650.

Thomas Fiske, the other son of William Fiske, of Norton, mentioned by him in his will, was also of Rattlesden; but little more is known of his history than what is found in the family wills.

His own will is important, as it names many members of the Fiske and Bright families, besides furnishing information of considerable interest. We learn from it the marriage of Thomas Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, whom he calls his

nephew, to his niece, Martha Fiske. No other mention of this marriage has been met with; and it is not certain which of the Thomas Brights was the husband, though it is surmised that it was the son of Capt. John Bright, of Talmach Hall, — the same whose monument (see p. 85) is the only one remaining of the Bright family in the churchyard at Bury St. Edmunds. His first wife was Mary Revett; and the last, Dorothy —. If he married Martha Fiske, she was probably his second wife; but, as there were several of the name of Thomas in the Bright family of whose history very little is known, it is not clear which of them was the person referred to in Thomas Fiske's will, an abstract of which is here presented: —

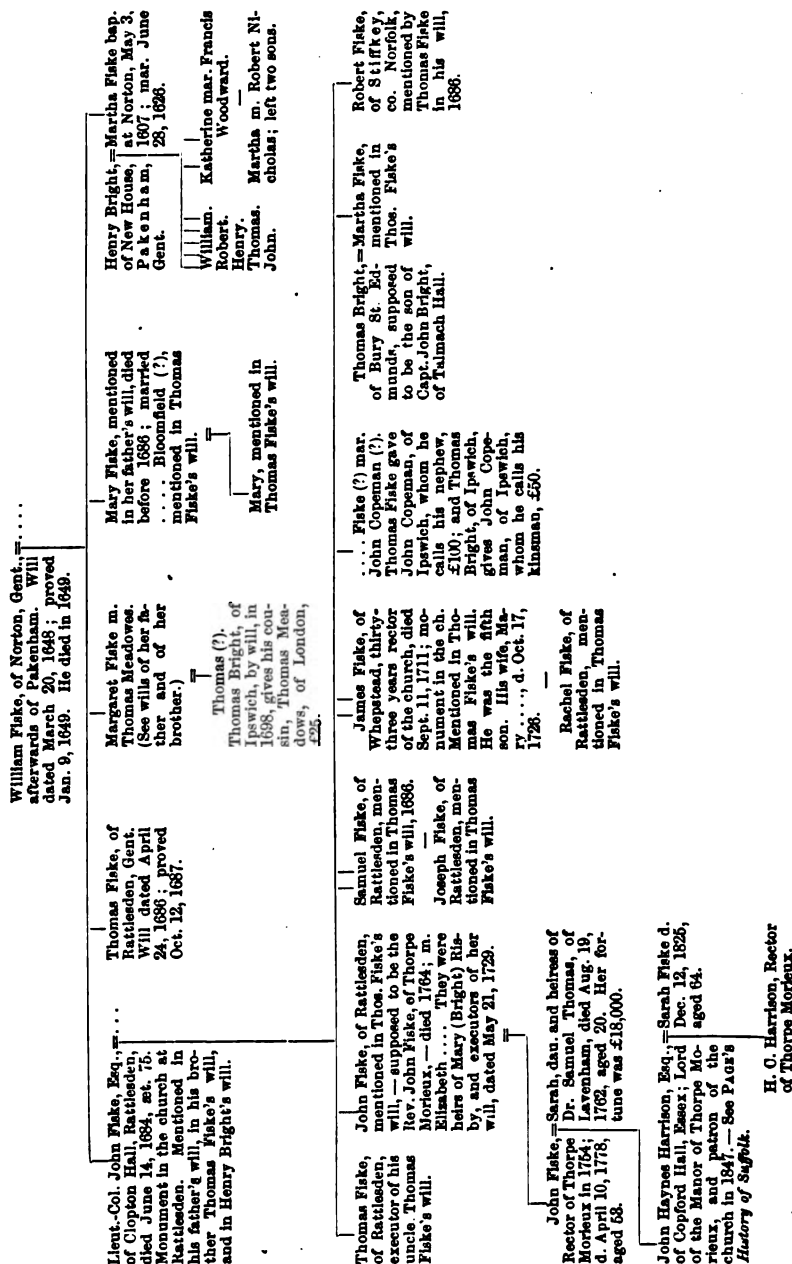
“Thomas Fiske, sen., of Rattlesden, county of Suffolk, Gent. Will dated April 24, 1686. Mentions his brother John, deceased, and his son Thomas; his nephew John Fiske, of Rattlesden; nephew James Fiske, of Whepstead, clerk; nephew Samuel Fiske, of Rattlesden, to whom he gives lands in Thurston, lately purchased. Mentions nephew Joseph Fiske, of Rattlesden. Gives to Thomas Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, Gent., his nephew, a hundred and fifty pounds; being the remaining part of three hundred pounds promised him upon his marriage with testator's niece, Martha Fiske. Mentions niece Rachel Fiske, of Rattlesden; niece Mary, daughter of sister Bloomfield, deceased. Gives to Katherine Woodward, of London, his niece, daughter of sister Bright, fifty pounds; to Mr. Nichols [Nicholas?], now or late of London, who married his niece, Martha Bright, a hundred pounds; to Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, his nephew and god-child, fifty pounds; to John Bright, his nephew (a distempered man), that sojourneth with Mr. Ashburne, of Norton, a hundred pounds, to be paid into the hands of Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, his brother, for his use; to nephew John Copeman, of Ipswich, a hundred pounds; to nephew Robert Fiske, of Stiffkey, county of Norfolk, a hundred pounds; to brother-in-law, Thomas Meadows; to Henry Bright, his nephew, son of his sister Bright, forty shillings, to buy him a mourning-ring. Appoints his nephew, Thomas Fiske, of Rattlesden, executor; commanding him, by that duty he oweth to God and to his aged uncle, to pay the legacies, &c.; and he makes him his residuary legatee.

“Proved Oct. 12, 1687.”

PEDIGREE OF FISKE.

(V.) THE NETHERHALL FAMILY.

245



The lordship of the parish of Thorpe Morieux was vested in John Risby, Esq.; and the patronage of the church, in the Fiske family. Of this family there are various marble monuments in the church, some of them large and handsome; namely:—

“Rev. John Fiske, A.M., rector, died Oct. 4, 1764, aged seventy-two. Elizabeth, his wife, died April 2, 1749, aged fifty-two.
Rev. John Fiske, jun., rector, died April 10, 1778, aged fifty-three. Sarah, his wife, died Aug. 19, 1762, aged twenty.
Sarah Thomas, wife of John Haynes Harrison, and only child of the Rev. John and Sarah Fiske, died Dec. 12, 1825, aged sixty-four years.”

In the church at Norton, in the north aisle of the nave, is a flat stone, with an inscription to the memory of “William Ffiske, the husband of Rachel Ffiske,” who died June 24, 1678. He was probably related to William Fiske, of Pakenham, and to the families of that name in Thorpe Morieux and Rattlesden.

The Rev. John Fiske, who died in 1764, and Elizabeth his wife, who died in 1749, are assumed to be the same to whom Mary (Bright) Risby, daughter of Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, bequeathed her estate, and whom she made executors of her will in 1729.

There was in Laxfield, county of Suffolk, a family of the name of Fiske, several members of which were early emigrants to New England, and settled in Massachusetts. They fled at the persecution under Queen Mary, and their descendants are now numerous in New England. We have seen no evidence to establish a relationship between the family of Laxfield and the Fiskes of Norton and Rattlesden, though they may have been originally of the same stock.

The Fiskes of Suffolk were an ancient and respectable family, and those of Laxfield were entitled to coat-armor.

(VI.) THE CHILDREN OF HENRY BRIGHT, OF
NEW HOUSE.

Henry and Martha (Fiske) Bright, of New House, Pakenham, county of Suffolk, had seven children living in 1652, who are mentioned in their father's will, dated in that year; but, being without records of the births or baptisms of this family, we are not certain if those named in the father's will comprise the whole. We are ignorant of the early history of these children, who were probably all born and baptized in the parish of Pakenham; for, after the marriage of Henry Bright in 1626, there is but little known of him or his family till we come to the will of his father-in-law, William Fiske, in 1648. Robert Bright, his father, in his will of 1630, makes no mention of Henry's children; and William Fiske alludes only to his daughter Katherine, afterwards the wife of Francis Woodward. What, therefore, is known of the children of Henry Bright, is chiefly derived from his own will; from those of Robert and Thomas, the only children whose wills have been found; and from that of their uncle, Thomas Fiske. It is believed that only three of the children (one son and two daughters) were married; and, of these, Martha, the wife of Robert Nicholas, is the only one known to have left issue. Her two sons are mentioned by their uncle, Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, in 1698, in his will, as under age, and the father as living at Dervices in Wiltshire. The children of Henry Bright, as named in the abstract of his will, are placed in the following order, — William, Robert, Henry, Thomas, John, Katherine, and Martha; but this may not be the order of their births.

WILLIAM BRIGHT, the first of Henry Bright's children, is made known to us by his father's will, dated March 2, 1652, in which he bequeathed to his son, William Bright, lands in Cockfield, and lands in Tostock purchased by the grandfather, Robert Bright, of Netherhall, of the Cobbals. His brother, Robert Bright, of Ipswich, bequeathed, by will in 1668, to his brother William, three pounds in money, to purchase a gold ring. As he is not alluded to in the will of his uncle, Thomas Fiske, in 1686, or in that of his brother, Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, in 1698, and as no other reference to him whatever is discovered elsewhere, the probability is that he died, unmarried, previous to 1686.

ROBERT BRIGHT, of Ipswich, was a grocer. This son of Henry and Martha (Fiske) Bright is first discovered in his father's will in 1652. His father bequeathed to him lands in Tostock and Norton, when he should be twenty-one years of age; and a hundred and fifty pounds to maintain him at Cambridge, where it is supposed the son was then studying. From that time nothing is known of him for sixteen years, when we come to his will, executed in 1668, from which are derived some facts of interest in regard to himself and the family. The provisions of Robert Bright's will do not indicate great wealth. This document names his occupation and residence, and informs us that he had a copartner in business, named William Sayer, to whom he left a small legacy, with one to his mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Sayer. He remembers in his will the poor of Pakenham, his native village; and his legacies to the poor of the parish of St. Lawrence in Ipswich, and to Mr. Roberts, its minister, show that he was of that parish. It will be noticed that he gives fifty pounds to his brother-in-law, Francis Woodward; but as he does not mention Katherine, his wife, it might be presumed that she

was dead, if it were not that she is mentioned by her brother Thomas in 1698, ten years after, as a widow, living in London. By the will, we know that his mother; his brothers, Thomas, Henry, William, and John; and his sister Martha, — were living; but it is silent in regard to his sister Katherine. The largest legacy was left to his brother John, who is described in the will of his uncle, Thomas Fiske, in 1686, as “a distempered man,” living with Mr. Ashburne in Norton; but Robert Bright makes no allusion to his infirmity. As the legacy to his brother John was one of the largest he made, and was not left in trust for his benefit, it is evident that John was, at the time, of sound mind.

The following is a copy of Robert Bright's will: —

“In the name of God Amen the nine and Twentieth day of May in the Twentieth yeare of the Reigne of o^r Sovereigne Lord Charles the Second by the Grace of God of England, Scotland, France & Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c. Anó Dñi 1668. I Robert Bright of Ipswich in the county of Suffo Grocer being of sound and pfect mind & memory praised be Almighty God for the same doe by these p'sents Annull revoke and renounce all former Wills by me formerly made And doe make and declare this my last Will and Testam^t in manner and forme following (that is to say) First I cōmend my Soule into the hands of Almighty God my maker. assuredly beleaving I shall receive full pardon & free remission of my sins & be saved by the precious death meritts & passion of my blessed Savio^r & Redeem^r Christ Jesus. And I cōmitt my body to the earth from whence it was taken to be buried in such decent manner as my Executors hereaft^r named shall thinke most meet & convenient, And as touching such worldly Estate as it hath pleased God to bless me withall I dispose thereof as hereafter followeth. And First I give and bequeath unto my brother in law Francis Woodward the Summe of Fifty pounds of lawfull English money. Item I give & bequeath to my brother John Bright the summe of two hundred and Fifty pounds of like money. Item I give & bequeath unto Martha Bright my sister the Summe of Fifty pounds of like money. Item I give & bequeath unto my brother William Bright the Summe of threee pounds of like money to buy him a Gold Ring. Item I give and bequeath unto my Cop^tner William

Sayer the sume of tenne pounds of like money. Item I give and bequeath unto my Mother Martha Bright the sume of tenne pounds of like money which sev'all Legacies & bequeasts afore mēconed my will is they shall be paid by my Executors hereafter named to y^e respective Legatees aforesaid at the end of two years & a quarter next after my decease. Item I give & bequeath unto the poore people of the pish of S^t Lawrence in Ipswich aforesaid the sume of Forty Shillings of like money. And unto the poore people of the pish of Pakenham in the said county of Suff. the like Sume of Forty shillings of like money to be paid by my Executors hereafter named to the Church Wardens & overseers of the s^d pish of S^t Lawrence at the feast day of o^r Lord cōmonly called Christmas day next ensueing my decease; and to the Church W^dens and overseers of the Parish of Pakenham aforesaid within twelve moneths after my decease. Item. I give & bequeath unto M^{rs}. Elizabeth Sayer my ptn's mother the sume of three pounds of like money to buy her a Gold Ring. Item I give & bequeath unto John Sayer my p^{tn}'s brother the Sume of Forty Shillings of like money. Item I give and bequeath unto Mary Cotton the maid servant where I live the sume of Twenty shillings of like money which three last mēconed Sumes or Legacies I will shall be paid within six moneths next after my decease to the respective Legatees by my Executors hereafter named. Item I give and bequeath unto my brother Henry Bright the sume of one hundred pounds of like money. Item I give and bequeath unto my brother Thomas Bright the Sume of one hundred pounds of like money. Item I give & bequeath unto M^r Roberts minister of the aforesaid Parish of S^t. Lawrence the sume of Forty shillings of like money to be paid by my Executors soe as he preach my fun'all Sermon.

"And Lastly I doe by these presents nominate appoint & make s^d Brothers Henry Bright & Thomas Bright Executors of this my last Will & Testamt. In Witnesse whereof I have to both Leaves of this my said Will set my hand & Seale, it containing in all two sheets of paper fairly written on one side of each sheet. Given the day & yeare aforesaid.

"Proved July 3, 1668."

The facts that Robert Bright provided for a funeral sermon to be preached by Mr. Roberts, the minister of the church, and that the will was proved shortly after its date, indicate that it was executed during his last illness. He was doubtless

buried in the church or churchyard of St. Lawrence, Ipswich ; but whether any monument was placed over his remains is uncertain.

HENRY BRIGHT is the third son of Henry and Martha (Fiske) Bright named in his father's will, though the Christian name makes it probable that he was the oldest son. His father left him five hundred pounds ; the largest amount in money given to any of the children. His brother, Robert Bright, of Ipswich, bequeathed to him, by will in 1668, a hundred pounds, and appointed him one of the executors. He is next noticed in 1686, in the will of his uncle, Thomas Fiske, who left him forty shillings to buy a mourning-ring. In 1698, his brother Thomas, of Ipswich, bequeathed to him fifty pounds, and described him as of Framisden (Framsden) in Suffolk, Gent. This comprises all that has been collected respecting Henry Bright up to that date ; and his occupation, as well as his previous residence, is unknown. Being the only brother mentioned by Thomas Bright, who made his cousin, Capt. William Bright, his principal heir, it is probable that Thomas and Henry were the only surviving sons of Henry, of New House, in 1698, at the date of Thomas Bright's will.

In the registry of the Bishop of Norwich, is the will, dated in 1714, of Henry Bright, of Clopton in Suffolk, Gent. He is supposed to be the Henry Bright, the brother of Thomas, of Ipswich, who resided at Framsden in 1698, a village not far from Clopton, and to be the last of the family of Henry and Martha (Fiske) Bright, of the manor of New House. This is probable from the fact that he is called Gent., showing him to have been of the Brights of Suffolk, and also from the circumstance that no mention is made of any Bright in the will. As no allusion is made to Katherine Woodward, who resided in London in 1698, she was probably dead.

The following copy of the will of Henry Bright, of Clopton, is extracted from the registry of the Bishop of Norwich : —

"In the Name of God Amen. I Henry Bright of Clopton in the county of Suff. gent. being in good health and of sound mind and pfect memory praised be Almighty God. Doe make this my last will and testament in manner following. Impris I comēnd my Soul into the hands of a faithfull Creator hoping through the meritts of the Blessed Jesus my onely Lord and Savio^r to obtain pardon of all my sinns and the enjoyment of eternall happiness and glory, and my body I cōmitt to the earth to be decently interred at the discrēcon of my executor hereafter named ; and as for that temporall estate it hath pleased God to bestow upon me I dispose of in forme followeing. Item I give and bequeath unto W^m Tye of Clopton afores^d. Apothecary the sum of five pounds to buy him mourning, to be p^d within three months after my decease by my executor hereafter named. Item I give and bequeath unto Anthony Denny of Clopton afores^d yeoman, the sum of five pounds to be p^d out of my psonall estate by my executor hereafter named within three months next after my decease. Item I give and bequeath unto the poor of the parish of Clopton afores^d the sum of five pounds to be p^d imediately after my decease by my executor hereafter named to be by him distributed at his discrēcon. Item all the rest of my psonal estate whatsoever not herein disposed of I doe give and bequeath unto William Tye of Ipswich in the county of Suff. Chyrurgeon whom I nominate and appoint sole executor of this my will, and now revoakeing all other wills heretofore by me made I doe declare this to be my last will and Testament conteyned in one sheet of pāp whereunto I have sett my hand and seal the sixteenth day of December in the year of o^r Lord 1714. Signed, sealed, published and declared by the s^d Henry Bright to be his last will and Testament.

"In the p'sence of us who in the p'sence of the s^d testator did subscribe our names thereto as witnesses. John Camplin. John Jefreson, Daniel Clanche."

It is not stated when Henry Bright died, or when his will was proved.

THOMAS BRIGHT, of Ipswich, county of Suffolk, merchant, was another son of Henry Bright, of New House, Pakenham,

who settled in Ipswich, the chief port and market-town of Suffolk. He was the second Thomas of the Brights of Suffolk who became a merchant in that place. Thomas Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, whose will was dated April 17, 1618, the son of Henry Bright, sen., a cousin of his father, was a merchant in Ipswich. Henry Bright, of Pakenham, bequeathed four hundred and fifty pounds in money to his son Thomas. Robert Bright, of Ipswich, by will in 1668, gave his brother Thomas a hundred pounds, and appointed him one of his executors. His uncle and godfather, Thomas Fiske, sen., of Rattlesden, left him fifty pounds by will in 1686, and made him trustee of the hundred pounds which he bequeathed to his brother, John Bright, of Norton.

So far, the information respecting Thomas Bright being derived only from wills, it has not been ascertained when he or his brother Robert removed to Ipswich, and engaged in trade; though Thomas held office in Ipswich in 1670, and, being an executor of Robert's will, was perhaps there in 1668. The "Charities of Ipswich," published in 1747, which contains an account of the gifts and legacies for charitable purposes in that place, affords something of interest in relation to those of this Thomas Bright; and, from other sources, we learn something of his position as a magistrate. He was made a common-council man of Ipswich, Sept. 22, 1670, which is the earliest account of his being there; though it is reasonable to suppose that he had been a resident of Ipswich some years before he would be elected to that office. On Jan. 5, 1692, he was made one of the portmen; and, in 1695, a bailiff. In earlier times, the town was governed by bailiffs; but in 1735, and probably before, the government consisted of two bailiffs, a recorder, twelve portmen (four of whom, besides the bailiffs, were justices of the peace), and twenty-four common-council men. The bailiffs passed fines and recoveries; heard and de-

terminated causes of debt arising in the town; and appointed the assize of bread, wine, beer, and provisions, by weight or measure. The water-bailiff received money of ships for anchorage, or for taking up ballast within the limits. Towards the latter end of the reign of Charles II., the burgesses of Ipswich surrendered their charter; and, in place of it, the king gave them another, reserving the power to turn out the portmen whenever he chose. In consequence of this reserved power, King James II., by two orders of council, dated April 27 and May 25, 1688, removed many of the chief portmen and other officers; but it would appear that Thomas Bright retained his office in the town-government, and probably continued in office till he died in 1698. In the list of benefactors to the public library (which had been established, about the year 1700, by one of the portmen of Ipswich), the name of Thomas Bright, portman, appears in 1697; but the character or amount of his contribution is not stated. He calls himself, in his will, a portman of Ipswich. The register of the parish of St. Matthew in Ipswich has the record of the burial, May 2, 1673, of Grace, the wife of Thomas Bright, and in his will he speaks of her as deceased; but in neither instance is her maiden name given: and, as these items comprise all our knowledge of his wife, there appears no clew to her name and family. There being no allusion to children in the will of Thomas Bright or in the other family wills, it is assumed that he left no issue.

Thomas Bright's death took place probably in the latter part of the year 1698; though, according to the register of the parish of St. Matthew, it occurred in May, as it is there recorded, "Thomas Bright, Gent. was buried the May the 6. 98." There is much discrepancy in the dates respecting this event. His will is dated June 17, 1698 (the month following that in which he is stated in the register to have been buried), and

proved Feb. 11, 1698 (probably 1698-9 is meant); and Davy's "Suffolk Collections" says that he died in 1700. The following is a copy of his will:—

"In the name of God Amen this seaventeenth day of June in y^e year of our Lord one thousand six hundred ninety & eight & in y^e tenth year of y^e reigne of our Sov'eigne Lord William y^e third by y^e grace of God of England Scotland France & Ireland King defend' of y^e faith &c. I Thomas Bright of Ipswich in y^e county of Suff. Gent: one of y^e Portmen of y^e said Town being of pfect mind & sound disposing memory (thanks be given to Almighty God) doe make & ordaine this my last will & testamt in manner & form following (that is to say) First & principally I cōmitt my soul into y^e hands of Almighty God my Creator hoping to be saved in & through y^e meritts of Jesus Christ my alone Saviour & Redeemer, & my body I cōmitt to y^e earth from whence it came to be decently interred in y^e graue where my deceased wife was buryed in S^t Mathews Church in Ipswich afores^d at y^e discretion of my Executor and Supravisor herein after named, & for my worldly estate, I dispose thereof as followeth. Imprimis I give & bequeath y^e sume of one hundred pounds of currant English money to be put out on very good security, or else I will y^t y^e s^d money shall be laid out upon a good purchase of land within six moneths or some convenient time next after my decease by y^e Bayliffes & Portmen of y^e s^d Town of Ipswich & their successors for y^e only use benefitt & advantage of two poor children now & hereafter to be belonging to y^e s^d Parish of S^t Matthew forever, & I will y^t y^e yearly advantage, interest & benefitt of y^e said One hundred pounds or y^e yearly rents & proffitts of such lands soe to be bought with y^e s^d money shall be forever employed for & towards y^e keeping & maintaining of such two poor children of. S^t Matthews Parish in y^e Hospitall belonging to y^e s^d Town of Ipswich, & for noe other use or uses whatsoever. Item I give unto my sister Katherine Woodward of y^e City of London, widow, the sume of Fifty pounds of like money to be p^d unto her within six moneth's next after my decease. Item I give & bequeath unto my brother Henry Bright of Framisden in y^e County afores^d Gent: y^e like sumē of Fifty pounds of like money to be p^d unto my s^d brother within six moneths next after my decease. Item I give & bequeath unto y^e two sons of my brother in law Robert Nicholas' living at y^e Devices in Wilt Shire gent: w^{ch} he had by my sister Martha y^e sumē of One hundred pounds of currant English

money to be equally divided between y^e s^d two Sonns of my s^d sister Martha at their respective ages of one & twenty yeares. And I will y^e y^e legacy of either of my s^d cousins dying under age shall goe & be p^d unto y^e survivor of y^m at his s^d age. Item I give unto my Cousin Thomas Meadows of Holborne, London, Tallow Chandler, y^e sumē of Five & twenty pounds of like money to be p^d him within six moneths next after my decease. Item I give unto my Cousin Chapman Minister of Framisden & to M^r John Gibbon of Ipswich afores^d & to each of y^m one guinea apeice for buying rings therewith & ware for my sake. Item I give to my maid servant Hannah Pilgrime y^e sume of five pounds to be p^d her within three moneths next after my death. Item I give y^e like sumē of Five pounds to be laid out in bread & given to y^e poor people of y^e s^d pish of S^t Matthew to be distributed amongst y^m by y^e Churchwardens & overseers of y^e same pish on y^e Christmas day next after my decease. Item I doe give & bequeath unto my kinsman John Copeman of Ipswich afores^d linen Draper y^e sumē of Fifty pounds of currant English-money. Item I give unto my servant James Smyth y^e sumē of five pounds. Item I give to Nurse Genery & to ye widdow Garner, of Ipswich Forty shillings between y^m w^{ch} s^d three last mencōnd legacies I will shall be p^d within three moneths next after my death. Item I give to William Bath of Ipswich afores^d Fifty shillings to be deducted out of y^e money he owes me. Item I will y^e all my wares shopp goods & household stuff shall be appraised & sold & my debts owing me upon bonds bills mortgages & book debts called in as soon as may be next after my death for y^e paym^t & satisfaction of all my debts funerall charges & y^e legacies of moneys w^{ch} I have in this my will given out & if my psonall estate shall not be sufficient for y^e full discharge of my debts legacies funerall charges & performance of this my will. yⁿ I give my messuage & lands with th^r appurtenances situate & being in Fingerego in y^e County of Essex to be sold by y^e s^d John Copeman or his Executors or Administrators as soon as may be next after my decease & y^e moneys arising thereupon I will shall be for y^e further paym^t and satisfaction of my debts & legacies & pformance of this my will. Item I give & devise unto my Cousin Captain William Bright of Hull & to his heires & assignes for ever, all my messuages tenem^t houses, outhouses, lands, meadows, & pastures-grounds with their and every of their hereditam^t & appurtenances w^{soever} scituate lying & being in Copdock or in any other Town or Towns or Parishes there near adjoining in y^e said County of Suff. Item I doe nominate make & ordaine my s^d kinsman John Copeman full & sole Executor

of this my last will & testam^t. to whom I give & bequeath y^e surplusage & remainder of my estate for his great care pains & trouble to be taken in y^e execution of this my will, & I doe desire my s^d sister Woodward to be supruvisor hereoff. Item my mind & will further is y^t rings, hat bands, & gloves, shall be given by my s^d Executor to such Portmen of Ipswich as shall hold up y^e Paul, & hat bands & gloves to y^e bearers, & gloves shall be given to all such persons as shall see me buryed & to such other persons as my Executor & supruvisor shall think fitting, as alsoe to such psons as shall be witnesses to this my will, alsoe I give to y^e four Serjeants, to y^e beedles, Cryer, and water baley of Ipswich, & to every one of y^m y^e sume of twenty shillings apeece to buy y^m Coats therewth besides I will they shall have evy one of y^m hat bands & gloves at my funerall. Item I give twenty shillings besides a hatt band & gloves to y^e Minister of S^t Matthews pish y^t shall preach my funerall sermon, & lastly I will y^t there shall be ingraven on y^e stone now lying over my wife, y^e day of my death who was Bayliff & Portman of y^e Town of Ipswich, & I doe hereby revoke & disannull all former & other wills & testam^t. by me made, Doe publish & declare this to be my last. In witness whereoff I y^e s^d Thomas Bright have hereunto set my hand & Seal y^e day & year first above written, in y^e p^sence of y^e witnesses hereunder subscribed being especially called.

“THOMAS BRIGHT.

“Sealed, published & declared & also delivered by y^e s^d M^r Thomas Bright to be his last will & testam^t. in y^e p^sence of us

“John Melsup. Tho. Wyncoll. John Walford.

“Proved at Ipswich, Feb. 11, 1698 (1698-9 ?)”

It will be noticed by the will, that Thomas Bright was either desirous of having much parade at his funeral, or, because he held office, expected some display, perhaps in accordance with the custom of the times; and he makes provision for a liberal distribution of hatbands, gloves, and money to the serjeants, beedles, crier, water-bailiff, portmen, pall-bearers, and even to every one who attended the funeral.

He also gave directions to have his name, the day of his death, and the title of his office, engraved on the stone over the remains of his wife, by whose side he was to be buried; but whether this stone with its inscription, or any other memo-

rial, marks the spot where his ashes repose, has not been discovered.

In the "Charities of Ipswich" is an account of Christ's Hospital, Ipswich. It states:—

"Rainbird's Farm in S^t Peter's of 29£ pr anum. So much of this as was purchased of M^r Purplet's Executors certainly belongs to Christ's Hospital, for Thomas Bright by his will dated 17 June 1698. gave 100£ to be paid out on good security, or else to be laid out in the Purchase of Land, within six Months after his Decease, by the Bailiffs and Portmen of Ipswich, and their Successors, for the only Use, Benefit. and Advantage of two poor Children then belonging, and afterwards to belong, to the Parish of S^t Mathew's in Ipswich aforesaid; and willed that the yearly Advantage, Interest and Benefit of the said 100£, or the yearly Rents and Profits of such Lands so to be purchased, should be forever employed for and towards the keeping and maintaining such two poor Children of S^t Mathews Parish aforesaid in the Hospital belonging to the said Town of Ipswich, and for and to no other Use and Uses whatsoever."

Richard Phillips, Esq., portman of Ipswich, by will, Sept. 17, 1719, gave to Christ's Hospital two hundred and forty pounds. With these two sums, amounting to three hundred and forty pounds, a part of this farm was purchased of the executors of Richard Purplet, as appears by an indenture, dated March 12, 1722, between the executors of Richard Purplet and John Marlow, and seven other portmen, of Ipswich, witnessing—

"That the said executors had sold unto the said John Marlow, &c., all that messuage, lands, and tenements, lying and being in the parish of St. Peter's in Ipswich, late in the occupation of the said Richard Purplet, for the aforesaid sum of three hundred and forty pounds, unto the said John Marlow, &c., in trust, that one part of the yearly rents and profits aforesaid, in proportion for a hundred pounds, be disposed of for ever for the use and benefit of two poor children, in such manner as is mentioned in the will of Mr. Thomas Bright, and the residue to be applied according to the will of Richard Phillips, &c."

The "Suffolk Directory" of 1844 mentions a farm of about

twenty-seven acres, let for ninety-three pounds per annum. One part of this farm was purchased, in 1722, with the three hundred and forty pounds left to Christ's Hospital by Thomas Bright and Richard Philipps.

JOHN BRIGHT received by will in 1652, from his father, Henry Bright, of New House, a legacy of four hundred pounds in money. The residence and occupation of this son have not been ascertained; and the next information we have of him is derived from the will of his brother Robert, dated in 1668, who bequeathed him the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds. His uncle, Thomas Fiske, of Rattlesden, by will in 1686, gave "to John Bright, my nephew, (a distempered man) that sojourneth with M^r Ashburne of Norton a hundred pounds, to be paid into the hands of Thomas Bright, of Ipswich, his brother for his use." As the legacy which his brother Robert bequeathed him was the largest he gave, and was not left in trust, it is evident that John was of sound mind in 1668. He is not mentioned in the will of his brother Thomas in 1698, and was probably dead. Nothing is known of him subsequent to the will of his uncle, Thomas Fiske, in 1686.

KATHERINE BRIGHT is the only child of Henry mentioned as early as 1648 in the will of her grandfather, William Fiske, who gave his daughter Martha, wife of Henry Bright, "one hundred pounds of lawfull English money, to be payd by my Executor, and, if shee shall think good, to be disposed of by her to the vse of Katherine her daughter, as she shall see cause or most convenient."

Her father, by will in 1652, left her three hundred pounds in money. In 1668, her brother Robert left his brother-in-law, Francis Woodward, the sum of fifty pounds, without alluding

to his sister Katherine, the wife of said Woodward. The date of her marriage, and the family and occupation of her husband, are unknown. Her uncle, Thomas Fiske, by will in 1686, gave "to Katherine Woodward of London, my niece, daughter of sister Bright, fifty pounds." In 1698, her brother Thomas gave "unto my sister Katherine Woodward of y^e City of London, widdow, the sune of Fifty pounds." He also appointed her supervisor of his will. There is no mention in the family wills of any children of Katherine Woodward, and she is supposed to have left no issue. The mention of her in her brother Thomas Bright's will is the last trace of her; and it is presumed that she died, not long after, in London, being then advanced in life.

MARTHA BRIGHT, the youngest daughter of Henry and Martha (Fiske) Bright, received by her father's will, dated 1652, the sum of three hundred pounds in money. Her brother Robert left her, by will in 1668, fifty pounds, and calls her Martha Bright. She was probably then unmarried. In 1686, her uncle, Thomas Fiske, gave by will "to M^r Nichols (Nicholas?) now or late of London who married my niece Martha Bright, One hundred pounds." The will of her brother Thomas, in 1698, leaves us somewhat in doubt as to whether she was living. It says, "I give & bequeath unto y^e two sons of my brother in law Robert Nicolas living at y^e Devices in Wilt Shire gent:" The hundred pounds he directed to be divided between these sons at the age of twenty-one. We suppose the mother was dead; and what became of her husband and the sons has not been ascertained.

Here ends the sketch of the family of Henry Bright, of New House, Pakenham, who, as descendants of Robert Bright, the first proprietor of the manor of Netherhall, have been

described as belonging to the Netherhall family. It will be recollected, that of the descendants of John Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, the head of the family pedigree, Thomas Bright, the elder, of that place, was the only one of the name, as far as discovered in these researches, who is supposed to have left issue; the collateral branches having either become extinct in the male line, as it is believed, or removed from Suffolk to other parts of England. Consequently, Thomas Bright, the elder, became the head of the succeeding generation of this family of Brights, whose descendants have been arranged in three separate lines: namely, those descended from Thomas Bright, jun., the eldest son, composing the first line, under the head of the Talmach-Hall family; Robert Bright, the second son, and his descendants, as the Netherhall family, or second branch; and Henry Bright, sen., of Bury St. Edmunds, a younger son, and his descendants, who comprise the third and last line, or the Bury St. Edmunds family. In the two former lines of Netherhall and Talmach Hall, the name, as has been seen, became extinct; thus leaving the third and last, or the direct line of Bury St. Edmunds, in which the male line also became extinct in England, but which has representatives in the United States, residing chiefly in Massachusetts. These are descended from Henry Bright, jun., of Bury St. Edmunds, an early emigrant to New England, who first resided in Charlestown in 1630, but settled soon after in Watertown.

It is with a painful feeling that one watches branch after branch of a family, as they gradually disappear from the scene by the extinction of the male line; their manors and other possessions passing into other hands, their names forgotten in the homes where they had flourished for a long period, no longer known or remembered in places where they once held a respectable position, and each in his turn indulging the natural hope and expectation of transmitting his name, reputation,

and possessions, through a long line, to posterity. Whoever examines into the histories and genealogies of families will soon be convinced that the case of the Brights of Suffolk is neither a solitary nor an uncommon one where names vanish as readily as possessions melt away; and that these occurrences are not confined to any portion of the human race, whether it be the less-favored mass, struggling by incessant toil for a subsistence, the middle class of society, to which this family belonged, or the higher ranks, respecting which history is full of examples of extinct families and honors.

(IV.) HENRY BRIGHT, SEN.

This, the third son and fourth child of Thomas Bright, the elder, was of Bury St. Edmunds, and baptized at the parish of St. James, Sept. 20, 1560; the entry of his baptism in the record being that of the first Bright in the register, which was commenced in that parish in 1558, only two years before. From the time of his baptism to the date of his father's will, Aug. 20, 1587, when Henry was about twenty-seven years old, no information of any kind respecting him has come to light. His father, by his will, bequeathed to him a large and valuable estate, described by him, according to the abstract we have of that instrument, as —

“ His lands, tenements, and fields in Barton, and in other towns, parishes, and fields adjoining, which he lately purchased of Sir Robert Jermyn, Knt., and George Cooke; also his messuage or tenement where he now dwells, and the tenement where his son Thomas dwells; the shop in Skinner's Row and Smith's Row, and the shop and tavern thereunto adjoining, which he had of Thomas Lacie; the tenement called the Stone House, in Whiting Street, which he lately pur-

chased of Simen Langham; two stables in Skinner's Row, in his own occupation; also his dove-house yard and hop-ground in Friers Lane."

His marriage, of which we have no record, probably took place about five years after his father's death, or in 1592 or 1593. His mother, Margaret Bright, by will, dated London, Nov. 20, 1599, gave him a hundred pounds, and left legacies to his children; but their names, and the amount bequeathed to them, are not mentioned in the abstract of her will. He owned the buildings which once stood on the spot now occupied by the Angel Inn, the principal hotel in Bury St. Edmunds, the front of which has been rebuilt; but portions of this edifice remain as they were when Henry Bright owned it.

In the first charter granted to Bury St. Edmunds by James I., dated April 3, 1606, his name appears among other citizens of the town. Among the corporation records, there is an indenture, dated March 20 of the same year, by which he and his wife Mary lease, for the uses of the feoffees, certain property in Bury St. Edmunds, called the Angel Inn; a messuage in Cook's Row, Abbey-gate Street; several shops, tenements, &c., for the use of the town, for some legal purpose not now known. Some buildings in Skinner's Row, which he conveyed to the town, are said to be still standing. He appears to have died in 1609, intestate; no will, so far, having been discovered, either in the county of Suffolk or in London. There is a chasm in the administration records in Bury St. Edmunds between the years 1612 and 1630; and, by the loss of the books, we are probably deprived of much information relating to him and his estates. From the want of these records and that of his burial, there was, for a time, a doubt as to what became of this Henry Bright, and where he died, but which has since been cleared up very satisfactorily by some entries found in the account-book of the Guildhall

Feoffment in Bury St. Edmunds, which determine the year of his death. His daughter Anne was baptized Feb. 3, 1609; and there is an entry in the Guildhall book of accounts of the same year, as follows:—

“And for the half yerres rent of a Tent. in Skynner's Row lat Henry Brighte.”

This shows that he died in 1609; and it is further confirmed by another entry in 1610, the following year:—

“& wth xxviii^e iiij^d rec^d of Smythe & Spinck for the house late Henry Brights.”

Other entries, from 1613 to 1615, inform us that his widow had married again.

It is doubtful if Henry Bright died in Bury St. Edmunds, there being no evidence either of his decease or his interment in that town. It is therefore believed that his death may have occurred, very suddenly, in some other place in Suffolk, during a temporary absence; or possibly in London, while on a visit to his brother Robert, who was afterwards of Netherhall, but is supposed to have resided at London at the time of his brother's decease. Being possessed of a large estate, and having a numerous family of children, it is reasonable to suppose that Henry Bright would dispose of his property by will, unless he died suddenly; but, there being no evidence that any was made in Bury St. Edmunds, it is not improbable that he died elsewhere, and that his will may yet be discovered. His residence was probably always in Bury St. Edmunds, where his children were baptized. It is unfortunate that we know so little of his history, as he was an ancestor of the only branch of the Suffolk family that has not become extinct. His will, if he left one, might afford much additional information of an interesting character.

MARY (MARIE) —, the wife of Henry Bright, sen., of Bury St. Edmunds, survived her husband. There being no record of her marriage, and no trace of her name and family in that place, we infer that she was not of Bury St. Edmunds, and that her marriage took place in some other town or village. About four years after the death of her husband, Henry Bright, sen., and as early as 1618, she married again. Her next husband, William Cole, Gent., was represented as of Bury St. Edmunds; but the marriage is not recorded there, and our knowledge of it is derived from the following entries in the account-book of the Guildhall Feoffment: —

1613. "And wth lvij^s iiij^d rec^d of M^r. Cole the husband of Henry Bright's widow for tent^s in the Marketsteade."
 1614. "And with lxij^s iiij^d rec^d of M^r. Cole the husband of the widow of Henry Bright for Tent^s in M^rketsteade & Skynⁿ lane late letten for yeares to Thomas Bright the yonger the sonne of the same Henry Bright p^r ann."
 1615. "And with lvij^s iiij^d due by M^r. W^m Cole for Tent^s scituate in the great m^rkett and Skynners Rowe demysed to Henry Bright the yonger."

The phrase "demysed to Henry Bright the yonger," in the last entry, would imply that the property was bequeathed to him by his father; and it strengthens the opinion that Henry Bright, sen., left a will. There is as little known of William Cole as of his wife, and of the family to which he belonged. The name appears in Sudbury about 1700, and was more common in Ipswich for a century or more after 1600, where several of the name of William Cole resided. William Cole and his wife Mary were both living April 17, 1618, the date of the will of her son, Thomas Bright, who bequeathed to his brother-in-law, William Forth, a sum of money, "to this intente and purpose that he shall trulie content and paie vnto Marie Bright my mother nowe wife of William Cole during

her naturall life the yeerlie rent of six pounds." This is the last account which we have of William Cole and his wife, there being in the wills of other children nothing that refers to them. They were probably both dead in 1657, as her daughter, Elizabeth (Bright) Dell, makes no allusion to either of them in her will, executed that year.

(V.) THE CHILDREN OF HENRY BRIGHT, SEN.

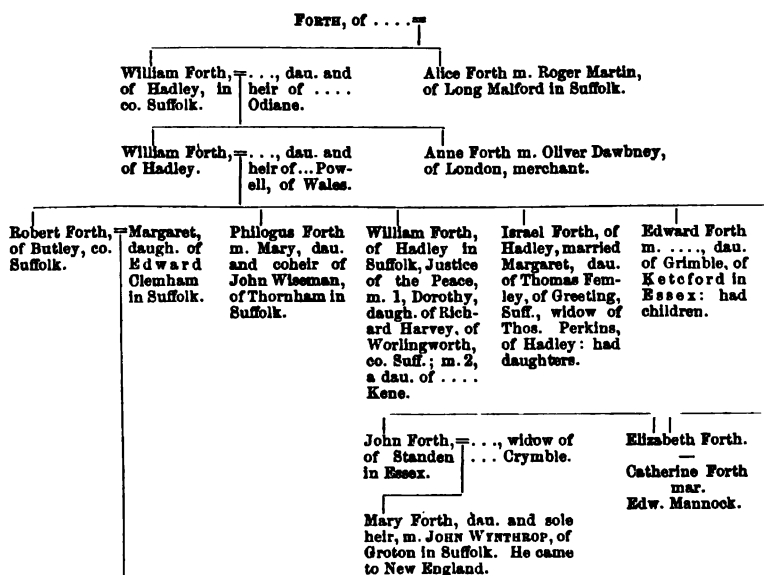
Henry Bright, sen., and Mary his wife, had nine children, all but two of whom are recorded as baptized at the parish of St. James, in Bury St. Edmunds. Their names were Mary, Thomas, Elizabeth, John, Henry, Martha, Stephen, Samuel, and Anne.

MARY BRIGHT, the eldest child of Henry Bright, sen., one of those the record of whose baptism has not been found, was probably born about 1594, and is first mentioned April 17, 1618, in the will of her brother, Thomas Bright, merchant of Ipswich, as the wife of William Forth, of Nayland, Gent., to whom he gave sixty pounds in money, and five pounds to his wife. They had three children: namely, William, baptized in 1612; Mary, baptized in 1614; and Abigail, baptized in 1620. As she was not mentioned in the will of her sister, Elizabeth (Bright) Dell, of London, dated Aug. 6, 1657, though she appoints her son, Dr. William Forth, executor of her will, it is presumed that she was dead. No attempt has been made to follow the descendants of Mary (Bright) Forth beyond her children.

WILLIAM FORTH (FORTHE, FOURTH), her husband, was of Nayland, in the county of Suffolk, a small town on the river Stour, and not far from Groton, the residence of the Winthrop family, with whom they were connected, by the marriage of Mary Forth to John Winthrop, of Groton, who came to New England. Dr. William Forth, the son of Mary Bright, was of London; and, as executor of the will of his aunt, Elizabeth (Bright) Dell, dated 1657, paid in 1659, through his agent, Hezekiah Usher, of Boston, Massachusetts, two hundred and seventy pounds, the amount of her legacies to her brother, Henry Bright, and his children, who were living in New England.

The following pedigree of the family of Forth is chiefly from the Herald's visitations of Suffolk:—

PEDIGREE OF FORTH.



(Continued on page 268.)

(PEDIGREE OF FORTH, continued from page 267.)

Robert FORTH = Margaret Clemham.

Charles FORTH, = Elizabeth, dau.
of Butley, in and heir of John
co. Suffolk. Hernegan, of
Somerleton, co.
Suffolk....., dau. and sole heir, mar. Sir
Philip Knewett, of Buckenham
in Norfolk, Knt. and Bart.Martha FORTH mar.
1, Sir Thos. Haynes,
Knt., and Alderman
of London; 2, Sir
Rich'd Young, Kt.,
Sec'tary to the Lord
Chancellor Bacon.Frances FORTH mar.
Richard Goodday,
of Kettle Barton,
co. Suffolk.Mary FORTH mar.
1, Sir William
Bamborough, of
Yorkshire, Knt.;
2, Thomas, Vis-
count Fairfax.Anne FORTH mar.
William Rolf, of
Hadley.... FORTH mar.
... Warde, of
Mendham in Suff.

... FORTH mar. Vale.

... FORTH mar. Rogers,
of Essex.

... FORTH mar. Penning.

Sir William FORTH, = Dorothy, dau. and heir
of Butley in Suff.,
brother and heir.Dorothy, dau. and heir
of Sir John Gilbert, of
Frisborough Hall. Re-
married Cresam Par-
kins, of Hadley.Henry FORTH
died young.William FORTH, Esq., = Anne, daughter of
of Butley, Captain of Thos. Browne, son
of the Train Band. of Anthony, of Es-
[Essexhall]
in Norfolk.Dorothy FORTH.
Elizabeth FORTH.William FORTH, = Mary Bright, dau. of
of Nayland in Henry Bright, senior,
Suffolk. of Bury St. Edmunds;
sist. of Henry Bright,
jun., of New England.

Anne FORTH.

Dr. William FORTH, of London,
bap. Sept. 23, 1612. Executor
of Elizabeth (Bright) Dell's
will, 1657.Mary FORTH bap.
Oct. 21, 1614.Abigail FORTH bap.
May 16, 1620.

THOMAS BRIGHT, Gent., the second son of Henry Bright, sen., was baptized at the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, Nov. 28, 1596. At the age of eighteen, his name occurs in an entry in the Guildhall account-book, where he is alluded to as Thomas Bright, the younger, the son of Henry. He was then probably residing in Bury St. Edmunds; but in his will, executed four years after, he styles himself a merchant of Ipswich, where it is presumed he died and was buried, though the date of his death is not stated. He was unmarried; and his will, dated April 17, 1618, but not proved for nearly seven years later, is here presented. It was copied from the Registry of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

"In the name of God Amen the 17th daie of Aprill in the xvith yeare of Kinge James his reigne of England Anno dni 1618. I Thomas Bright of Ipswich in the countie of Suffolke m^cchant whole in bodie and of good and perfect remembrance thancks be given vnto god doe make and ordaine this my p^rsent testament conteyning herein my last will in manner and forme following that is to saie first I bequeath my soule vnto Almightye God and my bodie to the Earthe as concerning my worldlie goods First I give and bequeath unto William Fourth my Brother in lawe of Nayland in the said Countie gent the full some of three score pownds of lawfull money of England to this vse intente and purpose that he the saied William his executors or assignes shall well and trulie content and paie or cause to be contented and paid vnto Marie Bright my mother nowe wife of William Cole during her naturall life the anuall or yeerlie rent of six pounds of lawful money for the payment whereof I stand bound in my bond vnto the foresaid William Cole and this giufte is in discharge of the said bond Item I give and bequeath vnto the saied Marie my said mother ou and besids the aforesaid Six pounds a yeere the some of twentie pownds of Currant money to be paid vnto her within one yeer next after my decease Item I give and bequeath vnto my brother John Bright and vnto my brother Henry Bright to each of them Seventie pownds a peece to be paid unto them when they shall severallie accomplish their ages of one and twentie yeeres Item I give and bequeath vnto my two sisters Elizabeth and Martha Bright to ech of them fiftie pownds a peece to be paid unto them when they shall seūallie accomplish their ages of one and twentie yeeres Item I give and bequeath vnto Marie my Sister now wife of the said William Fourth the Sume of Five pownds Item I give vnto Marie Woodgate one of the Daughters of Thomas Woodgat of Ipswich aforesaid the Sume of Five pownds to be paid vnto her at the age of one and twentie yeeres. Item my will and meaning is that the foresaid remayning in the hands of the said William Forth after the decease of my saied mother shalbe equallie devided amongst my sd sisters. Item all the residue of my goods herein not bequeathed I give unto the saied William Forth whome I ordaine and make sole executo^r of this my present last will and testament not doubting but that he will faithfullie pforme the same and hereby I doe vtterly revoake and annull all former wills legacies executors and overseers by me at anie tyme before this made named or willed In witnes whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and setto my seale the daie and yere first above written p me Thomas Bright Read sealed and as my

last will and testament deliue'd in the presence of vs Edmund Layfeild and William Gatteward.

“ Proved Jan. 26, 1625.”

ELIZABETH BRIGHT, the daughter of Henry Bright, sen., was baptized at the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, Sept. 17, 1598. She is next mentioned, at the age of twenty, in the will of her brother Thomas in 1618, who bequeathed to her fifty pounds in money. At that time she was single ; but she afterwards, at some period unknown, married a person of the name of — Dell, whom she survived. From the date of her brother Thomas Bright's will in 1618, her history is a blank for nearly forty years, till after the death of her husband, when we come to her own will, executed in 1657. As the will was dated in London, it is not improbable that her husband's family were of that city, and that he resided there after his marriage. As her sister Martha, and her brother, Henry Bright, of *New England*, are the only children of Henry Bright, sen., mentioned by her in the will, it is probable that they were, besides herself, the only survivors of the family. The time when she died, and when her will was proved, are not stated ; but the legacies she left to her brother, Henry Bright, and his children, of New England, were paid to them in 1659. It is evident from her will that she left no issue ; and it is likely that her remains, and those of her husband, repose within the limits of London.

The will of Elizabeth (Bright) Dell was proved in the Prerogative Court in London. Of this document we present an abstract:—

“ Elizabeth Dell, of Stratford-le-Bow, co. Middlesex, widow. Will dated Aug. 6, 1657. Gives to her brother, Master Henry Bright, of New England, two hundred pounds, to be paid within twelve months after her decease. If he should die within that time, the money to be

equally divided amongst his children. To said children of Henry Bright, seventy pounds, to be divided and paid to them at the age of twenty-one years, or on the day of their marriage; their father Henry to give bonds for the payment of the same. Gives to her sister, Martha Blowers, and her children; to her nephew, William Parks; and to her cousin, — Cawby, Esq. Gives to the Rev. Mr. Greenhall, of Stepney, and to the poor of Stepney. Leaves legacies of twenty shillings to several persons for purchasing themselves rings. Appoints her nephew, Dr. William Forth, executor; and her brothers, Blowers and William Forth, overseers."

JOHN BRIGHT, the son of Henry, sen., was baptized at St. James, in Bury St. Edmunds, Nov. 30, 1600; and he is mentioned in the will of his brother, Thomas Bright, in 1618, who left him a legacy of seventy pounds in money, when he should come of age. There is no further account of him; and as he is not alluded to in the will of his sister, Elizabeth Dell, in 1657, he had probably died, unmarried.

MARTHA BRIGHT, the daughter of Henry Bright, sen., whose baptism is not recorded at the parish of St. James, was unmarried, and not twenty-one years of age, in 1618, when her brother, by will, gave her fifty pounds in money. Nothing further is known of her till we come to the will of her sister, Elizabeth Dell, who gave legacies to her sister, Martha Blowers, and her children, and appointed her husband one of the overseers. Her husband being overseer with Dr. William Forth, of London, it is not unlikely that he was also of that city. This is the last information we have of this daughter of Henry Bright, sen.; and the names and number of her children have not been ascertained.

STEPHEN BRIGHT was baptized at the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, May 12, 1605; and was buried there, Nov. 21, 1607.

SAMUEL BRIGHT was baptized at the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, Nov. 24, 1606; and was buried there, July 14, 1607.

ANNE BRIGHT was baptized at the parish of St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, Feb. 3, 1609, and died young.

HENRY BRIGHT, jun., of Bury St. Edmunds, Gent., baptized at the parish of St. James, Dec. 29, 1602, was the third son of Henry Bright, sen., and his wife Mary. Of the Brights of Suffolk, whose history we have attempted a brief and imperfect sketch, he is the last who remains to be noticed; and, with some account of this member of the family, we shall bring our labors to a close. The lines from John Bright, the head of the pedigree, having probably become extinct in the male line in England, the descendants of Henry Bright, jun., who bear the name, are the only ones who can, it is believed, now claim descent from the family that once flourished in Bury St. Edmunds and its vicinity. We have already said, that no will of his father, and no record of the administration of his estate, have been discovered; and therefore we have no means of knowing the extent, value, or nature of the property bequeathed to this son, or to which he was entitled when of age; his father having died in 1609, when Henry Bright, jun., was about seven years old. The first record of him, after that of his baptism, was found in an entry in the account-book of the Guildhall Feoffment in 1615, at the age of thirteen, when mention is made of the amount due from his step-father, William Cole, for tenements in the great market and Skinner's Row in Bury St. Edmunds, "demysed to Henry Bright the yonger;" a clause indicating that his father made a will. The next and the last mention made of him, while he remained in England, was at the age of fifteen, when his brother, Thomas

Bright, of Ipswich, bequeathed to him by will, dated April 17, 1618, the sum of seventy pounds, to be paid when he should arrive at the age of twenty-one. We are, consequently, ignorant of the movements of Henry Bright, jun., in England, though it is presumed that he resided in Bury St. Edmunds; but nothing is known respecting his pursuits. He doubtless enjoyed the advantages of the class to which he belonged, holding a respectable position, and inheriting a good estate.

The foregoing comprises every thing that careful researches in Suffolk have elicited relating to him while he remained in England; and, after 1618, he is next discovered at Charlestown, New England, in 1630, as one of the subscribers to the church covenant. It would be interesting to know something of his life in England, especially after he became of age, when he was probably in possession of a handsome estate, and of the causes which led him to seek a home in the New World. The motives must have been powerful which impelled one in his circumstances to leave all the advantages of his position and his prospects at home, to settle in a wilderness where privation and suffering awaited him. In his subscribing to the church covenant may be found, we think, an explanation of the motives which induced him to become an exile from his country. It affords satisfactory evidence that he was not animated by a mere love of adventure, but was, on the contrary, strongly imbued with that devout spirit which led to the emigration; and, by this public profession, he at once identified himself, as a permanent settler, with the fortunes of the colony, in order that he might enjoy that perfect liberty of conscience and worship which it was impossible for those of his faith to secure in the mother-country.

He probably came to New England in 1630, though it is a matter of conjecture whether it was in that year, or at an earlier period; but circumstances favor the presumption that

he embarked with Gov. Winthrop and his party, in the fleet which brought a large addition to the colony. It will be remembered that William Forth, of Nayland, who married Mary, the sister of Henry Bright, jun., was remotely allied, by the marriage of one of his family, to John Winthrop, of Groton, residing in that vicinity, who came to New England; and it is not unlikely that Henry Bright, jun., being a Puritan, and of the same county, was, through his connection with the family of Forth, brought into contact with Winthrop or his friends, and was thereby led to accompany him to the New World. Winthrop, and his party of fifteen hundred emigrants, arrived in Charlestown in 1630; and, on the thirtieth day of July of the same year, a church was organized, Gov. Winthrop and three others being the first subscribers to the church covenant. The number of signers had increased, by the 27th of August, to sixty-four; the name of Henry Bright being the forty-eighth on the list, — another reason for supposing him to have been one of the party under Gov. Winthrop. Before the close of 1630, this religious society, and most of the people in Charlestown, removed to Boston; but it is believed that Henry Bright, jun., accompanied the party who proceeded to Watertown, and settled there. This seems evident, as his name does not appear in the list of the members of the church in Boston in 1632, and as the name of Bright is not found in any list of the inhabitants of Boston previous to 1644, or among those who remained in Charlestown after the majority of the people had removed to Boston. His name has not been discovered in the early records of any other town, till, in a few years, it appears first in Watertown, where it is presumed he had gone, soon after he subscribed to the church covenant in Charlestown. Within about ten years after the settlement of Watertown in 1630, three persons of the name of Bright — namely, Henry Bright, sen., Henry Bright, jun., and Thomas

Bright — were living in that town, all of them proprietors of land; but the precise year in which either of them arrived is uncertain, though all were probably there before 1640. Thomas Bright, more particularly alluded to before (see pp. 52-54), disappeared in 1640, and it is not known what became of him, or if he had a family. Henry Bright, jun., was perhaps the first of the name who arrived in New England, and is the only one of his family positively known to have come to America, though we have conjectured that Thomas Bright, who was here a few years after, and living in the same settlement, was one of the several cousins of that name not accounted for. Henry Bright, jun., soon selected his home in the wilderness; married; became a leading man in the affairs of the infant town, which was his home for the remainder of his life, extending over a period of more than half a century; and died there at a ripe old age, having, in all probability, never revisited his native land.

Henry Bright, sen., a proprietor in 1642, was probably somewhat earlier at Watertown, where he died at a great age; and he has been frequently confounded with Henry Bright, jun., though more often described as being his father. For a time, and indeed till quite recently, the impression had been general, that the Brights of Watertown and Waltham were descended from this Henry Bright, sen. Before any researches were made in England to trace the genealogy of the progenitor of the Bright family in these towns, it was taken for granted that two of the early settlers in Watertown, designated in the records of the town as Henry Bright, sen., and Henry Bright, jun., — thus distinguished probably for convenience, — were father and son; that the son came first; and that, having married and permanently settled in the new colony, he was followed within a few years by his aged father from England. The relative ages of these men — the elder being sixty-six, and

the younger twenty-seven years old when the latter arrived, as well as the circumstance of their being distinguished in the records as senior and junior — were calculated to confirm this impression. Farmer, in his "Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England," made the same mistake, by his confounding the two Henrys, and stating that the elder Henry Bright had several children. The author of "Genealogies and History of Watertown" admits that there are no reasons, derived from record or tradition, for supposing this relationship between the two men; but, from his omission to state the evidence with sufficient fulness and precision, the "North-American Review" for July, 1856, perhaps through a hasty and imperfect examination of his work, falls into the same error, and aids in perpetuating the false impression that families, among whom are distinguished names, trace, through the female line, their lineage to this aged and childless man. Some facts gleaned from the records of the town and county, together with the character, occupation, and position of the two men, render it highly improbable that they were so nearly related. Henry Bright, sen., sometimes called "Old Bright" in the town-records, was a pauper, supported, at times, partly or wholly by the town; but, from information derived from the Colonial Records, poverty was not the greatest of his misfortunes. In a conveyance of real estate in 1660, he made his mark; and there is evidence that he was illiterate and degraded, as well as poor. According to the records of the county, he died Sept. 14, 1673, at the age of a hundred and nine; but he left no family: while Henry Bright, jun., was a man of character and influence, possessed of a good estate, was a deacon of the church and an officer of the town, besides occasionally holding appointments under the authority of the colony. The investigation instituted in England proves that the two Henrys of Watertown were not father and son, and

that no relationship whatever existed between them, though at a remote period they may have been of the same original stock. It was clearly shown that the father of Henry Bright, jun., died as early as 1609, twenty years before his son left England, and prior to the settlement of New England.

Henry Bright, sen., of Watertown, was undoubtedly a native of England; but of what county will probably never be ascertained, as no clew to his family remains. He did not, however, belong to the Brights of Suffolk; for, though several were named Henry, they are all accounted for, and not one, except Henry Bright, jun., came to New England. The lineage of the latter was satisfactorily traced to his family in Bury St. Edmunds, and proved by records both in Old and New England; and, though his father was found to have been a Henry Bright, sen., he was not the one so designated in Watertown. Further evidence of this non-relationship is found in the will of Thomas Bright, the brother of Henry Bright, jun., dated April 17, 1618, in which he speaks of his mother as "nowe wife of William Cole," and again in the will of his sister, Elizabeth (Bright) Dell, of London, dated Aug. 6, 1657, in which she bequeathed legacies to her brother, Henry Bright, and his children in New England. In this will she makes no mention of her father, Henry Bright, sen., for the good reason that he had been dead nearly half a century; though the Henry Bright, sen., of Watertown, was then in want.

Henry Bright, jun., voluntarily left his kindred and his native land, to choose a permanent home in a distant colony; and, by this act of expatriation, he parted for ever from his family, and became the founder of a distinct line in another hemisphere. Whatever correspondence he and his family afterwards maintained with his kindred in England must have decreased with increasing years, and with the gradual extinction of the English family, so that it undoubtedly ceased

at, if not before, the death of Henry Bright. The few facilities which existed in early times for correspondence, the wide ocean which intervened, and his long absence from his kindred, were not favorable to a continuance of the same lively interest in each other. In time, his descendants lost all knowledge of their European relatives, tradition was at fault, and every vestige of the connection seemed to be obliterated.

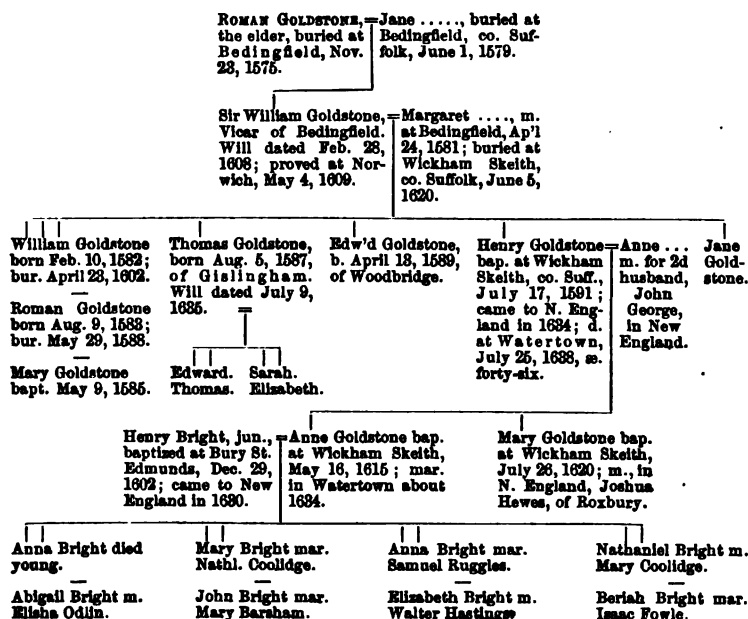
From his leaving England, and establishing his home permanently in another part of the world, the history of Henry Bright, jun., as the head of a new and distinct line, more properly belongs to an account of the American family of the name; and therefore the notice of him will be less extended than it would otherwise be, and comprise only a few facts derived from various public records in Massachusetts. It is supposed that his family papers have not been preserved; and, as none are in the possession of his lineal descendants, it is very doubtful if any now exist. The records of the church of which he was a deacon are lost; and the date of his marriage, which they would have furnished, is uncertain. It is not recorded in the records of the town, though it probably took place in the latter part of 1634, — the year in which Ann Goldstone, who became his wife, arrived from England.

The family of Goldstone (Gouldstone, Gouldston) were of Bedingfield in the county of Suffolk, where Roman Goldstone died in 1575. The will of his son, Sir William Goldstone, Vicar of Bedingfield, dated Feb. 28, 1608, was proved in the Bishops' Court of Norwich, May 4, 1609. He gave legacies to his wife Margaret; his sons Henry, Thomas, and Edward; his daughters Jane and Marie; and to the poor of Bedingfield. He mentioned his lands and tenements in Gislingham, Wickham Skeith, and Mendlesham, and lands in Wrockham.

Henry Goldstone, the sixth child of this William, was baptized at Wickham Skeith, where he probably afterwards re-

sided, his children having been baptized there; but he finally removed with his family to New England. In the list of passengers by the "Elizabeth," William Andrews, master, lying at Ipswich, Suffolk, the last of April, 1634, and bound for New England, are the names of Henry Goldstone, aged forty-three; Anne his wife, forty-five; and their daughters Anne, afterwards wife of Henry Bright, jun., aged eighteen; and Mary, fifteen. They settled in Watertown, as did several other families who came in the same vessel. Henry Goldstone died July 25, 1638, leaving a good estate; and his widow, who married John George, whom she survived, died in Watertown in 1670, aged seventy-nine. The pedigree of the family, which follows, is arranged chiefly from material furnished by the records of Bedingfield and Wickham Skeith, and from the will of William Goldstone.

PEDIGREE OF GOLDSTONE.



For much relating to Henry Bright, jun., after he came to New England, we are somewhat indebted to information derived from the "Genealogies and History of Watertown," confirmed by a personal examination of records and other authorities.

Though it is supposed that Henry Bright, jun., removed from Charlestown to Watertown in 1630, there is an interval of about five years, after he subscribed to the church ^{cove-}~~govern-~~
~~ment~~, in which we find no mention of him whatever. This may be accounted for by the facts, that he was not a proprietor of land till 1636, or a town-officer for some years; and that the records of the church, where his name might have been found, are missing. It is possible that, in the mean time, he revisited England, though we think this extremely doubtful, notwithstanding the absence of all mention of him in those records which have been preserved; and despite of the opinion of Prince, who, in his "Chronology," when giving the name of Henry Bright as the forty-eighth on the list of subscribers to the church covenant, supposes that he was "a minister who went back," in other words, who returned to England.

The first record of him as belonging to Watertown, which we have seen, is his admission as a freeman in May, 1635,—an evidence of his early connection with the church; none but church members being admitted as freemen. He was one of the twelve freemen chosen in 1639 for that year, "to order all the Civill affaires of y^e Towne;" and held the same office of selectman at various times, down to 1680. In 1640, he was appointed by the General Court surveyor of arms in Watertown, till another should be appointed; an office which he probably held for a considerable term, as ten years elapsed during which there is no record of a new appointment. He was also appointed the same year, by the General Court, to apprise cattle, for the purpose of assessing the colony for the sum of

twelve hundred pounds. During many of the earlier years of his residence in the colony, he was a sergeant; but we are not aware when or for what time he was appointed. He is, however, so called, for a long period, in the records.

In our notice of his sister, Elizabeth (Bright) Dell, of London, we gave an abstract of her will, dated Aug. 6, 1657, in which she bequeathed to her brother, Master Henry Bright, of New England, the sum of two hundred pounds, to be paid within twelve months after her decease, and seventy pounds to his children, to be paid when they should be twenty-one years of age, or on the day of their marriage; her nephew, Dr. William Forth, of London, being the executor. These legacies were paid, in Boston, to Henry Bright, jun., and his children in 1659, by Hezekiah Usher, the agent of the executor; and the acknowledgment of the parties was placed on record. In vol. iii. page 170 of the "Suffolk Registry of Deeds," is an acquittance, dated July 20, 1659, witnessed by Edward Sing, Nathaniel Newgate, and Thomas Buttolph, "three principal men of Boston," and given to William Forth, executor of the will of Elizabeth Dell, widow, late of Bowe, in the county of Middlesex, England, from Henry Bright, of New England, "the natural and lawful brother of Mrs. Elizabeth Dell deceased," for the sum of two hundred pounds left him in her will. At p. 286 is an acquittance, dated Aug. 24, 1659, from Nathaniel Coolidge, son-in-law of Henry Bright, to Hezekiah Usher, for the sum of ten pounds, the amount of a legacy left by Mrs. Dell, and due to his wife Mary; also an acquittance and release, of the same import and date, executed by Abigail Bright, the daughter of Henry Bright; and on the next page is a bond to the executor, in the sum of a hundred pounds, by Henry Bright, to pay to each of his minor children, namely, John, Anna, Elizabeth, Nathaniel, and Beriah, each ten pounds when they should come of age; being for legacies

left them by Elizabeth Dell, which he had received. From the circumstance that the somewhat odd sum of seventy pounds bequeathed to Henry Bright jun.'s children, divided among the seven, amounts just to ten pounds for each, we infer that Elizabeth Dell had been in correspondence with her brother, and knew the number of his children; and that perhaps the will, of which we have only an abstract, may mention their names. The record of the acquittances was highly important, and furnished the only clew that has been found to the family of Henry Bright, jun., in England. Hezekiah Usher, of Boston, who paid the legacies as agent of Dr. William Forth, of London, the executor of Elizabeth Dell's will, was a highly respectable citizen, one of the original members of the Old South Church at its organization in 1669; and his monument is in the burying-ground attached to the King's Chapel in Boston.

The will of Elizabeth Dell was the link in that chain of evidence which was wanted to connect the progenitor of the Brights of New England with his family in the mother country, and which was followed over the water as soon as opportunity offered. The finding of this will in London, with others recorded at the Prerogative Office, led the way to researches in the county of Suffolk, the results of which are presented in the present volume.

After 1660, the name of Sergeant Bright often appears in the records, connected with town-affairs as selectman, or on various committees, and also in the settlement of estates. In 1664, he is mentioned as Deacon Bright; and was so called till his death, twenty-two years later.

At a meeting of the selectmen of Watertown, April 5, 1680, he was, as one of that body, appointed on a committee in reference to Harvard College, according to the following record: "In reference to a late order from the Honoured General

Court, in which the selectmen of several towns were ordered to make a return concerning what was done, or further to be done, referring to the subscription to the New College, Deacon Henry Bright and William Bond were by the selectmen appointed to go down to Boston to make said return." We find him a witness to a will in 1682, signing his name "Henrie Bright;" and, at the age of eighty-two, a member of the Court of Assistants in 1684. At the age of eighty-four, he assisted at the ordination of the Rev. John Bailey over the church with which he had been so long connected as a member; and, the following day, was engaged in carrying home chairs and other articles used on the occasion, — a labor which indicates a vigorous old age. It was when thus engaged that he met with an accident which soon terminated his long and useful life.

The will of Henry Bright, jun., dated Jan. 25, 1680, with a codicil dated Oct. 25, 1685, made about one year previous to his death, is recorded in the Suffolk Probate Office, Boston, vol. xi. pp. 44-5, and is as follows: —

"The last Will of Henry Bright, of Watertowne, aged 78 years. Imps. I do give and bequeath unto my eldest son, John Bright, my dwelling houses, barns, out houses, and lands adjoining, on both sides of the highway, lying in two parcels, containing the whole, by estimation, forty acres, more or less; also one parcel of salt marsh land, about two acres and one rood, more or less, nere to widdow Thatcher's land; also two acres in Pigsqusset meadow, nere unto John Hammond's lands; Also two acres of meadow land, near unto Corporal Bond's land; also two acres in Patch meadow, neere unto the lands of Ino. Levermore, Sen'r; also two acres in rocky meadow, neer unto Ino. Biscoe's land; also three acres of remote meadow purchased by me of M^r. Salton Storll; also thirty acres of dividend land, being part of the fourth squadrant neer Cambridge line; also twenty acres called lands in leiw of township, lying neer to Leiveten^t. Sherman's land; also one hundred acres of farm land granted to me by ye town, and is neer unto Corporal Bond's land, — to have and to hold all the above

named houses and lands, wth all ye privileges and apurtenances thereunto, unto him, ye sd John Bright, and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten, he paying such legacies out thereof as I [shall hereafter appoint him to do] and perform; provided always, if my son John shall decease not leaving issue of his body lawfully begotten surviving to twenty-one years of age, in such case all the above bequeathed houses and lands shall descend and come unto his brother Nathaniel, and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten. And, in case my son Nathaniel and issue as above shall fail, I do will and bequeath the reversion of sd Houses and lands to my five daughters, to be among them equally divided. I do also give unto my son John my Silver Tankard; and in case of his decease, as aforesd, not leaving issue of his body lawfully begotten, I do give and bequeath the use of the whole legacie above bequeathed to him unto his wife, my daughter-in-law, Mary Bright, during her widowhood, she maintaining the houses and fences in good and tenentable repayre, and not suffering any strip or waste to be made of the wood and timber, orchard, gardens, or meadows, &c.; and, in case she change her condition by marriage, she shall yn quitt possession of the whole; and she shall receive out of the yearly rents thereof seven pounds, to be paid in corn and cattle, at ye currant countrie price, during the time of her natural life. To my son Nathaniell I have already disbursed to his accommodation, and I do moreover give and bequeath unto him one parcel of Salt marsh, containing two acres, more or less, and is bounded by Ino. Stratten's land. Also I give him 50 shils. in money to purchase him a piece of plate. To my daughters Anna and Eliz^a I give to each of them one silver spoon. And to my daughters Mary, Abigail, Beriah, and to my daughter-in-law Mary Bright, to each of them ten shils. in money to buy silver spoons. Item. Unto my five daughters — viz., Anna Ruggles, Elizabeth Hastings, Mary Coolidge, Abigail Audley, Beriah Fowle — I give twenty pounds apiece in corn and cattle, at the currt countrie prices, to be payd by my son, Ino. Bright, out of the Houses and lands bequeathed to him, to be paid at two payts, in equall proportion, the 1st payt within two years after my decease, and the second payt the third year after my decease. Also I give and bequeath to my daughters, Anna Ruggles, Eliz^a. Hastings, Beriah Fowle, ten pounds apiece, to be paid in money, by my son Nathaniel, out of the one hundred he owes me by bond; & the remainder of the sd bond and debt I give unto my son Nathaniel. It. The remainder of my estate not abov given & bequeathed, as well lands as moveables and debts, my just debts and funeral expenses being payd, I give and bequeath

unto my five daughters above named, to be equally distributed among them; and, in case of the decease of any of them, their children to have their part. I do nominate and constitute my son, Ino. Bright, sole Execr of this my last Will and testament. Thus having, according to what I judge meet and best, settled my estate, I do now commit my body to the earth, to be decently interred at the discretion of my Xian friends; and my soul I do humbly & beleivingly commit and leave in the arms and never failing mercyes of God, father, son, & holy ghost, relying wholly upon the merits and satisfaction of my ever living redeemer for my eternal salvation, into ye arms of whose tender mercyes I do also commit and leave my dear children, relying on the covënt which is in all things well ordered and sure for them, and for their seed in their generations. In witness hereof, I do hereunto put my hand and seal this 25 Jan., 1680. Moreover, I do give to my son, Ino. Bright, the bed that he lies upon, and all the furniture and appurtenances thereof; and to my daughter, Anna Ruggles, I give the bed that myself do lye upon, and all the furniture and appurtenances thereof.

“(Signed) HENRIE BRIGHT. [L. s.]

“Sealed and published in presence of

“DANIEL CHEAVER,
SAM^r. DANFORTH.

“Whereas, since the sealing of this my Will, I have disbursed fore ye settlem’t of my sonn, Nathaniel Bright, more and otherwise than I did there appoint, I do now hereby declare my Will that those my outlands w’h I had some time purposed for his settlem’t, — viz., sixty acres of dividend land, had to me from my father Goldstone, situate in Watertown Stowers [? Stoney] Brook; twenty acres of upland by me had by Robert Jemmings [Iennison]; five acres purchased by me of Henry Freeman; fifty acres had of Mr. [Rev.] John Sherman, deceased, being partly meadow and partly upland, and was sometime belonging to Thomas Hammond, deceased; two hundred acres, more or less, of farm land, and was sometime my father Goldstone’s, — all these several parcels of land I do will and appoint shall be divided in manner following: viz., to my son, Nathaniel Bright, I do give fifty acres, being part of the two hundred acres of farm land, to be taken and set out of the Northerly side thereof; and the remainder of all those parcels to be equally divided among my five daughters, — i.e., Abigail Audly, Mary Coolidge, Anna Ruggles, Eliz^a. Hastings, and Beriah, and to their children in case of their decease, or any one of them. In

witness hereof, I do here unto put my hand and seal this 25th. Oct., 1685.

“HENRIE BRIGHT. [Seal.]

“Sealed and delivered in presence of

“SARAH WHITING,
SARAH BEAMENT,
THOMAS DANFORTH, D.G.

“Proved in Boston, Nov. 13, 1686.”

Henry Bright, jun., died Oct. 9, 1686, at the age of eighty-four. Judge Sewall, in his Diary, records his death as follows: “Oct. 6, 1686, Mr. Bailey is ordained at Watertown. Oct. 7, Thursday, Dea. Bright, carrying home chairs, &c., used at Mr. Bailey’s, is hurt in his car, — none seeing, so that he dies, Oct. 9, Saturday.”

His remains must have been interred in the burying-ground which was situated opposite the primitive meeting-house of the first religious society that was organized in the town, the church where he worshipped, and of which he had long been a member, and one of its deacons. This ground, first selected by the colonists and set apart for the purposes of interment, is one of the oldest graveyards in New England; being, for a long period, the only cemetery in the settlement. It is one of the most ancient of the many rural burial-places in the vicinity of Boston, in sight of that massive granite column, which, rising from the heights of Mount Auburn, and towering above its dark forests, looks down on the splendid monuments of later generations of the descendants of the early fathers, casting its long shadows over the green turf which covers the humble and unadorned sleeping-place of their ancestors, where but few and rudely sculptured memorials, of the simplest character, point out the lowly graves of those pious forefathers. If a stone or monument of any kind was ever placed over the remains of this venerated and aged man, it has

long since disappeared; for none has been seen within the memory of the living: and in that quarter of this neglected enclosure where his children, and his children's children of successive generations, lie mouldering in their narrow homes, we look in vain for any inscription to his memory among their simple memorials; the gray slate-stones, half sunken beneath the surface, every day becoming more illegible from the accumulating mosses of years, or from the action of time and the elements; and there is not a vestige of a relic to indicate the precise spot where was deposited, "earth to earth, ashes to ashes, dust to dust," all that was mortal of Henry Bright, jun.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS.

THE result of further researches in England, received while this work was in progress, but too late to be incorporated with the main body of the volume, is here presented. It explains a few doubtful points in what had been already printed, corrects several errors, and affords additional information of some interest. A few typographical mistakes are also corrected.

Page 2, lines 16, 17. — Similarity of arms does not always denote a common origin: and we are informed that Britt, Britee, or Briteza, are distinct names; and that, notwithstanding the emblems of their arms somewhat correspond with those of Bright, there is no connection whatever between them. The arms of the last Abbot of the Monastery of Bury St. Edmunds have the fesse between three escallops, like those of the Brights of that place.

Page 6, line 15. — The following is a copy of a will found in Bury St. Edmunds; and, though the name in it is spelled Brethe, it is believed to be Bright:—

“ In the name of God Amen XII^o die mens Aprilis. In the yeare of owre lord M^{lmo} V^o XX^o I Walter Brethe of Monk Bradfelde syke of body and hooll of mynde, makyng my Wyll in this man and forme folowyng. Fyrst I bequethe my sowle to Almyghty God and to owre lady Seynt Mary and to all the seyntyngs in hevyn, my body to be buryed in the Chyrche yard in Bradfeld of Seynt George. Also I bequethe to the hye Awtyr for my tythys & offryngs forgotyn ii^s iii^d Also I bequethe to oon trentall of massys to the fryers of Babwell to be don for my sowle X^s. Also I bequethe to y^e church rose of Bradfield X^{lmo} yf the towne go forthe w^tall, yf not I wyll that y^e be don in

other dedys of charite in the seyd church where moost nede ys. Also I bequethe to Margerie my wyfe all my howsold more & lesse, w^t v nete of the best that she wyll take, and halfe my corne of ii greynys that ys to say of Whete & barly. I wyll that all my goodys not bequethed be solde to fulfille my wyll w^{all}, by the handys of Margery my wyfe & Willm my son whom I make myne executors and [overseers?] to dyspose for my sowle as they thinke best. These beyng wytnes, St. Nycholas Sugen & John Layergs (?) w^t other moo." Proved July 9, 1520.

Page 6, line 31.— For "three" heads of the family, read "four" heads. Thomas Bright, the elder; his son, Thomas Bright, jun.; his grandson, Capt. John Bright; and also Samuel Batteley, the son-in-law of Thomas Bright, the son of Capt. John Bright, — were aldermen or chief magistrates of Bury St. Edmunds.

Page 9, line 11.— For "towns" read "towers."

Page 17, line 19.— For "1546" read "1547."

Page 20, line 11.— For "the same year" read "the previous year."

Page 23, line 17.— Thomas Cage, as a churchwarden of the two parishes of Bury St. Edmunds, was, with others, authorized by the parishioners, of whom Walter Bright was one, to dispose of the "superstitious church-plate," 1 Edward VI., 1547. The "Description of Bury," edition of 1771, says, "The produce amounted to £480; a great part of which, one Mr. Cay sacrilegiously perverted to his own use; the fatal effects of which spoil, his family and descendants are said to have had the sad experience of."

Page 24, line 5.— "Harness for a man, with half a sheaf of arrows." Some kind of armor continued to be worn until near the end of the seventeenth century.

Page 24, line 10.— "Katherine Batt." John King, of Bury St. Edmunds, schoolmaster, by will, August 12, 1552, gave Katherine Batt twenty shillings in money, and a silver spoon.

Page 24, line 29.— It is stated to us, that, by a new arrangement, copies of wills can now be obtained at a much cheaper rate.

Page 25.— Add the name of "Joane" to the children of Thomas Osbourne.

Page 25, lines 8, 9.— "Thomas Bright and Mary Cook." Mary Cooke was the widow of Erasmus Cooke, as is seen by the following document among the Close Rolls: "Nov. 9, 41 Elizabeth (1599). Indenture between Robert Hynes, of Bury St. Edmunds, goldsmith, of the one part, and Thomas Bright, draper, and Mary his wife, late the

wife of Erasmus Cooke, late of Bury St Edmunds, deceased. Said Hynes, for and in consideration of the discharge of an annuity or yearly rent of £10, payable out of the messuage called Pope's Head in Spicer's Row, otherwise called Cooke's Row in Bury St. Edmunds, to the said Mary during her life, agreeably to the last will and testament of said Erasmus Cooke, her late husband; and for £100 paid by said Bright to said Hynes." Her family name is not known. Robert Bright, of Netherhall, by his will in 1630, left Thomas Bright a legacy, but did not mention his wife.

Page 31, line 16. — John Bright was called the elder to distinguish him from another person of the same name then living in Bury St. Edmunds.

Page 33, line 2. — For "Jane" read "Joane."

Page 39, line 10. — Robert Bright, of Netherhall, signed his will, 1630, Robert Bryght; the latest instance of which we have seen this mode of spelling it used by the Suffolk family. The name has been found at an earlier period written Brigght, Brygth; and, in one instance, the signature of Brethe is attached to a will, supposed to be that of a Bright.

Page 40, line 19. — For "Eldwolde" read "Elwolde."

Page 46, line 25. — Children not being named in a will is no proof that there were none. Sometimes, the sons having been already provided for by entail, or previous settlement by the father, and the daughters having received their marriage portion, no further provision being intended or deemed necessary, there was no occasion to mention their names. If, in executing a will, it was a general practice to name every member of the family and the nearest connections, it would greatly facilitate the labor of genealogists.

Page 51, line 3. — The parish of St. Mary Abchurch, London, was the one in which was situated Candlewick Street, where Robert Bright, afterwards of Netherhall, resided in 1601. The church, an ancient structure, was burnt in the great fire in the time of Charles II; but the register, though somewhat injured, was fortunately preserved. In this register, which has been recently examined, is found a notice of the baptism, March 15, 1600-1, and of the burial, Nov. 18, 1601, of Elizabeth, daughter of Jasper Bright; also of the burial, March 28, 1609, of Jasper Bright. For a few years after 1601, the names of the parents of those baptized or buried are not given. It is conjectured that the above Jasper Bright was the son of Thomas Bright, the elder, — the same that was married in 1596; and that the Thomas baptized in 1597 was his son. This son, we suppose, died

young; as Margaret Bright, the mother of Jasper, by her will, dated Nov. 20, 1599, left legacies for the children of Jasper, "if he should have any." Thomas, the son of Jasper Bright, mentioned by Robert Bright, of Netherhall, in his will, dated 1630, was, we suppose, a second child of the name, born after the date of Margaret Bright's will.

Page 56, line 24. — "John Houghton." On further reflection, we think this name is correctly given, and that Edmund Houghton was perhaps dead.

Page 68, line 17. — "Liberties" is probably an error for "fisheries" (see p. 196). Barton Mere adjoins the Netherhall estate.

Page 66, line 22. — The date of the *grant* of the arms, according to Camden, was May 10, 1615.

Page 67, line 15. — Walter Bright was admitted as pensioner; that is, one who paid his own expenses. A sizar received assistance from the college. For "Dr. Morse" read "Dr. Mosse."

Page 69, line 5. — Jasper Despotin, by will in 1648, left a legacy for "Mr. Gibbon, minister of the parish of St. Maries, in Bury St. Edmunds."

Page 74, line 12. — We are informed there is no evidence that Thomas Bright, jun., the father of Capt. John Bright, left a will; and his provision for the poor must have been made in some other way. It is recorded in the Patent Rolls, Nov. 1, 6 Charles I. John Bright was licensed to alienate lands in Thompson, county of Norfolk, called Bracky Close, &c., to Robert Futter, jun., Gent. It is probable that Butters Hall in Thompson was also disposed of about this time. Capt. John Bright was of Bury St. Edmunds in 1634, as is proved by the following document among the Close Rolls in London: "April 10, 1634. Indenture between John Hobert, of Wetheringsett, county of Suffolk, Esq., and John Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, Gent. Said Bright to pay £2,550 for the messuage called Ipswiches, late in possession of Thomas Buckenham, Gent., now occupied by John Gallant. Also lands called Festons, Camer Meadow, Micklewood Field, St. John Meadow, Little Stebbinge, Spade Acre, Reading, and Convers Field, in the parishes of Burgate, Redgrave, and over Reckingham, Gislingham, and Wortham." From the names of property here given, the number of places in which it was situated, and the value of money at that period, the purchase must have been extensive, comprising a large landed estate.

Page 101, line 12. — The register of the parish of St. Mary Abchurch, London, contains the record of the baptism of three children of Robert Bright: namely, Thomas, baptized July 1, 1590; Wil-

liam, June 11, 1592; John, Jan. 12, 1594-5. There is also recorded the burial of Katherine, wife of Robert Bright, May 31, 1595. We suppose this was Robert Bright, afterwards of Netherhall; because the baptism of Henry, who was evidently the youngest of the three sons, is not found in this register, as he had been baptized at St. James's, Bury St. Edmunds, Oct. 14, 1593, where it was recorded. Katherine Bright, buried in 1595, may have been the first wife of Robert Bright, and the mother of his children, and not Elizabeth, as we have assumed in the pedigree. John Bright is recorded in the register as buried June 1, 1602; probably the son of Robert, baptized Jan 12, 1594-5. Thomas Bright, a son of Robert Bright, baptized Dec. 12, 1585, was a former child, who had died; or else there was another Robert Bright in London who had a son of the same name. If this conjecture is correct, Robert Bright married his second wife as early as the year 1600; there being a record of the interment of a stillborn child of Robert Bright, May 2, 1601.

Page 108, line 26. — From information recently received, and from a further examination of the will of Robert Bright, it is doubtful if the bond to Edmond Milesen had any reference to the Netherhall estate; or if his son, Thomas Bright, was in possession when the father died, as we had supposed: for we find it was eight years after his death, or in 1636, that Thomas was licensed to enter on the manor, lands, &c., which his father had held *in capite*; though possibly he occupied Netherhall after he married. It is not customary for a son to succeed to the estates before the father's death; though sometimes an estate is settled and entailed upon the eldest son during the father's lifetime: and, as Robert Bright had New House to reside in, it was conjectured that he gave Netherhall to his eldest son on his marriage.

Page 111. — The name of Bright is found in Thurston as early as 1461, as appears by the will of Adam Hyndbest, of that place, dated Sept. 26, 1461, and proved at Bury St. Edmunds. In this will, mention is made of conveying lands to John Bryght, of Thurston, for £21. 6s. 8d.; which lands were then in the hands of feoffees.

Page 111, note at foot. — Though various works relating to Suffolk represent the Ashfield family as of Netherhall in Thurston, and as having built the manor-house where they long resided, more recent investigation goes to confirm the opinion we have expressed, that they never had any connection whatever with this estate; and the error has arisen probably from confounding it with another manor of the same name in Harkstead in Suffolk, once in possession of Sir John Ashfield, Knt. and Bart., of London.

Page 113, line 5. — “Holding lands of the crown *in capite*.” The crown was considered as in possession of estates, whether forfeited or not; and those who held immediately under the king, in right of his crown, were called tenants *in capite*. By the policy of English law, most of the real property was supposed to be granted by, or was holden of, some superior lord, or dependent on him, and in consideration of services to be rendered to him by the tenant or possessor. Those who held from the crown were obliged to obtain a license to sell or alienate; and these licenses and transfers were recorded among the Patent Rolls. If an estate came from ancestors, and not directly from the crown, a sale, being a private transaction, was not recorded.

Page 113, line 24. — Candleweeke street is described in Stow's Survey of London as follows: “Candlewick Street, or Candlewright Street Ward, beginneth at the east end of Great Eastcheape. It passeth west through Eastcheape to Candlewright Street, and through the same, down to the north end of Suffolk Lane on the south side, and down that lane by the west end of St. Lawrence Churchyard.”

Page 117. — **PAKENHAM.** Administration was granted to Joan, widow of a William Bright, of Pakenham, Jan. 8, 1581-2. His family is unknown.

Page 123, line 35. — For “pedigree of Mileson” read “John Mileson.”

Page 160, line 23. — For “Thomas Bright, sen.,” read “the father of Thomas Bright, sen.”

Page 172, line 16. — “Uncle Heigham.” Though Heigham Bright often mentions his uncle Heigham, he does not give his Christian name. The three brothers of his mother were Robert Heigham, baptized in 1654; William, baptized 1647, of Lincoln's Inn; and John.

Page 182, line 20. — “Mr. Nicholas.” This person was probably William Nicholas, and not Robert, the son-in-law of Henry Bright, of Pakenham, who resided in Wiltshire.

Page 227, lines 9, 10. — Charles Tyrell, Esq., of Plashwood, a knight of the shire, represented the county of Suffolk in several Parliaments.

Page 229, line 24. — For “1772” read “1773.”

Page 230, line 12. — For “St. Peter's” read “St. Peter.”

Page 231, line 16. — For “Wiltz” read “Willz.”

Page 284, line 30. — “Abigail Audley.” This name was sometimes spelled Audlin, Audley, and Audely; but, more recently, Odlin.

Page 287, note. — Those who have borne the name of Bright, descended from Henry Bright, jun., have not been very numerous.

Of his two sons, Nathaniel only left issue; having had nine children, including five sons. There are descendants in the male line from but two of these sons; namely, Joseph, who settled in the eastern part of Watertown, where some of his posterity of the name still flourish on the western borders of Fresh Pond; and Nathaniel, who established his home in what is now, according to its present boundaries, the western section of the town. The house of the latter (who was a grandson of Henry Bright, jun.), — one of the oldest dwellings in Watertown, — is still standing, and has remained in the possession of the family to this day. John (IX.), a grandson of this Nathaniel, the father of the writer, was born in this ancient house. Being the younger son, and the homestead passing to his only brother Nathaniel, he removed, when of age, about 1776, to the adjoining town of Waltham, originally a part of Watertown, where he died in 1840, in the eighty-seventh year of his age.

OTHER PERSONS IN ENGLAND OF THE NAME OF BRIGHT.

In collecting materials for the account of the Brights of Suffolk, information concerning other families of the name in England was received. What is now proposed to furnish, respects individuals or families not perhaps related to the family we have described; though further investigation may establish a relationship, more or less remote, between some of them and those of Bury St. Edmunds. That several of these families were not far removed, there is reason to believe; and, if the pedigree of the Suffolk family were carried back a few generations, it would probably be found to embrace many of the following list, not supposed to belong to that branch. No attempts were made to follow the history or genealogy of individuals or families of the name of Bright, whenever it was found that they were not related to that branch of the name in Suffolk, the object of these researches. Descendants of these families are probably scattered over the United States; and if any, into whose hands this volume may fall, should be engaged in researches to trace their lineage back to the parent stock in England, these gleanings may interest them, and possibly prove of service. The few items which follow, relating to other families, are chiefly isolated facts, of little importance by themselves, and requiring further investigation to render them of much value.

RICHARD BRIGHT, of Sandwich, was, in 1506, one of the pilgrims who visited Rome.

A **JOHN BRIGHT** was incumbent at Eltesley, Cambridgeshire, in 1878.

A **CORNELIUS BRIGHT** was Bailiff of Yarmouth in 1546.

Another **JOHN BRIGHT** was Rector of St. Mary's Church, Ellingham, Norfolk, in 1492.

ANTHONY RADCLIFFE, of London, married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Bright, and had five children. This is recorded in the Herald's Visitation of Middlesex.

A **ROBERT BRIGHT** was Rector of the Church at Littlebury in 1515.

A **ROBERT BRIGHT** was Rector of the Church at Manningtree in 1516.

A **THOMAS BRIGHT**, and son **WALTER**, were of Bristol in 1617.

^{or Edmund}
EDWARD BRIGHT, shopkeeper, of Maldon, Essex, alluded to p. 4, died Nov. 10, 1750, aged twenty-nine years. His portrait, with an account of him, may be seen in the "Universal Magazine" for 1751; and a notice of his extraordinary size was published in the "Philosophical Transactions." Few if any instances of such bulk are to be found on record. At the age of twelve years and a half, he weighed 144 lbs. He increased in bulk as he grew up; so that, at the age of nineteen, he weighed 336 lbs. About thirteen months before he died, his weight was 584 lbs.; and, at his death, it was estimated to be about 616 lbs. His height was five feet nine and a half inches. His body, just under his arms, measured five feet six inches; and his arms, two feet two inches in circumference. After his death, seven men were buttoned in his waistcoat, without breaking a stitch or straining a button.

GETRUDE BRIGHT, a daughter of Edward Bright, of London, married Nicholas Style, Alderman and Sheriff of London, and knight in 5 James I., 1607. The Rev. Francis Bright, a Puritan minister, of Roily in Essex, came to New England in 1629 with his wife and two children, but returned to England the following year. He was the son of Edward Bright, of London,—perhaps of the above-named Edward.

HENRY BRIGHT, a prebendary of Worcester, was installed Nov. 2, 1607. Died March 4, 1626, and was buried in the Cathedral. The Latin epitaph on his gravestone mentions his knowledge of the ancient languages, and his having been Master of the Royal School for forty years. It speaks of his labors and services from the year 1562 to 1626,—a period of sixty-four years. (See Willis's "Cathedrals.")

Fuller, in his "Worthies of England," remarks, "For my own part, I behold this Master Bright placed by Divine Providence in this city, in the Marches, that he might equally communicate the lustre of grammar-learning to the youth both of England and Wales. Henry Bright was born in the city of Worcester. No good man will grudge him under this title, who shall seriously peruse his epitaph, composed by Dr. Joseph Hall, then Dean in the Cathedral in Worcester." John Winthrop, in one of his letters, mentions that Mr. Lea, or William Leigh, a clergyman of Groton, Suffolk, preached a sermon in Latin on Mr. Bright, of Emanuel. Henry Bright married Joan, daughter of Rowland Berkley, Esq., of Sketchley; and his daughter, Dorothy Bright, married John Dobyns, an eminent barrister, who purchased the manor of Evesbatch in Herefordshire, and, dying in 1639, was buried in Worcester Cathedral.

EDWARD BRIGHT. "Goudhurst, Kent. — Edward Bright, vicar, ejected. He had the character of a very good man, and was endowed with a good deal of patience; which, indeed, he much needed, having the affliction of a very froward and clamorous wife. On this account, many thought it an happiness to be dull of hearing." (Samuel Palmer's "Nonconformist Memorial," vol. ii. p. 62.)

In the time of the Gunpowder Plot, 1605, — Bright, a dealer in coals, had a cellar under the Parliament House. He was selling off his stock; and, intending to remove, rented it to the conspirators.

ANDREW BRIGHT and EDMUND DOUBLEDAY were paid out of the exchequer £13. 6s. 8d. for keeping the king's Bible at Whitehall; and Andrew Bright was paid £36. 10s. for keeping the garden-door at Whitehall in the time of James I.

Another THOMAS BRIGHT was of Miles Kinton, Wiltshire, in 1747.

From Burke's "Landed Gentry," and other Works.

JOSEPH BRIGHT, Esq., of Stavely House and Totty Hall, Derby, had a daughter Hannah, married Feb. 4, 1730, to William Wilde, Esq., of Nettleworth. This gentleman had two daughters who died unmarried.

JOHN BRIGHT, Gent., of East Retford, married Anne, daughter of John Kirke, Gent., of Markham.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., of Acton, Salop, married Lettice, daughter of Robert Charlton, Esq., of Whetton, and grand-daughter of — Charlton, of Apley Castle.

JOHN BRIGHT, Esq., of Totterton House, Salop, had a daughter Precilla, who was married to Richard Betton, Esq., of Great Berwick. Their son, John Bright Betton, Vicar of Lydbury, North, born 1773, succeeded to the Totterton estates, and took by royal sign-manual, Oct. 12, 1807, the name and arms of Bright. He had children; namely, John, Eliza, Mary, Frances, Amelia, and Louisa. John Bright, of Totterton House and Lydbury, married Hester Rogers, daughter of Richard Rogers, Esq., of Dowdeswell; but left no issue.

PAUL BRIGHT, Esq., of Overton Hall, Derby, son of John Bright, Esq., had a sister Mary, who married William Milnes, of Stubbing Edge, Derby.

HENRY BRIGHT, Esq., of Worcester. His daughter married John Bridges, of Priors Court, Herefordshire.

JOSEPH BRIGHT, Esq., of Retfort and Eckington, Derby, married Dorothy Tye. Their daughter Dorothy married John Kirke, Esq., of Markham. The latter died in 1779.

ROBERT BRIGHT, Esq., of Brockbury, Hereford. His daughter Mary married, Dec. 9, 1775, John Innes Baker, and had ten children.

RICHARD BRIGHT, Esq., of Ham Green, Bristol, married Sarah, daughter of Benjamin Heywood, Esq., of Liverpool, and had a son Samuel.

HENRY BRIGHT, now or late of London, is an artist. His brother, Jerome Denny Bright, Gent., lived recently at Saxmundham, and is the only person that has been discovered of the name of Bright residing in Suffolk. The family, however, was not originally of that county, but of Shropshire, where the ancestor died, at Ludlow, in 1676. His grandson settled in Wickham in Suffolk about 1730. This gentleman's grandson, Jerome Bright, died at Saxmundham in 1846. The latter was the father of the first-named persons.

Abstracts of Wills proved at Bury St. Edmunds.

JOHN BRIGHT, of Bury St. Edmunds, innholder. Will dated Sept. 7, 1756. Gave all his property to his kinsman, — Ramsom. Proved Oct. 21, 1756.

SARAH BRIGHT, of Hartest, Suffolk, widow, whose will was dated Oct. 5, 1745, mentioned her kinswoman Sarah Stearns. She left legacies to several persons; but no Brights are named. A codicil requested that she be buried in Brysted (Bricett?). She gave thirty

shillings to the town of Offton, Tallmage Hall, where she lived. She had considerable property. Proved Nov. 13, 1745.

ROGER BRIGHT, of Great Barton. His will, dated Dec. 1, 1566, and proved Jan. 15, 1566-7, mentions his wife Johane, and three children, — namely, his son Augustine, and daughters Anne and Maryon, — none of them nineteen years old; also his sister Elizabeth, and his father-in-law, Thomas Francke, the elder.

THOMAS BRIGHT, of Bury St. Edmunds. His nuncupative will was dated Sept. 6, 1584, and proved March 12, 1584-5, in which he gave all to his wife Alice, no children being named. It is possible that he was of the Suffolk family, — the same person whose wife Alice Stone married, for her second husband, Richard Ireland, in 1586. (See p. 30.)

JOHN BRIGHT, of Great Barton, yeoman, dated May 16, 1610, mentions son William and his children, — namely, William, George, John, Elizabeth, and Hester, — none of them twenty-one years of age; son Edward and wife Elizabeth, and their children, — namely, William, Barbara, Elizabeth, Katherine and Frances, — none of them twenty-one years old; daughters Anne and Frances, sister Jelyan, and grandchild John Smith. Proved Dec. 22, 1610.

MARYAN BRIGHT, of Great Barton, widow, dated June 25, 1627. Mentions her sister Anne Salisbury, and her two sons John and Thomas, the latter of Sapiston; Mary, daughter of sister Anne Salisbury, the wife of — Greengrass; Joan, Thomas, and Osborne Parker, her sister's children; brother-in-law Giles Baxter, executor. Proved Sept. 26, 1628.

GEORGE BRIGHT, of Hepworth, Suffolk, yeoman, dated Nov. 1, 1661. Mentions the children of his eldest brother William: namely, son William and three daughters, all living in London; brother John; the children of his sister Elizabeth, late wife of Robert Whidley, deceased; John Cole, son of his late sister Hester, late wife of Edward Cole; Hannah Edgly, grandchild of his brother John; and Bridget, wife of John Wyard, the daughter of his brother John Bright. Proved Sept. 9, 1670.

JOHN BRIGHT, of Lavenham, collar-maker, dated Jan. 5, 1668-9. Mentions wife Frances; sons Thomas, William, Philip, and Samuel; Anne, his daughter, the wife of William Bright; Bridget, daughter of Thomas Bright; and John, the son of William Bright. Proved March 9, 1669.

Abstracts of Wills proved in Ipswich, Suffolk.

RICHARD BRIGHT, of Kessingland, dated March 25, 1501. Mentions wife Margery, and daughter Katherine. Gave legacies to the church for various purposes; and provided funds for prayers for his soul for a term of years, and for the souls of his father, mother, and friends.

JOHN BRIGHT, dated Feb. 24, 1512. Desires to be buried in the churchyard of Blythburgh. Mentions father and mother, but no children. Proved July 4, 1512.

CORNELIUS BRIGHT, of Lowstoft, dated Nov. 7, 1580. Mentions wife Alice, and grandson Nicholas. Proved May 19, 1582.

JOHN BRIGHT, of Shotley, husbandman, dated Oct. 25, 1611. Mentions wife Constance; sons Thomas, Nicholas, Lionel, the latter not twenty-one years old; daughters Susan and Margaret; grandchild Susan Hemlet, not twelve years old; and grandchild Elizabeth Bright. Proved Dec. 12, 1611.

LIONEL BRIGHT, of Kirkton Manor, in Shotley, weaver. Nuncupative will, dated June 10, 1616. His wife Marie, brother Thomas Bright, and his sisters Susan and Margaret Bright, are mentioned. Proved July 31, 1616.

From the Registry of the Bishops' Court of Ely in Cambridgeshire.

AGATHA BRIGHT, of Witcham, county of Cambridge, dated Jan. 11, 1649. Gives her house to Mr. Martin Folkes, of Haddenham, clerk, her kinsman, and his wife. Mentions husband Robert Bright, and her cousin Robert Barber. Proved April 10, 1640.

Abstracts of Wills proved at Chelmsford in Essex.

1557. HENRY BRIGHT, of Walthamstow, Essex. Daughters Joan, Agnes, and Alice; brothers John and Thomas.

1569. JAMES BRIGHT, of Bulphan, Essex. Wife Jone; sons John the elder, John the "middle," and John the younger; also Henry and Sacre. Elizabeth, daughter of John the elder, and Alice, daughter of middle son John, are mentioned.

1569, March 15. THOMAS BRIGHT, of Raynham, husbandman. Mentions wife Joan; son Thomas; daughter Margaret Hatton, and

her son William. Appoints his brothers, John, and William Bright the elder, overseers. Proved May 8, 1570.

1571, Aug. 15. RICHARD BRIGHT, of Great Warley. Wife Jone, sons Richard and Thomas, and daughter Alice. Proved Sept. 8, 1572.

1572. HUMPHREY BRIGHT, of Bulphan, husbandman. Son Harry: daughter-in-law Frances Hayward; Edward Bushe, his daughter's child; son-in-law John Bushe. Proved Feb. 28, 1572.

1575, Feb. 11. JOHAN BRIGHT, widow. Desires to be buried in Great-Warley churchyard. Mentions nephew George Grave, and niece Elizabeth Grave. Proved March 22, 1575.

1575. EDWARD BRIGHT, of Stanford le Hope, yeoman. Mentions wife Phillipa. Gives to the children of his brother William Bright, — namely, William, Edward, Myles, Jane, Gertrude, and Mildred; also to John Merrill's wife, his brother's daughter; and brother Whittoll and his wife. Proved July 1, 1575.

1576. GEORGE BRIGHT, of Hornechurch, glover. Mentions wife Margaret, sons George and Richard, and daughters Mary and Agnes. Proved March 16, 1576.

1578. JOHN BRIGHT, of Romford, innholder, yeoman. Mentions wife Elizabeth; also the five daughters of his brother George Bright, of Westminster, — namely, Elizabeth, Margaret, Jane, Mary, and Anne, not married; Elizabeth, daughter of brother Thomas; brother Stephen, and his son John, of Barking; Andrew and Thomas, sons of his brother Richard; and John, the son of his brother Thomas. Proved July 18, 1579.

1587. HENRY BRIGHT, of West Thurrock, Essex, yeoman. Mentions sons Richard and Thomas, wife Lettis, and brother William.

1594. ARTHUR BRIGHT, of Rettingdon, husbandman. Children Helen, Arthur, and Thomas, not twenty-one years old. Three younger children, — William, Nathaniel, and Samuel. Brother Samuel, overseer. Proved May 11, 1594.

1605. THOMAS BRIGHT, of Uxminster, husbandman. Wife Joan. Mentions Joan Chemish, daughter of his wife, not twenty-two years old. Proved July 1, 1605.

1606. WILLIAM BRIGHT, of —, Essex, yeoman. Son Henry, executor. Mentions daughters Marie and Elizabeth.

1637. THOMAS BRIGHT, of Rawreth, yeoman. Mentions wife Margaret, son Henry, daughter Katherine, daughter-in-law Alice Brown, grandchildren Thomas and Henry Bright. Appoints his kinsman, Henry Bright the elder, overseer. Proved April 7, 1638.

Abstracts of Wills proved in the Bishops' Court of Norwich.

WILLIAM BRIGHT, of Wirlingham, Suffolk, dated July 14, 1380 (?). Thomas Kemp, principal heir. No Brights mentioned.

JOHN BRIGHT, of Basingham, dated 1442. Desires to be buried in the chancel of the Church of Basingham. Proved July 20, 1443.

ROGER BRIGHT, of Southreps (?), dated Oct. 22, 1465. Mentions sisters Margaret, Annes (Agnes), and wife Catherine. Proved Nov. 5, 1465.

JOHN BRIGHT, of Norwich, fuller, dated Dec. 9, 1466. Parish of St. Gregory. Mentions wife Alice, and brother Simon. Proved Feb. 12, 1467.

JOHN BRYGHT, of Kessingland, Oct. 5, —. Names sons Richard, Andrew, Henry, and Robert, and wife Margaret.

WALTER BRIGHT, of Shipden, county of Norfolk, dated Dec. 11, 1504. Desires to be buried in the Church or Churchyard of Shipden. Gives to the Church of St. Peter, in said town. Gives to his seven sons and daughters each forty shillings and two silver spoons, when they shall be twenty-one years old. Leaves money to be used for prayers for his soul, and for the souls of his father and mother. Proved Jan. 22, 1505.

SIMON BRIGHT, citizen of Norwich, fuller, dated July 8, 1512. Directs to be buried in the Church of St. Swinthen. Mentions wife Katherine. Proved June 5, 1517. There is an epitaph in St. Swinthen's churchyard, Norwich, on SIMON BRYGHT, who died May 30, 1514.

MARGARET BRYGHT, of Cley, next the sea, widow, dated April 29, 1533. Desires to be buried in the Church of St. Margaret. Speaks of the will of her brother, William Bryght. Proved Dec. 28, 1533.

THOMAS BRIGHT, of Halleswork, dated Oct. 15, 1534. Mentions wife Alice, and sons Thomas and John. Proved Oct. 28, 1555.

Abstracts of Wills proved in the Archdeaconry of Norwich.

ALICE BRIGHT, of Cley, widow, dated Aug. 25, 1513. Son Simon, and daughter Cicely Betts, executors. Proved Dec. 15, 1513.

ALANE BRYGHT, of Gressinghall, dated Feb. 18, 1517. Mentions wife Elizabeth, and son John. Proved May 20, 1517.

SIMON BRIGHT, the elder, of Cley, next the sea, dated April 14, 1533. Wife Isabell, executrix. Proved May 13, 1533.

RICHARD BRYGHT, of Great Snoring, dated Jan. 21, 1545. Wife Margaret, daughter Elizabeth, and brother George Bryght. Proved May 6, 1546.

Abstracts of Wills proved in the Archdeaconry of Norfolk.

JAMES BRIGGHT, of East Barsham, dated 1506. Wife Grace; sons Henry, William the elder, Christopher, and John; daughters Alice, Johan, and Emme; father Richard Briggght. Proved Jan. 10, 1509.

NICHOLAS BRIGHT, the elder, of Southreps, dated April 26, 1522. Wife Agnes to have houses in Southreps and Northreps until son Nicholas becomes of age. Sons John and Thomas, the latter not twenty years old. Proved April 15, 1523.

Dates of Wills at Doctors' Commons.

Besides the wills of the Brights of Suffolk deposited in the Prerogative Office, Doctors' Commons, London, there were the following:—

Thomas Brite	1507	William Bright, Essex . . .	1606
William Brighte	1508	Richard Bright	1607
John Brighte	1508	Robert Bright	1614
Robert Brighte, clerk . . .	1533	William Bright	1619
William Brighte	1550	Helen Bright	1619
Robert Brighte	1551	William Bright	1620
Peter Bright	1555	John Bright	1621
Edmund Bright	1559	George Bright	1622
Thomas Bright	1567	Anthony Bright	1622
Francis Bright	1569	Hugh Bright	1625
Edward Bright	1575	Isabella Bright	1625
William Bright	1578	Henry Bright, Prebend of	
William Bright	1585	Worcester Cathedral . . .	1627
John Bright	1585	Margaret Bright	1630
Henry Bright, of West Tho-		Nicholas Bright, of Sussex .	1631
rock, Essex	1587	Jeffery Bright, of London .	1638
Solomon Bright	1587	Andrew Bright, of Hereford .	1648
John Bright	1589	Elizabeth Bright, of London .	1648
Radus Bright	1591	William Bright, of Middle-	
John Bright	1592	sex	1649
Mabel Bright	1592	James Bright, of Yorkshire .	1654
Thomas Bright	1604	Thomas Bright, of Yorkshire	1654

Parish Registers of Bury St. Edmunds.

In the Parish Registers of St. Mary and St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, the following entries of the name of Bright do not relate to the family of Suffolk, — the subject of this work: —

BAPTISMS AT ST. MARY'S.

Jone Bryght	Dec. 26, 1546.
Jane Bryght	April 21, 1547.
Jane Bryght	Oct. 1, 1547.
Mary Bright	Nov. 12, 1554.
Dale Bryte	Sept. 17, 1557.
George, son of Launcelot Bright	July 10, 1614.
Thomazine, daughter of Launcelot Bright	Jan. 23, 1620.
John, son of Launcelot Bright	Sept. 16, 1621.
Mary, daughter of John Bright	July 9, 1628.

BURIALS.

Jone Bright	May 8, 1543.
Jone Bright	Oct. 1, 1548.
A daughter of Edmund Bright	June 12, 1565.
Margaret, wife of Thomas Bright, weaver	May 3, 1614.
Launcelot Bright, laborer	Jan. '24, 1627.
Marian Bright	Sept. 10, 1628.
Thomas Bright	Dec. 17, 1631.
Catherine Bright	Oct. 21, 1634.

BAPTISMS AT ST. JAMES'S.

Roger, son of Launcelot Bright	Jan. 5, 1617.
Elizabeth, daughter of John Bright	Oct. 3, 1634.
Henry, son of John Bright	Sept. 10, 1641.

MARRIAGES.

Robert Cranvis and Anne Bright	Nov. 6, 1569.
Edward Bright and Mary Coe	Dec. 14, 1665.
Richard Hayward and Elizabeth Bright	May 1, 1676.

Parish Register of Great Barton, Suffolk.

BAPTISMS.

Roger, son of Austen Bright	Dec. 19, 1563.
Marian, daughter of Austen Bright	Feb. 15, 1565.
Rose, daughter of John Bright	Dec. 16, 1566.

Augustine, son of Roger Bright	Oct. 21, 1566.
John Bright	Dec. 23, 1569.
Augustine, son of William Bright	Feb. 24, 1582.
Anne, daughter of Edmund and Gelean Bright	Mar. 7, 1584.
Gellion, daughter of Edmund and Gelean Bright	Mar. 17, 1586.
Launcelot, son of Roger and Anne Bright	April 21, 1588.
Barbara, daughter of Roger and Anne Bright	Mar. 27, 1592.
Margaret, daughter of Roger and Anne Bright	April 4, 1594.
Austen, son of Roger and Anne Bright	April 17, 1597.
Barbara, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Bright	Sept. 13, 1598.
Edward, son of Edward and Elizabeth Bright	Jan. 17, 1600.
William, son of Edward and Elizabeth Bright	Jan. 18, 1601.
Elizabeth, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Bright	Oct. 18, 1603.
Katherine, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Bright	Nov. 24, 1606.
Frances, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Bright	April 30, 1609.
Edward, son of Edward and Elizabeth Bright	Aug. 16, 1612.
Nicholas, son of Edward and Barbara Bright	Mar. 12, 1614.
John, son of Edward and Elizabeth Bright	Dec. 10, 1617.
Marian, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Bright	April 2, 1621.
William, son of William and Elizabeth Bright	Oct. 14, 1627.
Edward, son of William Bright	Jan. 17, 1630.
Martha, daughter of William Bright	Mar. 17, 1633.
Amye, daughter of William Bright	Mar. 8, 1635.
Edmund, son of William and Elizabeth Bright	Dec. 10, 1637.
Thomas, son of William Bright	Mar. 10, 1640.

MARRIAGES.

Austen Bright and Catherine Crewe	Oct. 26, 1563.
John Gatewarde and Joan Bright	Oct. 3, 1568.
Edmund Salisbury and Anne Bright	Sept. 20, 1584.
Roger Bright and Annys Symonds	Nov. 8, 1586.
Symon Smyth and Frances Bright	Feb. 26, 1594.
Edward Bright and Elizabeth Clarke	Oct. 20, 1597.
William Bright and Elizabeth Randall	Nov. 2, 1626.

BURIALS.

Rose, daughter of John Bright	Mar. 11, 1566.
Roger Bright	Dec. 2, 1566.
Johan Bright	Dec. 28, 1566.
Augustine, son of Roger Bright	Jan. 13, 1567.
Roger, son of Edmund and Gelean Bright	Mar. 17, 1586.
Edmund Bright	April 17, 1608.
Katherine, wife of John Bright	April 20, 1610.
Joan Bright, widow	Nov. 22, 1610.

Roger Bright	Feb. 18, 1612.
Edward, son of Edward and Elizabeth	Nov. 21, 1617.
Gelion Bright, widow	April 29, 1618.
Gelion Bright, single woman	May 12, 1618.
Edward, son of William Bright	Dec. 27, 1630.
Amy Bright	Oct. 27, 1636.
Thomas, son of William Bright	Mar. 10, 1640.

Parish Register of Long Melford in Suffolk.

BAPTISM.

Grace, daughter of William Brighte.	Nov. 24, 1573.
---	----------------

BURIED.

Roger Bright	Jan. 7, 1564.
William Brighte	May 11, 1576.

From the Parish Register of Rougham in Suffolk.

BAPTIZED.

John and Roger, sons of John Bright	June 24, 1590.
John, son of John Bright	Aug. 22, 1591.
Edin, daughter of John Bright	June 9, 1594.
Elizabeth, daughter of John Bright	June 19, 1597.

MARRIED.

John Bright and Edin Skott	Sept. 7, 1589.
Thomas Hargrave and Agnes Bright	Sept. 23, 1593.
William Goddard and Edith Bright.	July 23, 1621.

BURIED.

Edith, wife of John Bright.	Feb. 7, 1628-9.
-------------------------------------	-----------------

In the researches made in England, the examination of many records and documents was confined chiefly to a period of about a century and a half, embraced within the years 1500 and 1650.

We have been furnished with an account of the Brights of Banner Cross, taken from Hunter's "History of Sheffield." It is as follows:—

"BANNER CROSS.— This is one of the ancient esquire's seats, in the manor of Ecclesall. It stands near the chapel, and not far from the turnpike-road to Manchester, from which, however, it is shut in by plantations; while its front presents a pleasing feature in the landscape to the traveller on the opposite hill, along the road to Chesterfield. The name might tempt an antiquary to wild conjectures, especially when he stands on the base of an old stone cross still remaining, and looks along Salter (perhaps Psalter) Lane towards Sheffield. At this place flourished one branch of the family of Bright, who have had large possessions in the western part of the parish of Sheffield, and one of whom acquired the manor itself. That part of the family who resided here were among the superior yeomanry of these parts at the beginning of the seventeenth century; but they soon stepped into the rank of gentry. It does not appear that they ever presented themselves at the visitations of the heralds, or that they had ever a grant of coat-armour. They became extinct in 1748, on the death of Mr. John Bright, of Chesterfield and this place; whose grand-daughter and heiress, Mary Dalton, conveyed this estate to her husband, Lord John Murray, of the house of Athol. Lady John Murray died in London, on the 21st May, 1765, at the age of thirty-three, and was interred at Sheffield. She left an only daughter, who, in 1782, married William Foxlowe, Esq., of Staveley, in the county of Derby, who obtained the royal license to take and use the surname of Murray only. He was a lieutenant-general in the army. Mrs. Murray died, leaving no issue. The general purchased the interest of the Athol family in the property, and retired to this place, with the intention of spending within its tranquil shades the evening of an active and an honorable life. In his hands, Banner Cross promised to be more than it ever had been in its best of days. With the assistance of Mr. Jeffrey Wyatt, he planned, and began to execute, on the site of the old house, a fine structure, in the style which, for want of a better term, must be called Gothic. It was begun in 1817; and the work proceeded so rapidly under the eye of its master, that its pinnacles were seen rising above the woods around it in the summer of the next year; when, on Saturday, Aug. 29, 1818, the possessor was called away by death, leaving his work to others to finish, inhabit, and enjoy. What the house was before Gen. Murray came to revive its ancient hospitality, is not inaptly described in

the following lines of Mrs. Hofland, formerly Miss Barbara Wreaks, of Sheffield. Having conducted the reader through the precincts, —

‘Through many a winding path of flowery shrubs,
That, long unpruned and unregarded, shoot,’ —

she enters the house, —

‘A gloomy mansion, where, in empty state
And cobwebbed ruin, hangs a goodly list
Of pictured lords, and many a beauteous dame,
Of Athol’s princely race: for time has been
They graced these gloomy walls; and e’en of late
Hath Beauty’s queen here shown her peerless power,
And given her mandates from a Murray’s eyes.
Bereft of these, the mouldering mansion bears,
In every view, the signal of decay.
Slow, whispering winds creep through the chilling rooms;
The tattered hangings shake with every breeze;
Through the long passages, and cold, dark halls
(So Fame reports), the flimsy spirits glide
In robes of white, or sweep the narrow stairs
In all the shapes of fear-formed misery.’

“The late Gen. Murray gave, by will, his estate at Banner Cross to his sister, Mrs. Bagshaw, the wife of the Rev. William Bagshaw, — a younger son of the late Col. Samuel Bagshaw, of Ford, but, by the death of all his brothers without issue, the eldest representative of the eldest branch of that family.”

The arms of Bright of Banner Cross were, “Parti per pale gules and azure; a bend or. between two mullets arg. Crest, a mass of clouds, and thereupon a sun issuant all proper.”

The following is arranged from the pedigree of Bright of Banner Cross: —

(I.) JOHN BRIGHT, of Banner Cross, the son of John Bright, of Whirlowhall, was seated here in the reign of Elizabeth. His children were, —

(II.) ¹ ROBERT, eldest son and heir, baptized at Sheffield, Oct. 7, 1593; married Emote Parkin. His will was dated Aug. 1, 1667; and, dying six days after, he was buried in Sheffield, where his grave-stone remains. ² Henry, baptized Oct. 17, 1602. ³ William, baptized March 22, 1612. And others not named in the pedigree.

(III.) ¹JOHN BRIGHT, eldest son and heir of Robert, married a daughter of Thomas Dale, of Whiteley-wood in Ecclesall. ²Robert, baptized April 18, 1641; will dated Dec. 14, 1670; buried Jan. 3, 1671. He married Bridget Scargel, and had children,—John, Mary, and Ruth: the last married Thomas Watson, Aug. 4, 1691. ³Stephen, baptized Oct. 27, 1644. ⁴James, baptized April 11, 1647. ⁵Samuel, baptized April 7, 1650. And ⁶Sarah.

(IV.) ¹JOHN BRIGHT, of Banner Cross, eldest son and heir of John, baptized at Sheffield, March 7, 1658; Mayor of Chesterfield, and High-sheriff of the county of Derby; will dated Feb. 9, 1721; died June 19, 1734; buried in Chesterfield. He married Mary, daughter of Richard Youle. ²Elizabeth married Jonathan Watson, July 13, 1686. ³Ann, wife of — White. ⁴Samuel.

(V.) ¹JOHN BRIGHT, of Banner Cross, eldest son and heir of John, died April 3, 1748. He married Barbara Jessup, and left no male issue. ²Nicholas died May 10, 1732. He married Mary, daughter of Godfrey Watkinson, and had two daughters. ³Mary married Thomas Hinckesman, Rector of Matlock, and Vicar of Chesterfield. ⁴Anne, wife of Samuel Dawson. ⁵Elizabeth married Joseph Bright, of Graystones in Ecclesall. ⁶Samuel. ⁷Richard. ⁸Robert. ⁹Thomas. ¹⁰Mary. ¹¹Sarah. The last six died young.

(VI.) ¹MARY BRIGHT, younger daughter and co-heir of John, married Richard Dalton, merchant, of Sheffield. ²Barbara, the eldest, baptized Oct. 13, 1762, married Adin Soresby, and left no issue.

(VII.) ¹MARY DALTON, daughter of Mary (Bright) Dalton, sole heiress of her brother, Bright Dalton, born in 1732; married in 1758; died in 1765; and was buried in Sheffield. She married Lord John Murray, the eldest son of John, Duke of Athol. ²Bright Dalton was drowned at the age of thirteen.

(VIII.) ¹MARY MURRAY, only child of Lord John, married Lieut.-Gen. William Foxlowe, who assumed the name of Murray. She died in 1803, without issue; and with her ended the descendants of (V.) John Bright and Barbara Jessup.

Whirlow or Whorlow Hall is described in the "History of Sheffield" as "another ancient freehold inheritance of the family of Bright, within the manor of Ecclesall. The house, after having been in the hands of tenants for more than a century past, still

bears marks of having once been the residence of a family of good account. It stands near the edge of the parish of Sheffield, and not far from the hamlet of Dore, where many of the family of Bright have resided. They were settled at Whirlow at least as early as the time of Elizabeth, and probably before that period; but they never entered any pedigree at the herald's visitation. Indeed, at the last visitation of the county of York, Henry Bright, of this place, was a disclaimer; that is, consented to have it recorded that he made no pretensions to coat-armor."

The pedigree of Bright of Whirlow Hall gives the following:—

(I.) JOHN BRIGHT, of Whirlow, yeoman, buried at Sheffield, April 24, 1586; married Agnes —.

(II.) ¹ HENRY BRIGHT, of Whirlow, yeoman, eldest son of John, buried Jan. 8, 1615; married Anne —. ² John Bright, living in 1614.

(III.) ¹ JOHN BRIGHT, of Whirlow, eldest son of Henry, baptized Dec. 4, 1575; married Grace, daughter of Anthony Bright, of Dore, yeoman. ² Thomas, who had a daughter Ellen. ³ William, baptized at Sheffield, June 19, 1590. ⁴ Anne married Anthony Bright in 1611. ⁵ Joan married Warren Scargell in 1615. ⁶ Henry, ⁷ Ellen, ⁸ Henry, and ⁹ Elizabeth died young.

(IV.) ¹ HENRY BRIGHT, of Whirlow, Gent., baptized Jan. 17, 1602; died June 14, 1684. He married Gertrude Ramsear, of the chapelry of Bradfield.

(V.) ¹ HENRY BRIGHT, of Whirlow, Gent., was baptized Jan. 1, 1632; and buried Jan. 20, 1694. He married, in 1655, Elizabeth, daughter of Ralf Clarke, the widow of Edward Harris. ² Gertrude, wife of Nicholas Greams; and, secondly, of Benjamin Eyre. ³ Grace, wife of John Bagshaw. ⁴ Anne, wife of Francis Stevenson. And there were other children, who died young.

(VI.) ¹ HENRY BRIGHT, of Whirlow, the third and only surviving son and heir, baptized April 26, 1664; married —; and was living in 1705. ¹ Benjamin, the eldest, was buried Aug. 12, 1687. ² Cornelius, buried at Norton, June 21, 1682. ⁴ Anne, baptized June 16, 1661. ⁶ Hannah, baptized April 19, 1663; married Revel Copley. ⁶ Gertrude, baptized June 4, 1665.

(VII.) ¹ HENRY BRIGHT, the eldest son of Henry, was baptized at Sheffield, June 18, 1701. ² Dorothy, baptized Sept. 2, 1695. ³ Elizabeth, baptized March 13, 1698. ⁴ Jane, baptized July 28, 1699. ⁵ Joan, baptized Nov. 16, 1704. ⁶ Anne, baptized Dec. 1, 1709.

The author of this account of the Brights of Whirlow Hall further remarks, —

“I can carry this genealogy no further. Perhaps the last-named Henry died in his infancy. At any rate, he did not succeed to the estate of his family; for his father sold Whirlow Hall, and the estate around it. The last Bright of Whirlow reduced himself and his family to want. His habits seem to have been those of low vulgarity, coupled with an extravagant fondness for the chase and adventurous horsemanship. The most incredible stories of his equestrian exploits are still told by the villagers about Whirlow. There was a small public house in Fullwood, known by the name of Water Carr-hall, which was the principal scene of this wretched man’s in-door dissipation. At this house he was accustomed to meet his two friends, — Fox of Fullwood, and Hall of Stumperlow, — who were running the same low road to ruin. Here they held their revels, while their estates were going to ruin, and continued them till all found themselves in the very jaws of poverty. But, while the parent stock was thus untimely rooted up, a branch which had shot out from it still existed; and its ramifications are now extending themselves among the mechanics of Sheffield. There are descendants of (III.) William Bright, the third son of Henry of Whirlow. Besides the families of whom an account has been already given, there are several persons of the name of Bright living in the style of gentry within the manor of Ecclesall; and all doubtless sprung from the same common ancestor. Probably that ancestor lived at or about Dore, where the family were seated at least as early as the reign of Henry VIII.; for Ellen, daughter of Robert Bright, of that place, who married Francis Sitwell, of Eckington, must have been born in that king’s reign. An Anthony Bright, of that place, probably a brother of Ellen, had numerous issue.”

The pedigree which follows is of another branch of the family of Whirlowhall: —

(I.) JOHN BRIGHT, of Whirlowhall, died 29 Elizabeth, seized of lands there and at Fullwood, as appears by the inquisition taken at Pontefract. He was buried at Sheffield in 1586.

(II.) ¹HENRY BRIGHT, of Whirlow, eldest son of John, married — Dale, of High Storrs. ²Thomas, from whom descended the family of Badsworth, and lords of the manor of Ecclesall. ³John, from whom the Brights of Banner Cross descended.

(III.) ¹JOHN BRIGHT, of Whirlow, eldest son of Henry, from whom descended the Brights of Whirlow. ²Thomas, of Graystones, married Anne Rodes. ³William, of Fullwood.

(IV.) THOMAS BRIGHT, of Graystones, son of Thomas, married, first, Barbara, daughter of Godfrey Froggatt; second, Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Bright, of Dore, and had children, — namely, John of Graystones, Thomas, and Mary, by the first wife; and Joseph of Eccleshall, and John of Brincliffe, children of the second wife, both married, and left issue.

The following is from another pedigree, that of Bright of Carbrook and Badsworth, in the "History of Sheffield;" the arms being the same as those of the family of Banner Cross: —

(I.) THOMAS BRIGHT, of Bradway, in the parish of Norton and of Carbrook, yeoman, buried at Sheffield, April 28, 1616. He married Joan —, who survived him.

(II.) ¹STEPHEN, son of Thomas of Bradway, married, first, Joan Wesby; second, Barbara Hatfield. ²Robert. ³James. ⁴John, Vicar of Sheffield, married Joan, and had Stephen, John, John,² and Ruth. ⁵Dyonisia, of whom Burke's "Landed Gentry" states that she married, in 1601, John Parker, of a family who resided at Norton Lees in the time of Richard II., from whom descended Thomas Parker, Earl of Macclesfield, Lord Chancellor of England.

(III.) ¹THOMAS, ²Stephen, and ³Sarah died in infancy. ⁴Sir John Bright, of Badsworth. ⁵Mary. ⁶Ruth, — children of the first wife. And ⁷Elizabeth and ⁸Martha, children of the second wife.

WHITELEY-WOOD. — This is another of the old hall-houses of the township of Ecclesall. It exhibits evident tokens of having been built for the residence of a family of gentry; which, indeed, it was. It stands sequestered in its own woods; but from the house, or its immediate neighborhood, may be commanded a view of the Porter Valley, and the cultivated hill of Fullwood beyond it. Thomas Dale was a considerable freeholder of the manor in the time of Charles I., and had a house here. He left two daughters, his co-heirs; one of whom was married to John Bright, of Banner Cross. The other married Alexander Ashton, descended of the Ashtons of Shepley in Lancaster, who made this place his residence, and probably built the present house.

Our knowledge of Sir John Bright, of Badsworth, is derived mostly from the genealogical works of Burke. He was a colonel in the Parliamentary army, but approved of the Restoration; and was created a baronet, July 16, 1660. The arms of his family were granted, 17 Charles I., "to Stephen Bright, of Carbrook, as a person of a thousand pounds per annum estate, and of credit and respect in the affections of the gentry, and of extraordinary merit." Sir John Bright was the only one of his family who entered a pedigree at the visitations of the heralds. When he appeared before Sir William Dugdale in 1666, he gave an account of his grandfather, without designating his rank, or giving his marriage, and place of abode. He is found in the register of Norton. He lived at Bradway, where his son John, the Vicar of Sheffield, was born. From the proximity of this village to Ecclesall, and the purchase of the manor by his son, it is supposed that he was of the stock from which proceeded so many families of the name in the western part of the parish. Sir John Bright was distinguished as a partisan of the Parliament. At the commencement of the civil war, he held a captain's commission from Fairfax; and was active in raising forces to oppose the measures of the court. He was a commissioner for the West Riding for sequestering the estates of delinquents. For his conduct in the attack made on the head-quarters of the Earl of Newcastle at Wakefield, he was made a colonel. He was with Sir Thomas Fairfax in the Cheshire expedition, and until he joined the armies before York. After the battle of Marston Moor, and the surrender of several fortresses, he was appointed the Governor of the Castle of Sheffield. He made an attack on a party under Sir William Cobb in 1664; and, in 1665, he took Sir Charles Howard, of Naworth, prisoner. He served under Cromwell in Scotland, and at the siege of Pontefract Castle. He accompanied the army into Scotland, but threw up his commission on being refused a leave of absence. He became successively Governor of York and Hull, and one of the representatives in Parliament for West Riding during the Commonwealth, and high sheriff in 1654 and 1655. Being in favor of the restoration of Charles, he was created a baronet in the July following that event.

The following is a partial pedigree of his family:—

- (I.) THOMAS BRIGHT, of Bradway.
- (II.) STEPHEN BRIGHT, of Carbrook, son of Thomas, baptized Dec. 27, 1588; died June 6, 1642.
- (III.) Sir JOHN BRIGHT, of Badsworth, son of Stephen, baptized at Sheffield, Oct. 14, 1619; died at Badsworth, 1688; and, leaving no

male heirs, the baronetcy became extinct. He had four wives. Catherine, the first wife, had two children, — namely, John, born in 1660, and died before his father; and Catherine, wife of Henry Liddell. A daughter by another wife died young.

(IV.) CATHERINE BRIGHT, daughter of Sir John, married Henry Liddell, Bart., of Ravensworth Castle, county of Durham. She died Feb. 24, 1703, leaving two children, — Henry Liddell, who had Carbrook settled upon him, but died without issue; and John. Thomas, another son, died before his father.

(V.) JOHN LIDDELL, son of Catherine (Bright) Liddell, inherited Badsworth, and assumed the surname and arms of Bright. He died Oct. 6, 1637.

(VI.) THOMAS BRIGHT, Esq., of Badsworth, son of John Bright, *alias* Liddell, was lord of the manor of Ecclesall, and left an only child, Mary.

(VII.) MARY BRIGHT, only daughter and heir of Thomas Bright, of Badsworth, married, in 1752, Charles, Marquis of Rockingham, and died without issue. The Badsworth and other estates of the Bright family passed to the Earl of Fitzwilliam.

SUPPLEMENT TO APPENDIX.

At the last moment, before closing these labors, the writer received further information from London, including an abstract of a Norfolk will; a copy of the will of Edmund Tyrell, sen., of Gipping; and a fuller abstract of that of Margaret Bright, of London, the widow of Thomas, the elder. At p. 47, there is presented a brief abstract of the will of this Margaret Bright, in which two of her daughters are called Catherine Barber and Susan Barker; an error which is partially explained on the following page. In the abstract now received, both of these daughters are called Barker; undoubtedly a mistake in transcribing. It is evident that the names were Catherine Barker and Susan Barber. The abstract mentions Margaret Langham, another sister of the testator. Margaret Bright gives legacies to the poor of the parishes of St. James and St. Mary, in Bury St. Edmunds; to the poor of Naughton; to her daughters, various articles of plate; to her sons and sons-in-law, each, a cloak of black cloth; and cloaks and gowns to kindred and friends not named in the will. The will is witnessed by John Warren, letter-writer to the court; Thomas Toughty, and Samuel Marshall; and was proved March 11, 1599.

It was stated, p. 57, that there was no record of any children of — Barber, the first husband of Susan Bright. The last abstract of her mother's will mentions among the legacies, "To the child or children of daughter Susan, forty shillings."

From the will of Edmund Tyrell, sen., dated Aug. 15, 1746, it would appear, that of his two daughters, Mary and Sarah, therein mentioned, Mary (of whom nothing further is known) was one of the two children by the first wife, Mary Sparrowe; and that Sarah, the other daughter, had deceased, — the one of that name mentioned in the will (born April 6, a few months before the date of his will)

being a daughter by Mary Bright, his second wife. This is confirmed by the father's bequeathing to his daughter Mary the apparel and personal ornaments of his first wife. The last-named Sarah, the daughter of Mary Bright, is probably the same that is recorded in the parish register of Stowmarket as Mrs. Sarah Tyrell (from Gipping, a child), buried Sept. 11, 1751.

The error in the date (1744) of the interment of Edmund Tyrell is referred to at p. 225: it should have been 1749. The Edmund Tyrell buried in 1744 was another person.

His will provides that his wife shall occupy the mansion at Gipping (Gipping Hall), then in his occupation, with the plate, household furniture, and linen, during the minority of his son Edmund. This confirms our conjecture (see p. 223) respecting her residence.

His will is as follows:—

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Edmund Tyrell, of Gipping, in the county of Suffolk, Esq., do make, ordain, and declare this my last will and testament in manner and form following; that is to say: First, I resign my soul into the hand of Almighty God, hoping for salvation only through the merits of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. And my desire is, that my body be interred in the family aisle in Stowmarket Church, in the said county of Suffolk, and carried to the grave by eight or twelve poor men of the parish of Gipping; and that the pall be supported by six of my Gipping tenants, without any escutcheons or other funeral ornaments. Item, I give and devise all and every my manors, messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments whatsoever, both in possession, reversion, and expectance, in the several counties of Suffolk, Norfolk, Middlesex, and elsewhere in the kingdom of Great Britain, with their and every of their rights, members, and appurtenances, unto George Gooday, of Fornham All Saints, in the said county of Suffolk, Esq., and Shepherd Frere, of Westhorpe, in the same county, Esq., and their heirs, to and for the several uses, intents, and purposes hereinafter mentioned: that is to say, to the use of my son Edmund Tyrell, and the heirs of his body lawfully to be begotten; and for want of such issue, in case Mary Tyrell, my beloved wife, shall happen to be *enceinte* with child at the time of my decease, and such child or children, or either of them, shall happen to be a son or sons, then to the use of such after-born son or sons severally and successively, and of the several heirs of the body of such after-born son or sons lawfully issuing, the elder of such after-born son and the heirs of his body to be always preferred and take before the younger of such sons and the heirs of their bodies; and, for default of

such issue, to the use of my two daughters, Mary Tyrell and Sarah Tyrell, as tenants in common, and not as joint-tenants; and of the several and respective heirs of the bodies of my said daughters lawfully issuing. And if either of my said daughters shall happen to die without issue of her body lawfully issuing, then, as to the share of her so dying without issue, to the use of the survivor of them my said daughters, and the heirs of her body lawfully issuing; and for default of such issue, to the use of my own right heirs for ever. Provided always, and it is my mind and will, that the said manors, messuages, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and premises shall stand and be chargeable with, and I do hereby subject the same to the payment of, the sum of three thousand pounds of lawful money of Great Britain, unto the said Mary Tyrell, my daughter, at her age of twenty-one years, or day of marriage, which shall first happen; and also to the payment of one annuity, or yearly rent-charge, of fifty pounds of like lawful money, unto her my said daughter, from the time of my death until the said three thousand shall become due and payable; which said annuity I will shall be paid, free and clear of all deductions whatsoever, by two equal half-yearly payments, upon the Feasts of the Annunciation of the Blessed Mary and St. Michael the Archangel; the first payment thereof to begin upon such of the said feasts as shall first happen next after my decease. And in case any default shall be made in payment either of the said annuity or of the said sum of three thousand pounds, or any part of them, at the respective times hereinbefore appointed for payment of the same, then it is my mind and will, and I do authorize and empower my said daughter, Mary Tyrell, her guardians, executors, and administrators, from time to time, to enter into and upon all and singular my said manors, messuages, lands, tenements, hereditaments, and premises, or into and upon any part or parcel thereof, with their appurtenances, and the same to hold and enjoy, and the rents, issues, and profits thereof to receive and take to her and their own proper use, until she or they shall be fully satisfied and paid the said annuity and sum of three thousand pounds, and all arrears of the same, with the costs and charges of such entry or entries. But if my said daughter shall happen to depart this life unmarried, and before she attains the age of twenty-one years, then my will is that the said annuity shall from thenceforth cease, and my said estate be discharged thereof, and of the said sum of three thousand pounds, and every part thereof. Provided also, and my mind and desire further is, that the said Mary Tyrell, my wife, shall dwell in my mansion-house at Gipping aforesaid, and have

and enjoy the use thereof, and of all the outhouses and grounds thereunto belonging, and now in my own possession or occupation, and also of all my plate, household linen, and household furniture, until my son Edmund Tyrell, or one other of my children who shall be entitled to the said mansion-house under the limitations aforesaid, shall attain his, her, or their respective age of twenty-one years, or marry, which shall first happen. Item, I commit the custody and tuition of my said daughter, Mary Tyrell, to my brother-in-law, Mr. Robert Sparrowe, the younger, during her minority; and do hereby authorize and empower him from time to time to demand and receive the annuity of fifty pounds herereinbefore given to her my said daughter, and to lay out and dispose thereof in such manner as he shall think proper for her maintenance and education. Item, I give and bequeathe all my plate, household linen, and household furniture of every sort, unto my son Edmund Tyrell, when and as soon as he attains the age of twenty-one years, or marries, which shall first happen; and if my said son Edmund Tyrell shall happen to depart this life unmarried, and before he attains the said age of twenty-one years, then I give and bequeathe the same unto such son as my said wife shall happen to be *enceinte* with at the time of my decease, when and as soon as such son attains the age of twenty-one years, or marries, which shall first happen. And if such after-born son shall happen to depart this life unmarried, and before he attains the said age of twenty-one years, or if my said wife shall not be *enceinte* with a son at the time of my death, then I give and bequeathe my said plate, household linen, and household furniture, unto my said daughter Mary Tyrell and my daughter Sarah Tyrell, equally to be divided between them, and as soon as they attain their several and respective ages of twenty-one years. Item, I give and bequeathe all the wearing apparel and other personal ornaments belonging to my first wife, and which are now in the possession of Mr. Robert Sparrowe, the elder, unto my said daughter Mary Tyrell, when and as soon as she attains the age of fifteen years; and, if my said daughter happens to depart this life before she attains the said age, I give and bequeathe the said apparel and ornaments unto Alatheia Kilderbee, the daughter of Mr. Samuel Kilderbee, of Framlingham, in the said county of Suffolk. Item, it is my will and desire, and I do hereby order and direct, that the several sums of money which were paid or allowed me by my cousins Elizabeth Braham and Jenny Braham for their boards with my late uncle, Sir Edward Duke, shall be repaid them by my executrix hereinafter named, with interest for the same, after the rate of four pounds for an hundred pounds for

a year, from the respective times of their paying or allowing the same till such repayment shall be made. And it is, also my desire, that if there shall appear any errors in the accounts which were settled between me and my said cousins Braham, that such errors be rectified, and they paid by my said executrix, whatsoever shall appear to be due to them, a just balance thereof. Item, I give and bequeathe all my wearing clothes, linen, and apparel of every sort (exclusive of my gold watch and cane), unto my servant, William Heyward. Item, it is my desire that all my servants may be put in suitable mourning by my said executrix. Item, I give and bequeathe unto the poor of each of the parishes of Pakenham and Thurston, in the said county of Suffolk, the sum of ten pounds, to be distributed amongst them at the discretion of my said executrix. Item, I give and bequeathe all the rest and residue of my goods and chattels, personal estate, and effects of every sort (after payment of my just debts, funeral charges, and probate of this my last will and testament), unto my said wife, Mary Tyrell, whom I do make, ordain, constitute, and appoint sole executrix of this my last will and testament; and I do hereby revoke all other wills by me at any time heretofore made.

"In witness whereof, I, the said Edmund Tyrell, have to the two first of these three sheets of paper, containing my last will and testament, set my hand, and to the last sheet thereof my hand and seal, this fifteenth day of August, in the twentieth year of the reign of our sovereign lord, George the Second, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, &c., and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty-six.

"EDWARD TYRELL.

"This writing was signed and sealed by the above-named Edmund Tyrell, and by him published and declared as and for his last will and testament, in the presence of us, who have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses thereto, in his presence and at his request.

"DUEL TAYLOR.
FRAS. BENNETT.
CH. BIGGS.

"The eighth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty-nine, the within-named Mary Tyrell, sole executrix of this will, was sworn faithfully to administer, and exhibit an inventory before me.

"RICHD. CHILTON, *Surrogate,*
(*Bishops' Court of Norwich.*)"

No copy of the will of Edmund Tyrell, jun., has been forwarded. A sketch has been received of his monument in Stowmarket Church, but too late to be engraved for this work. The monument stands against the east wall of the Tyrell Chapel in this church; and the sketch represents a bas-relief of white marble on a triangular background of black marble; a tablet with an inscription, surmounted by an urn with drapery around its base, and falling over one corner. It has the following inscription:—

NEAR THIS PLACE
ARE INTERRED
THE REMAINS OF THE LATE
EDMUND TYRELL, Esq.
OF GIPPINGHALL,
WHO DIED IN A DEEP DECLINE,
ON THE 30TH OF MARCH, 1799,
IN THE 54TH YEAR OF HIS AGE.

The parish register of St. Lawrence, Ipswich, records the burial of Robert Bright, June 1, 1668. (See p. 250.)

Thomas Bright, of Netherhall, was patron of the church of Thurston in 1726; and Edmund Tyrell was patron in 1762. Charles Tyrell, to whom Edmund Tyrell devised his estates, was patron in 1768, and was inducted vicar that year on the resignation of William Aldrich. May 8, 1812, James Oakes was presented to the living of Thurston by Charles Tyrell, Esq., of Lowstoft, made vacant by the death of his father.

Abstracts of Returns of Charitable Donations for the Benefit of Poor Persons, 1786.

1713. — PAKENHAM. — Thomas Bright, by will, gave for clothing six poor. Money now invested in Edmund Tyrell; £50 given; annual produce, £2. 10s.

1713. THURSTON. — Thomas Bright, by will, gave shoes and stockings for three men and three women for two years; and, the third year, a coat and gown for each of them. Money vested in Edmund Tyrell, of Gipping, who is bound to pay the said sum yearly, as heir to Thomas Bright. Produce of the money, £2. 10s. (See p. 214.)

1698. IPSWICH. — St. Matthew's. Thomas Bright, by will, gave

£100 for two poor children in Christ's Hospital. With this £100, and £240 given by the will of Richard Phillips towards the support of said hospital, a farm was purchased, and conveyed to the bailiffs and portmen, in trust, for the use of Mr. Bright's and Mr. Phillips's wills. This parish sends two children to the said hospital. (See p. 225.)

1587. BURY ST. EDMUNDS, ST. JAMES, AND ST. MARY. — Thomas Bright, by will, gave a rent-charge, the income of which is £10. (See p. 39.)

1625. BURY ST. EDMUNDS, ST. JAMES, AND ST. MARY. — Thomas Bright, the younger, by deed, gave a rent-charge, the income of which is £18. (See p. 66.)

1625. BURY ST. EDMUNDS, ST. JAMES, AND ST. MARY. — Dame Carey (no year named, nor whether by deed or will) gave £100 to five poor widows, now extended to six. (This was the Lady Carew. — See p. 58.)

1625. BURY ST. EDMUNDS. — Edmund Bright, by will, gave to the poor of St. Mary's a rent-charge of £4 annual value. (See p. 71.)

From the Register of the Archdeaconry of Norfolk.

Mary Bright, of Wymondham, county of Norfolk, widow. Will dated Oct. 28, 1675. Gives to her daughter Blanch the house where the testator dwells, which William Bright, Gent., her late husband, deceased, purchased of Loy Agas, late of Besthorpe, clerk. If said daughter die before she is twenty-one years of age, without heirs of her body, then the said premises to testator's kinsman, Robert Browne, of Tackleston, during his life; then to his daughter, Mary Browne. To her kinswomen Mary and Katherine Browne, daughters of said Robert, each £20 when twenty-one. Appoints said Robert Browne executor.

From the Archdeaconry of Sudbury.

Administration granted to Katherine (Copey), widow of Edmund Bright, of Bury St. Edmunds, *March* 27, 1589, and not *November*, as stated in the pedigree, p. 16.

By further researches recently made in the Prerogative Office, eight wills of persons named William Cole were found recorded between the years 1628 and 1660; but that of the second husband of Mary, wife of Henry Bright, sen., of Bury St. Edmunds, was not among them. There are also two wills of persons named Mary Cole, not related to the Suffolk family. The name of Bright has also been sought for in that office down to the year 1750; but nothing of interest was discovered beyond what has already been presented.

I N D E X E S.

INDEXES.

THE BRIGHTS OF SUFFOLK.

THIS INDEX EMBRACES ALL WHO MARRIED INTO THE FAMILY, AND THEIR CHILDREN.

ABBREVIATIONS:—*h.* denotes husband; *w.*, wife; *s.*, son; *d.*, daughter; *Ips.*, Ipswich; *Pa.*, Pakenham; *N.E.*, New England. *Neth.*, Netherhall, and *Tal.*, Talmach Hall, designate two lines descended from Thomas Bright, the elder. *Bu.* denotes Bury St. Edmunds, and applies to birth or residence there for the first three generations; but afterwards it refers more particularly to the third line, or direct branch, from which the family in New England descended. Roman capitals, as (I.) (II.) (III.), designate the generation. For example: "Bright, Agatha (VI.), *Neth.*, *d.* of first Thomas," means Agatha Bright, of the sixth generation, of Netherhall, the daughter of the first Thomas Bright, of Netherhall Manor. "Bright, Alice (Walot), *w.* of John (III.), clothier, *Bu.*," means Alice Walot, wife of John Bright, of the third generation, clothier, of Bury St. Edmunds. "Bright, Henry (V.), *Pa.*, *s.* of Robert, *Neth.*," means Henry Bright, of the fifth generation, of Pakenham, the son of Robert Bright, of Netherhall Manor.

Balles, Thomas, *h.* of Mary Bright (III.),
Bu., pp. 28-30.
— William, *s.* of Mary Bright (III.),
Bu., 28, 30.
Barber, —, *h.* of Susan Bright (IV.),
Bu., 49, 57, 317.
Barker, Bennet, *h.* of Katherine Bright
(IV.), Bu., 48, 49, 55-57, 105, 108, 109,
238, 236.
Batt, —, *h.* of Katherine Bright (III.),
Bu., 25.
— John, *s.* of Katherine Bright (III.),
Bu., 24.
— Marian, *d.* of Katherine Bright
(III.), Bu., 25.
— Marie, *d.* of Katherine Bright (III.),
Bu., 24.
Battaley, Samuel, *h.* of Mary Bright (VII.),
Bu., 81, 84, 292.
Beane, Cicely, *d.* of Cicely Bright (V.),
Bu., 25, 37.
— Robert, *h.* of Cicely Bright (V.),
Bu., 25, 84, 35, 37.
Blowers, —, *h.* of Martha Bright (V.),
Bu., 271.
Bonet, Robert, *h.* of Elizabeth Bright (VI.),
Neth., 141.

Bright, Abigail (VI.), *N.E.*, *w.* of Elisha
Odlin, 279, 281, 284, 285.
— Agatha (Milesen), *w.* of first Thomas
(V.), *Neth.*, 102, 114, 120-123, 142,
231, 240.
— Agatha (VI.), *Neth.*, *d.* of first Thomas,
138, 141, 142.
— Agatha (VII.), *Neth.*, *d.* of second
Thomas, 110, 115, 144, 148, 149, 151-
153, 155, 159, 165-170, 172, 194, 195,
197, 201, 205, 206, 209.
— Agnes (IV.), Bu., *d.* of Thomas,
27, 30.
— Alice (IV.), Bu., *d.* of Thomas, the
elder, 49, 55.
— Alice (IV.), Bu., *d.* of Edmund,
25.
— Alice (IV.), Bu., *w.* of Nicholas
Sharpe, 25, 29, 35, 37.
— Alice (VII.), Bu., *w.* of John
Westhrope, 81-84.
— Alice (Davis), *w.* of Thomas (V.),
Bu., 25.
— Alice (Walot), *w.* of John (III.),
clothier, Bu., 25, 31-37, 65.
— Alice (Stone), *w.* of Thomas (III.),
Bu., 27, 30, 301.

- Bright, Anna (VI.), N.E., d. of Henry, jun., Bu., 279.
- Anna (VI.), N.E., w. of Samuel Ruggles, 279, 281, 284, 285.
- Anne (III.), Bu., w. of Thomas Whight, 27-30.
- Anne (IV.), Bu., w. of Thomas Reade, 40, 47, 49, 55, 108.
- Anne (V.), Bu., w. of Rev. John Gibbon, 68, 69, 111.
- Anne (V.), d. of Henry, sen., Bu., 264, 266, 272.
- Anne (—), w. of Edmund (III.), Bu., 25.
- Anne (Goldstone), w. of Henry, jun. (V.), Bu., 278, 279.
- Augustine (III.), Bu., s. of Roger, 24, 27, 80.
- Beriah (VI.), Bu., w. of Isaac Fowle, N.E., 279, 281, 284, 285.
- Borodale (VI.), Neth., s. of first Thomas, 115, 122, 138, 141, 142, 144.
- Catherine (IV.), Bu., w. of Henry Copsey, 25, 29, 35, 37.
- Catherine (IV.), d. of Edmund, Bu., 25.
- Catherine (IV.), Bu., w. of Bennet Barker, 40, 47-50, 55-58, 107, 317.
- Catherine (Copsey), w. of Edmund (III.), Bu., 25, 323.
- Cicely (V.), Bu., w. of Robert Beane, 25, 34, 37.
- Constance (V.), d. of Thomas, jun., Bu., 67.
- Dorothy (VI.), d. of first Thomas, Neth., 138, 142.
- Dorothy (VII.), d. of second Thomas, Neth., 148, 149, 159, 165, 168, 189, 190, 192, 206.
- Dorothy (—), w. of Thomas (VI.), Tal., 12, 82, 83, 85, 244.
- Edmund (III.), Bu., s. of Walter, 23-25, 36, 40, 68, 105, 108, 237, 323.
- Edmund (IV.), Bu., s. of Edmund, 25.
- Edmund (V.), Mildenhall, s. of Thomas, jun., Bu., 51, 54, 68-71, 78, 81, 121, 126, 328.
- Edmund (VI.), Mildenhall, s. of Edmund, 70, 71.
- Elizabeth (IV.), d. of John, Bu., 25.
- Elizabeth (V.), d. of Jasper, 293.
- Elizabeth (V.), Bu., w. of — Dell, 266-271, 277, 281, 282.
- Elizabeth (VI.), Neth., w. of Robert Bonet, 138, 141, 142, 231.
- Elizabeth (VI.), Tal., w. of Thomas Salter, 80, 91-93.
- Elizabeth (VI.), N.E., w. of Walter Hastings, 279, 281, 284, 285.
- Elizabeth (Heigham), w. of second Thomas (VI.), Neth., 102, 115, 121, 147, 165, 164, 165, 171, 190, 194.
- Elizabeth (—), w. of Robert (IV.), Neth., 103, 109, 111, 295.
- Grace (—), lps., w. of Thomas (VI.), Neth., 254.
- Heigham (VII.), Neth., s. of second Thomas, 124, 148-151, 155, 159, 164, 165-167, 171-174, 176-178, 180, 182, 183, 185-187, 192-195, 201, 207, 209, 234, 235, 296.
- Bright, Henry, sen. (IV.), Bu., s. of Thomas, the elder, 10, 15, 39, 47, 49, 50, 54, 60, 64, 100, 253, 261-266, 268, 270-272, 277.
- Henry, jun. (V.), Bu. (N.E.), s. of Henry, sen., 8, 38, 49, 50, 52-54, 261, 265-268, 285-287, 296.
- Henry (V.), Pa., s. of Robert, Neth., 82, 101-103, 105-109, 116-118, 126, 137, 145, 170, 171, 182, 197, 232-240, 242, 243, 245, 247, 248, 251-253, 259, 260, 295, 296.
- Henry (VI.), Framisden, s. of Henry, Neth., 235, 239, 244, 245, 247, 249, 250-252, 255.
- Jasper (IV.), Bu., s. of Thomas, the elder, 40, 47, 49-52, 54, 82, 107, 293, 294.
- Jasper (V.), s. of Jasper, Bu., 50.
- Joan (III.), Bu., w. of Thomas Cage, 23, 25.
- Joan (IV.), Bu., w. of Thomas Osborne, 24, 25, 33, 37, 293.
- Joan (IV.), Bu., w. of Edmund Houghton, 47, 56, 57, 107, 108.
- Joan, first (IV.), Bu., d. of Thomas, the elder, 49, 55.
- Joan, second (IV.), Bu., d. of Thomas, the elder, 49, 55.
- Joan (Rolfe), w. of Roger (II.), Bu., 18, 22, 25-27, 29-31, 32.
- John (I.), Bu., 5, 6, 14, 16-22, 25, 26, 30, 37, 119, 222, 261, 272.
- John (III.), the elder, Bu., s. of Walter, 23-25, 29, 31, 32, 36, 37, 40, 55, 293.
- John (IV.), Bu., s. of Edmund, 25.
- John (V.), Bu., s. of Henry, sen., 244, 266, 269, 271.
- John (V.), Neth., s. of Robert, 295.
- Capt. John (V.), Tal., 49-51, 60, 64, 66-70, 74-80, 91-93, 99, 115, 244, 292, 294.
- John (VI.), Tal., s. of Capt. John, 74, 80, 93.
- John (VI.), Norton, s. of Henry, Pa., 239, 245, 247, 249, 252, 259.
- John (VI.), N.E., s. of Henry, jun., Bu., 279, 281, 283-285.
- John (IX.), N.E., s. of Nathaniel, 297.
- Joseph (VII.), N.E., s. of Nathaniel, 297.
- Katherine (III.), Bu., w. of — Batt, 23-25, 292.
- Katherine, first (IV.), Bu., d. of Thomas, the elder, 49, 50.
- Katherine. See "Catherine."
- Katherine (VI.), Neth., d. of Henry, Pa., w. of Francis Woodward, 117, 137, 238, 239, 242, 244, 245, 247-249, 251, 255, 257, 259, 260.
- Katherine (VI.), Neth., d. of first Thomas, 138, 139.

Bright, Katherine (—), w. of Robert (IV.), Neth., 295.
 — Margaret (II.), Bu., w. of — Page, 22, 24, 26, 30, 81.
 — Margaret (III.), Bu., w. of Richard Collign, 27-30.
 — Margaret (IV.), Bu., w. of Robert Roodes, 40, 49, 54, 55.
 — Margaret (IV.), Bu., d. of John, 25, 35, 37.
 — Margaret (IV.), Bu., d. of Thomas, 27, 30.
 — Margaret (IV.), Bu., d. of Edmund, 25.
 — Margaret (V.), Bu., d. of Thomas, 25.
 — Margaret (V.), Bu., d. of Thomas, jun., 67, 68.
 — Margaret (Kent), first w. of Thomas, jun. (IV.), 66, 67.
 — Margaret (Beton), second w. of Thomas, jun. (IV.), 67, 68, 74, 75.
 — Margaret (Elwolde), w. of Walter (II.), Bu., 22-25, 30, 40, 120, 293.
 — Margaret (Payton), w. of Thomas, the elder (III.), Bu., 23, 25, 38, 39, 45-49, 51, 52, 56, 60, 63, 65, 66, 120, 125, 236, 263, 294, 317.
 — Marie (V.), Bu., d. of Thomas, 25.
 — Marie (—), w. of Henry, sen. (IV.), Bu., 265, 266, 269, 272, 324.
 — Martha (V.), Bu., w. of — Blowers, 266, 269-271.
 — Martha (VI.), Neth., w. of Robert Nicholas, 182, 239, 245, 247, 249, 255, 256, 260.
 — Martha (Fiske), w. of Henry (V.), Neth., 82, 118, 126, 239-242, 244, 245, 247, 248, 250, 251, 260.
 — Martha (Marsh) (?), w. of Jasper (IV.), Bu., 51.
 — Mary (III.), Bu., w. of Thomas Balles, 27-30.
 — Mary (IV.), Bu., w. of Henry Cage, 23, 25, 31, 34, 37.
 — Mary (IV.), Bu., d. of Thomas, the elder, 49, 55.
 — Mary (V.), Bu., w. of William Forth, 266-269, 274.
 — Mary (V.), Bu., d. of Thomas, jun., 68-70.
 — Mary (VI.), N.E., d. of Henry, jun., w. of Nathaniel Coolidge, 279, 281, 284, 285.
 — Mary (VI.), Neth., d. of first Thomas, 138, 140, 231.
 — Mary (VII.), Tal., w. of Samuel Batteley, 81, 82, 84.
 — Mary (VII.), Neth., w. of John Risby, 115, 144, 148-150, 155, 159, 165, 168-170, 192, 194, 211, 246.
 — Mary (VIII.), Neth., w. of Edmund Tyrell, 110, 114, 124, 215, 220-223, 225, 226, 229, 231, 318, 319, 321.
 — Mary (Cooke), w. of Thomas (IV.), Bu., 25, 54, 68, 292, 293.
 — Mary (Style), w. of Capt. John (V.), Tal., 75-80, 91, 93.

Bright, Mary (Grigson), w. of third Thomas (VII.), Neth., 72, 110, 167, 169, 212-214, 218-222.
 — Mary (Revett), w. of Thomas (VI.), Tal., 81, 82, 244.
 — Mary (Coolidge), w. of Nathaniel (VI.), N.E., 279, 284, 285.
 — Mary (Barsham), w. of John (VI.), N.E., 279, 281, 284.
 — Nathaniel (VI.), N.E., s. of Henry, jun., Bu., 279, 281, 284, 285, 297.
 — Nathaniel (VII.), N.E., s. of Nathaniel, 297.
 — Nathaniel (IX.), N.E., s. of Nathaniel, 297.
 — Nicholas (III.), s. of Roger, Bu., 24, 30.
 — Robert (IV.), Bu., s. of Edmund, 25.
 — Robert (IV.), Neth., s. of Thomas, the elder, 16, 39, 40, 47-52, 54-58, 60, 63, 64, 66, 100-105, 108, 109, 111-114, 116, 117, 120, 122, 137, 150, 160, 171, 196, 225, 231, 232, 236, 237, 247, 248, 260, 261, 264, 293-295.
 — Robert (VI.), Neth., s. of first Thomas, 124, 130, 132, 138-141, 234.
 — Robert (VI.), Neth., s. of Henry, Pa., 239, 245, 247-251, 253, 259, 322.
 — Roger (II.), Bu., s. of John, 18, 22, 24-27, 30, 31, 233.
 — Samuel (V.), Bu., s. of Henry, sen., 266, 272.
 — Sarah (VII.), Tal., w. of Thomas Dawtrey, 74, 76, 79, 80, 93, 98.
 — Sarah (Gilson), second w. of William (VI.), Tal., 98.
 — Sarah (North), first w. of William (VI.), Tal., 74-76, 93, 94.
 — Stephen (V.), Bu., s. of Henry, sen., 266, 271.
 — Susan (IV.), d. of Edmund, Bu., 25, 49, 55.
 — Susan (IV.), d. of John, Bu., 25.
 — Susan (IV.), d. of Thomas, the elder, Bu., 49, 55.
 — Susan (IV.), Bu., first w. of — Barber, second w. of Sir Nicholas Carew, 11, 40, 43, 47-49, 56-59, 107, 317, 323.
 — Susan (VI.), Tal., d. of Edmund, 71.
 — Susan (VI.), d. of first Thomas, Neth., 138, 139.
 — Susan (Alston), w. of Edmund (V.), Tal., 70, 71, 73.
 — Thomas (III.), the elder, Bu., 11, 12, 15, 17, 23-26, 29, 31, 36-46, 48-50, 52, 53, 55, 56, 58-60, 62-67, 74, 100, 119, 120, 125, 232, 236, 261, 262, 292, 293, 317, 323.
 — Thomas (III.), Bu., s. of Walter, 23-25, 301.
 — Thomas (III.), Bu., s. of Roger, 24, 27-30.
 — Thomas, jun. (IV.), Bu., s. of Thomas, the elder, 11, 16, 24, 36, 37, 39, 40, 43, 45, 47, 50, 51, 52, 54, 60, 63-68, 74, 75, 83, 100, 102, 111, 120, 125, 126, 261, 292, 294, 322, 323.

- Bright, Thomas (IV.), Bu., s. of Edmund, 40, 54, 68, 105, 108, 237, 292, 293.
 — Thomas (IV.), Bu., s. of John, 25.
 — Thomas (IV.), Bu., s. of Thomas, 27, 80.
 — Thomas (V.), Bu., s. of Jasper, 50-52, 54, 68, 82, 107, 293, 294.
 — Thomas, first (V.), Bu., s. of Thomas, jun., 68, 70, 296.
 — Thomas, second (V.), Bu., s. of Thomas, jun., 52, 54, 68-70, 83, 125, 126, 296.
 — Thomas (V.), Bu., s. of Thomas, 25, 54.
 — Thomas (V.), first, Neth., s. of Robert, 51-53, 66, 100-109, 114, 118, 120-143, 231-234, 238, 240, 243, 294, 295.
 — Thomas (V.), Bu., s. of Henry, sen., 54, 253, 265, 266, 268-272.
 — Thomas (VI.), Tal., s. of Capt. John, 12, 51, 65, 70, 76, 80-88, 91-93, 244, 292.
 — Thomas (VI.), second, Neth., s. of Thomas, 102, 110, 115, 121, 124, 125, 130-135, 138-165, 168-170, 173, 194, 197, 199, 201, 202, 204-208, 210-212, 234, 235, 246.
 — Thomas (VI.), Ips., s. of Henry, Pa., Neth., 69, 70, 141, 182, 233-235, 239, 244, 245, 247-255, 257-260, 322, 323.
 — Thomas (VII.), third, of Neth., s. of Thomas, 69, 72, 110, 115, 117, 144, 148-151, 155, 158-167, 172-174, 177, 178, 181-183, 186, 187, 189, 194-214, 216, 217, 221, 222, 234, 322.
 — Thomas (VIII.), fourth, Neth., s. of Thomas, 110, 114, 124, 169, 215, 221-223.
 — Thomasine (V.), Bu., d. of Thomas, jun., 67.
 — Walter (II.), Bu., s. of John, 14, 17, 18, 20, 22-27, 80, 81, 87, 40, 66, 292.
 — Walter (IV.), Bu., s. of John, 24, 25.
 — Walter (V.), Bu., s. of Thomas, jun., 39, 60, 61, 65, 67, 294.
 — William (V.), s. of Robert, Neth., 63, 64, 101, 103, 105, 106, 108, 109, 119, 120, 137, 141, 156, 177, 196, 231-235, 239, 295.
 — Capt. William (VI.), s. of William, Neth., 141, 156, 175, 177, 179, 180, 183-185, 189, 191, 192, 206, 207, 233-235, 251, 256.
 — William (VI.), Neth., s. of Henry, Pa., 234, 239, 245, 247-249.
 — William (VI.), Tal., s. of Capt. John, 74-77, 80, 93-95, 98, 99.
- Cage, Agnes, d. of Joan Bright (III.), Bu., 24, 25.
 — Anne, d. of Joan Bright (III.), Bu., 24, 25.
 — Elizabeth, d. of Joan Bright (III.), Bu., 24, 25.
 — Henry, h. of Mary Bright (IV.), Bu., 23, 25, 31, 34.
 — Henry, s. of Mary Bright (IV.), Bu., 25, 31, 34.
- Cage*
 Bright, Joan, d. of Joan Bright (III.), Bu., 24, 25.
 — Margaret, d. of Mary Bright (IV.), Bu., 25, 34.
 — Mary, d. of Mary Bright (IV.), Bu., 25, 34.
 — Thomas, h. of Joan Bright (III.), Bu., 23-25.
 Carew, Sir Nicholas, h. of Susan Bright (IV.), Bu., 43, 49, 57-59.
 — Susan, d. of Susan Bright (IV.), Bu., 58, 59.
 — Thomas, s. of Susan Bright (IV.), Bu., 58, 59.
 Cole, William, second, h. of Maria, wid. of Henry Bright (IV.), Bu., 265, 266, 269, 272, 277, 324.
 Collign, Cranvis, s. of Margaret Bright (III.), Bu., 28, 30.
 — Elizabeth, d. of Margaret Bright (III.), Bu., 28, 30.
 — Margaret, d. of Margaret Bright (III.), Bu., 28, 30.
 — Richard, h. of Margaret Bright (III.), Bu., 30.
 Coolidge, Nathaniel, h. of Mary Bright (VI.), N.E., 279, 281.
 Copsey, Henry, h. of Catherine Bright (IV.), Bu., 25, 35.
- Dawtre, Sarah, d. of Sarah Bright (VII.), Tal., 76, 79, 94, 95, 98.
 — Thomas, h. of Sarah Bright (VII.), Tal., 76, 94, 98.
 — William, s. of Sarah Bright (VII.), Tal., 76, 84, 93-95, 98.
 Dell, —, h. of Elizabeth Bright (V.), Bu., 270.
- Forth, Abigail, d. of Mary Bright (V.), Bu., 266, 268.
 — Mary, d. of Mary Bright (V.), Bu., 266, 268.
 — Dr. William, s. of Mary Bright (V.), Bu., 266-268, 271, 281, 282.
 — William, h. of Mary Bright (V.), Bu., 265-269, 274.
 Fowle, Isaac, h. of Beriah Bright (VI.), N.E., 279.
- Gibbon, Rev. John, h. of Anne Bright (V.), Bu., 68, 69, 110.
 — John, s. of Anne Bright (V.), Bu., 68-70, 76.
- Hastings, Walter, h. of Elizabeth Bright (VI.), N.E., 279.
 Houghton, Edmund, h. of Joan Bright (IV.), Bu., 43, 49, 56, 294.
- Nicholas, Robert, h. of Martha Bright (VI.), Neth., 182, 244, 245, 247, 255, 260, 296.
 — —, s. of Martha Bright (VI.), Neth., 245, 247, 255, 256, 260.
 — —, s. of Martha Bright (VI.), Neth., 245, 247, 255, 256, 260.

- Odlin (Audley), Elisha, h. of Abigail Bright (VI.), N.E., 279, 284, 296.
- Osborne, Alice, d. of Joan Bright (IV.), Bu., 25, 33.
- Jane, d. of Joan Bright (IV.), Bu., 25.
- Joane, d. of Joan Bright (IV.), Bu., 33, 292.
- John, s. of Joan Bright (IV.), Bu., 25, 33.
- Susan, d. of Joan Bright (IV.), Bu., 25, 33.
- Thomas, s. of Joan Bright (IV.), Bu., 25, 33.
- Thomas, h. of Joan Bright (IV.), Bu., 25, 33, 292.
- Page, —, h. of Margaret Bright (II.), Bu., 22, 25, 30, 31.
- George, s. of Margaret Bright (II.), Bu., 24, 31.
- John, s. of Margaret Bright (II.), Bu., 24, 31.
- Reade, Thomas, h. of Anne Bright (IV.), Bu., 40, 49, 55, 105, 108, 237.
- Risby, John, h. of Mary Bright (VII.), Neth., 148, 153-155, 156, 159, 160, 162, 163, 168-170, 194, 207-209, 211, 212, 246.
- Roodes, Robert, h. of Margaret Bright (IV.), Bu., 40, 49, 54, 55.
- Ruggles, Samuel, h. of Anna Bright (VI.), N.E., 279.
- Salter, Edward, s. of Elizabeth Bright (VI.), Tal., 84, 91, 92.
- Salter, John, s. of Elizabeth Bright (VI.), Tal., 76, 91-93.
- Thomas, s. of Elizabeth Bright (VI.), Tal., 84, 91, 92.
- Thomas, h. of Elizabeth Bright (VI.), Tal., 91-93.
- —, gr. s. of Elizabeth Bright (VI.), Tal., 91.
- Sharpe, Nicholas, h. of Alice Bright (IV.), Bu., 25, 35.
- Tyrell, Edmund, h. of Mary Bright (VIII.), Neth., 110, 114, 124, 220, 222-225, 229, 317-321, 322.
- Edmund, s. of Mary Bright (VIII.), Neth., 114, 124, 224-226, 229, 231, 318, 320.
- Sarah, d. of Mary Bright (VIII.), Neth., 225, 229, 231, 317-320.
- Westrope, John, h. of Alice Bright (VII.), Tal., 81, 83, 84.
- Whight, Dorothy, d. of Anne Bright (III.), Bu., 28, 30.
- Elizabeth, d. of Anne Bright (III.), Bu., 28, 30.
- Frances, d. of Anne Bright (III.), Bu., 28, 30.
- Margaret, d. of Anne Bright (III.), Bu., 28, 30.
- Mary, d. of Anne Bright (III.), Bu., 28, 30.
- Thomas, h. of Anne Bright (III.), Bu., 28, 30.
- Woodward, Francis, h. of Katherine Bright (VI.), Neth., 137, 247-249, 259, 260.

INDEX TO OTHER PERSONS.

- Adeleigh, D', 227.
 Agas, 223.
 Alburthnot, 188.
 Alby, 242.
 Aldrich, 4, 111, 322.
 Alston, 71-73.
 Andrews, 279.
 Anne (Queen), 95.
 Appleton, 7.
 Ardley, 73.
 Arlington, 145, 146, 194, 197.
 Arminger, 198.
 Armstrong, 95, 98.
 Arundell, 228.
 Ashburne, 244, 249, 259.
 Ashfield, 104, 111, 112, 295.
 Ashton, 314.
 Athew, 39.
 Athol (Duke), 310, 311.
 Bacon, 39, 104, 112-114, 116, 127, 286, 268.
 Bagshaw, 310, 312.
 Bailey, 283, 286.
 Baker, 229, 300.
 Bakor, 206.
 Bamborough, 268.
 Bankes, 140.
 Barber, 302.
 Barker, 91.
 Barnard, 7.
 Barnes, 133, 134.
 Bassett, 114, 116.
 Bath, 256.
 Baxter, 46, 301.
 Baylie, 218.
 Bearment, 286.
 Bedinger, 147.
 Bekynham, 5.
 Bennett, 98, 321.
 Beoderic, 8.
 Beorht, 1, 2.
 Berkley, 299.
 Betton, 300.
 Betts, 160, 203, 220, 304.
 Biggs, 321.
 Bigot, 62.
 Bird, 84.
 Biscoe, 283.
 Blackbone, 205.
 Blackborow, 156.
 Blackman, 34.
 Blackwell, 96.
 Blomvill, 91.
 Bloomfield, 40, 60, 244, 245.
 Blount, 95.
 Bokenham, 229.
 Bond, 7, 283.
 Bores, 156.
 Borough, 66, 120.
 Borrowdale, 121-123.
 Boverly, 175.
 Bowes, 92.
 Bowls, 160.
 Boyden, 149.
 Bradford, 88.
 Braham, 320, 321.
 Brandon, 13.
 Brethe, 291-293.
 Briant, 196, 198.
 Bridge, Bridges, 220, 300.
 Bridgman, 73.
 Briggst, 293, 305.
 Bright, de, 2.
 Bright, 1-5, 7, 20, 23, 26, 27, 30, 53, 54, 86, 87, 274-277, 295, 296, 298-316, 323.
 Brite, 2.
 Briteza, 291.
 Britt, 2, 291.
 Brittee, 2, 291.
 Browne (Brown), 7, 34, 86, 214, 268, 303, 323.
 Bryan, 59.
 Brygh, 293.
 Buckenham, 20, 294.
 Bugge, 73.
 Bullard, 84.
 Bullyne, 213.
 Bures, de, 62.
 Burgate, 227.
 Burke, 3, 15, 16, 66, 72, 95, 314, 315.
 Burney (?), 213.
 Burrage, 46.
 Burroughes (Borrowes), 147, 150, 155, 157, 158, 163, 174, 178, 186, 195, 199, 204, 208.
 Burwell, 135, 136, 173.
 Bury, 83.
 Bushe, 303.
 Butler, 57, 140.
 Buttolph, 281.
 Cage, 23, 24, 60, 292.
 Calthorpe, 117.
 Camden, 66, 294.
 Camplin, 252.
 Canhan, 39.
 Cantebridge, de, 62.
 Canute (King), 3.
 Carasio, 135.
 Carew (Carewe), 20, 57, 59, 60.

Carey, 88, 228.
 Carpenter, 72, 108.
 Cartwright, 108.
 Casborne, 118.
 Catling, 108, 128.
 Cawby, 271.
 Cay, 282.
 Chadwick, 240.
 Chamberlen (Chamberlain), 76, 95, 98.
 Chapman, 127, 266.
 Charles (Marquis of Rockingham), 816.
 Charles (Kings), 66, 87, 112, 120, 126, 147,
 235, 249, 254, 293, 294, 314, 315.
 Charlton, 299.
 Chaterys, 20.
 Cheaver, 285.
 Chemish, 303.
 Child, 127, 128.
 Chilton, 321.
 Chinery, 114, 225.
 Chiswell, 191.
 Chitham, 89.
 Clanche, 252.
 Clarke, 89, 86, 144, 307, 312
 Clenham, 267, 268.
 Clerc, 228.
 Clerde, 92.
 Clopton, 62.
 Cobb, 315.
 Cobbal, 237, 239, 248.
 Cobbel, 106.
 Cobbold, 118.
 Cocksage, 160.
 Coe, 306.
 Coggeshall, 228.
 Colby, 76.
 Cole, 301, 324.
 Coleman (Collman, Colman), 83, 78, 149,
 163, 200, 203.
 Collett, 92.
 Cooke, 4, 34, 86, 89, 262, 292, 293.
 Coolidge, 7.
 Coote, 67.
 Copeman, 244, 245, 256.
 Copley, 312.
 Cornwallis, 170.
 Cotton, 75, 250.
 Covell, 198-200.
 Coverly, 152.
 Crews, 307.
 Cranmer, 202.
 Cranvis, 306.
 Craeke, 198, 206, 207, 234, 235.
 Cresam, 268.
 Cresweller, 97.
 Croke, 86.
 Cromwell (Crumwelle), 14, 15, 315.
 Crooke, 86.
 Crowe, 91.
 Crymble, 267.
 Cuttris, 161.
 Dale, 311, 313, 314.
 Dalton, 309, 311.
 Dande, 5.
 Danforth, 285, 286.
 Darby, 83.
 Darcey, 76, 228.
 Darren, 160.

Dart, 180.
 Davers, 178, 198, 204.
 Davy, 70, 75, 81, 82, 118, 120, 147, 241.
 Dawbney, 267.
 Dawson, 311.
 Dawtrey, 79, 95-99.
 Dedman, 198.
 Denny, 252.
 Despotin, 294.
 Dobyns, 299.
 Dodman, 158.
 Dogget, 300.
 Doubleday, 299.
 Drake, 58.
 Drury, 111, 228.
 Dugdale, 315.
 Duke, 224, 229, 320.
 Dun, 97.
 Dunche, 91.
 Dunthorne, 5.
 Edgar, 122.
 Edge, 171.
 Edgly, 301.
 Edmund (King), 8, 65, 83, 84.
 Edmund, 60.
 Edward (Kings), 9, 11, 14, 15, 17, 59, 61,
 78, 79, 97, 112, 117, 170, 227, 230, 292.
 Elizabeth (Queen), 5, 9, 11, 15, 30, 32, 41,
 45, 62, 112, 119, 292, 318.
 Emle, 97.
 Engeham, 86.
 England, 211.
 English, 228.
 Ewes, D', 5.
 Eyre, 312.
 Fairfax, 268, 315.
 Fane, 76, 95, 96, 98.
 Farmer, 276.
 Faywether, 79.
 Feake, 53.
 Feets, 86.
 Femley, 267.
 Fervier, 153.
 Fisher, 83, 84, 86, 153, 215.
 Fiske, 7, 82, 88, 118, 126, 170, 171, 238-
 247-249, 251, 252, 259, 260.
 FitzAlan, 62.
 Fitzwilliam (Earl), 4, 316.
 Flamberd, 227.
 Flamberg, 227.
 Fletcher, 127.
 Folkes, 161, 207, 224, 302.
 Forest, 200.
 Forth, 267, 268.
 Fox, 110, 313.
 Foxlowe, 309, 311.
 Francis, 88-90.
 Franke, 26, 301.
 Freeman, 285.
 Friend, 228.
 Frere, 318.
 Froggatt, 314.
 Fuller, 5, 10, 87, 90, 213, 299.
 Futter, 294.
 Fyson, 181, 182.

- Gallant, 294.
 Garaway, 192.
 Garner, 256.
 Gatteward, 270, 307.
 Genery, 256.
 George, 279.
 George (King), 186, 321.
 Gibbon, 69, 110, 256, 294.
 Gibson, 86.
 Gilbert, 268.
 Gill, 97.
 Gillingwater, 58.
 Glascock, 96.
 Gloucester (Countess), 79.
 Goddard, 308.
 Goldstone, 7, 278, 279, 285.
 Goodday, 268. Goodday, 318.
 Gordon, 95.
 Gosnold (Gosnall), 163, 170, 199, 202, 203.
 Gosse, 73.
 Gowle, 91.
 Gratwicke, 98.
 Grave, 308.
 Greams, 312.
 Greene, 5.
 Greengrass, 301.
 Greenhall, 271.
 Gresham, 91.
 Grey, 228.
 Grigson, 72, 73, 214-216, 219, 220.
 Grimble, 267.
 Grimwood, 92.
 Grosent, 174.
 Grundy, 60.
 Guillim, 45, 66.
 Guillson, 143.

 Haket (?), 200.
 Hale, 5.
 Haleday, 39.
 Hales, 86.
 Hall, 299, 313.
 Halls, 162.
 Hals, 23.
 Hammond, 46, 263, 285.
 Hanbury, 176, 180.
 Hancock, 45-47.
 Hargrave, 308.
 Harris, 313.
 Harrison, 171, 245, 246.
 Harue, 131.
 Harvey, 160, 267.
 Harwell, 33.
 Hastings, 228.
 Hatfield, 314.
 Hatton, 302, 303.
 Haynes, 268.
 Hayward (Heyward), 84, 303, 306, 321.
 Helgham, 20, 102, 146-149, 155, 164, 173,
 175, 181, 188, 190, 196, 200, 296.
 Hemlet, 302.
 Henard (Hynard, Hinard), 149, 156, 161.
 Hencage, 86.
 Henmarsh, 86.
 Henry (Kings), 9, 13, 14, 18, 20, 21, 59, 60,
 62, 78, 95, 97, 98, 111, 227, 228, 313.
 Herd, 235.
 Hereworth, 5.
 HERNEGAN, 268.

 Heron, 227.
 Hervey, 147.
 Hewey, 229.
 Heywood, 300.
 Hinds, 45, 46.
 Hinkesman, 311.
 Hobert, 294.
 Hofland, 310.
 Holland, 224.
 Hollingsworth, 230.
 Holmstead, 73.
 Honnywood, 5, 84, 86-90.
 Hotoft, 228.
 Houghton, 58, 105, 108, 237, 294.
 Houlden, 156.
 Howard, 173, 217, 219, 315.
 Howels, 166, 167.
 Howorth, 89.
 Humfrey, 46.
 Hutchinson, 163, 202, 229.
 Hyndbest, 295.
 Hynes, 292, 293.

 Inglethorpe (Englethorpe), 29, 30.
 Innocent III. (Pope), 9.
 Ireland, 30, 301.
 Isack, 86.

 Jakes, 36.
 Jakesonne, 29, 30.
 James (Kings), 10, 41, 65, 66, 95, 112, 116,
 254, 263, 269, 293, 299.
 Jarnegoes, 70.
 Jeffreson, 252.
 Jenner, 93.
 Jennings, 219.
 Jennison, 286.
 Jermye, 28.
 Jermyn, 29, 36, 39, 60, 262.
 Jervis, 23, 40, 41, 45, 46.
 Jessup, 311.
 John (King), 10.
 Jordayne, 127.
 Joselyne, 95, 96.

 Kebb, 228.
 Keble, 127, 137, 228.
 Kemball, 7.
 Kemp, 75, 79, 304.
 Kendall, 30.
 Kene, 267.
 Kennegale, 156.
 Kente, 67.
 Kerrington, 156.
 Kerrison, 213.
 Ketelbe, 142.
 Keyes, 156.
 Kilderbee, 320.
 King, 73, 292.
 Kingsbury, 73.
 Kirke, 299, 300.
 Knewett, 263.
 Knight, 39, 217-219.

 Lacie, 40, 262.
 Lachford, 5.
 Lallam, 140.
 Lambly, 204.

Langham, 40, 41, 45-47, 125, 180-182, 140,
144, 228, 263, 317.
Larkyn, 128.
Lavarick, 204, 205.
Lawley, 92.
Layergs, 292.
Layfield, 270.
Lea (Leigh), 299.
Lee, 228.
Legate, 40.
Legg, 84.
Le Hunt, 60.
Leighton, 92.
Leland, 9.
L'Estrange (Strange), 64, 195-197.
Lethieulier, 178, 179, 181, 183, 185-187,
189, 191, 192.
Leverland, 75, 93, 118, 238.
Lewis, 92.
Liddell, 3, 316.
Livermore, 7, 283.
Lockwood, 178, 179, 185.
Loder, 73.
Longe, (Long), 147, 148, 150-155.
Lord, 161.
Louis (King), 13.
Lovel, 62.
Loveland, 135.
Luther, 76, 79, 80, 84, 98-99.
Lyster, 135.

Macclesfield (Earl), 314.
Macro, 106, 135, 157.
Mainster, 105, 237.
Mallows, 42.
Malteword, 127, 180.
Manning, 144.
Mannock, 267.
Marcant, 126.
Mareschall, 62.
Marlow, 258.
Marney, 228.
Marnister, 128.
Marshall, 84, 317.
Martin, 267.
Mary (Queen), 60, 164, 246.
Mason, 7.
Mead, 98.
Meadows, 242-245, 256.
Melson, 142.
Melsup, 257.
Meretde, 139.
Merrill, 303.
Mildmay, 88, 90.
Milesen, 102, 105-109, 114, 121-123, 142,
232, 237, 295, 296.
Mill, 97.
Mille, 150-152, 180, 182, 183, 187, 189
Milles, 219.
Millisant, 187.
Millison, 144.
Milnes, 300.
Milton, 230.
Mixer, 7.
Moor, 97.
More, 57, 59, 95, 97.
Morieux, 170.
Morse (Mosse), 67, 294.

Morton, 86.
Mosely, 215.
Munday, 228.
Murford, 132, 133, 135, 140.
Murray, 309-311.
Murrey, 118.
Mythes, 146.

Nane, 105.
Neme, 86.
Neuse, 73.
Newcastle (Earl), 315.
Newgate, 281.
Nicholas, 181, 182, 184, 194, 202, 296.
Nix, 92.
Norris, 218.
North, 75-78, 93, 94.
Nunn, 92.
Nut, 128.

Oakes, 110, 322.
Odiame, 267.
Offa (King), 80.
Orbell, 62.
Ormes, 84.
Osborne, 40, 108.
Overbury, 101.

Page, 31, 64, 71, 91, 104, 111-113, 147, 156,
164, 197, 226.
Pakenham, 117.
Palmer, 217-219, 299.
Parker, 243, 301, 314.
Parkes, 271.
Parkin, 310.
Parrott, 88.
Pates, 179.
Payne, 73.
Payton (Paiton, Peiton, Paton, Paytone),
41, 45-47, 125.
Pembarton, 200.
Penning, 268.
Perkins, 267, 268.
Perrot, 98.
Petre, 228.
Pettite, 108.
Pettow, 73.
Phelip, 60.
Phillips, 213, 323.
Phillips, 258, 259.
Pierce, 7.
Piggott, 181, 191.
Pigott, 92.
Pilgrime, 256.
Porter, 207, 234.
Powell, 267.
Prince, 280.
Pryor, 113.
Purplet, 258.

Quayle, 63.

Radcliffe, 298.
Radnor (Earl), 88.

Rainbird, 258.
 Rainborow, 58.
 Raleigh, 67, 59.
 Ramsear, 812.
 Randall, 307.
 Ransom, 300.
 Ray, 229.
 Reeve (Reve), 83, 128.
 Reeves (Abbot), 6, 13, 18-22, 291.
 Renchinge, 86.
 Revett, 81, 82.
 Reynier, 47.
 Reynolds, 15, 149, 229.
 Rich, 140, 141.
 Richard (Kings), 9, 227, 228, 314.
 Risby, 170.
 Roberts, 248, 250.
 Rockingham, 4.
 Rodes, 814.
 Rogers, 268, 300.
 Rolf, 268.
 Roper, 96, 97.
 Rose, 157, 158.
 Rudge, 98.
 Rufus (King), 227.
 Rushbrook, 156, 161.

Salisbury, 301, 307.
 Salter, 91, 92.
 Saltonstall, 283.
 Sampson (Abbot), 14.
 Samuels, 92.
 Sayer, 248, 250.
 Scales, 132.
 Scardeville, 97.
 Scargel, 311, 312.
 Sook, 105.
 Scott (Scotte, Skottes, Skot), 29, 30, 83.
 Sedley, 140.
 Sergeant, 86.
 Sewall, 286.
 Shelton, 199, 200, 203.
 Sherman, 175, 177-179, 181, 183, 185, 186,
 189, 283, 285.
 Shirley, 96, 97.
 Shot, 107.
 Shovel, 152.
 Shulfor, 156.
 Sibbs, 127, 156, 217.
 Sing, 281.
 Sitwell, 318.
 Skeeper, 105.
 Skipper, 127-130.
 Skulthorp, 226.
 Skott, 308.
 Smear, 161.
 Smith (Smyth), 89, 46, 92, 180, 256, 264,
 301, 307.
 Sneid, 92.
 Snelling, 137.
 Somers, 199.
 Somerset (Earl), 101.
 Soresby, 311.
 South, 180.
 Sparke, 149.
 Sparrow, 224, 229, 317, 320.
 Speede, 106.
 Spencer, 84, 86.

Spinck, 264.
 Spring, 7, 60, 64, 108, 117-119, 140, 145,
 148, 195-197, 288.
 Spurling, 155.
 Stafford, 62.
 St. Amand (Di Santamente), 178.
 Standish, 5.
 Stanley, 97.
 Stanner, 140.
 Stearns, 300.
 Sterne, 118.
 Stevenson, 312.
 St. John, 97.
 Stonely, 96-97.
 Stratton, 284.
 Strutt, 97, 98.
 Style, 75-78, 298.
 Sugan, 292.
 Sulyard, 228.
 Sutton, 112, 126.
 Swynford, 227.
 Symonds, 307.

Talmach, 60, 79.
 Tassell, 19.
 Taylor, 76, 96, 98, 215, 321.
 Thatcher, 283.
 Thomas, 245.
 Thorpe, 20.
 Throckmorton, 59.
 Tiffin, 73.
 Tillott, 38.
 Toughy, 317.
 Towler, 108.
 Travis, 180-185, 148.
 Trevor, 196.
 Tudor (Queen), 13.
 Turner, 242.
 Tye, 252, 300.
 Tymms, 241.
 Tyrell (Tirrell), 108, 110, 111, 124, 228, 224,
 226-229, 281, 296, 317-320, 322.
 Tyson, 132.

Underwood, 60, 83, 196.
 Usher, 267, 281, 282.

Vale, 268.
 Vernon, 193, 194.
 Vyncent, 5.

Walford, 84, 257.
 Walpole, 136, 178.
 Wancey, de, 62.
 Ward, 7, 220, 268.
 Warner, 224.
 Warren, 46, 128, 317.
 Warring, 136.
 Waters, 5, 84, 86-90.
 Watkinson, 311.
 Watson, 311.
 Webb, 46, 47.
 Webster, 124, 125, 180-185, 139, 143, 144.
 Wentworth, 228.
 Wesby, 314.

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p> Wheake, 151, 152, 155, 166, 167, 171-173,
 175-189, 191-194, 196, 199, 202, 204,
 205.
 Whidley, 301.
 Whitacre, 161.
 White, 311.
 Whiting, 286.
 Whittoll, 303.
 Wilde, 299.
 William (III.), 255.
 William (Conqueror), 12, 59, 61, 111, 227.
 Willis, 298.
 Willoughby, 228.
 Willson, 46-47.
 Wiltshire, 162.
 Winn, 156, 156, 175, 176, 185, 193.
 Winthrop, 7, 267, 274, 299. </p> | <p> Wiseman, 267.
 Wisman, 105, 106, 237.
 Withers, 131, 144.
 Wood, 97.
 Woodgate, 269.
 Woodward, 86.
 Wreaks, 310.
 Wren, 125.
 Wright, 1, 87, 90, 95, 103, 156, 196.
 Wyard, 301.
 Wyatt, 309.
 Wyncoll, 257. </p> <p> Yelverton, 223.
 Youle, 311.
 Young, 84, 178, 230, 268. </p> |
|--|--|

INDEX TO PLACES.

THIS INDEX INCLUDES CITIES, TOWNS, VILLAGES, PARISHES, MANORS, SEATS, FARMS,
PRIORIES, RECTORIES, COLLEGES, COURTS, ETC.

- Abbey Gate, 11.
Acton, 7, 112, 299.
Albins, 85, 98.
Alderton Hall, 95.
Aleppo, 124, 171, 172, 174, 176, 177, 181-183, 186, 187, 190, 198, 194, 207.
Alta Ripa, 97.
Amsterdam, 187.
Angel Hill, 10.
Angel Inn, 10, 263.
Apley Castle, 299.
Azerum, 176.
- Babwell, 40, 291.
Babwell Mills, 40, 51.
Badsworth, 3, 4, 312-316.
Bamborough, 268.
Bannercross, 3, 4, 309-311, 313, 314.
Barbadoes, 180, 183, 143, 173.
Barking, 308.
Barrow, 46, 147, 164, 165, 194.
Barrow Manor, 147.
Barsham, East, 305.
Barton, Great, 26, 38, 39, 47, 63, 101-103, 105, 107, 109, 113, 119, 137, 141, 156, 177, 231-235, 262, 301, 306.
Barton Manor, 161.
Barton Mere, 149, 196, 197, 294.
Barton-Mere House, 63, 64, 101, 120, 196, 197, 232, 233.
Barton Place, 39, 63, 101, 103, 105, 120, 196, 232, 233.
Basingham, 304.
Batlies (Battelies), 105, 130, 149-151, 153, 156, 160, 205-207, 210, 211.
Battisford, 91, 92.
Bayton, 198.
Beardon, 98.
Beccles, 2.
Beddingfield, 278, 279.
Bedington, 49, 57-60.
Beighton, 69.
Benhall, 224, 229.
Benhall Lodge, 224.
Beoderic's-worth, 8.
Bermuda, 173.
Berwick, Great, 34.
Besthorpe, 323.
Beyton, 113.
- Bildeston, 92.
Bishop Hall, 91, 92.
Bishop Stortford, 97.
Bliorow, 241.
Blythburgh, 302.
Boston, Mass., 54, 72, 89, 267, 274, 281, 282, 283, 286.
Botanic Garden, 11.
Boxford, 7, 71, 73.
Boyton, 224.
Bradfield, 85, 157, 291, 312.
Bradway, 314, 316.
Braintree (Brantry), 211.
Brampton, 224.
Brandeston, 81, 82.
Brandeston Hall, 81.
Braughing, 97.
Brettenham, 83.
Bricet, Great, 74-76, 78, 80, 93, 94, 99, 300.
Bricet, Little, 17, 50, 64, 75, 76, 78-80, 92, 93, 98, 99.
Brincliffe, 314.
Bristol, 298, 300.
British Museum, 91, 93, 120.
Brockbury, 300.
Brockford, 76.
Brockley, 40.
Bromley, 92.
Brookhall, 38, 39, 62, 63.
Buckenham, 268.
Bulphan, 302, 303.
Burgate, 294.
Burnham, 4, 5.
Bury St. Edmunds, 2, 3, 5-11, 13, 15-27, 30-34, 36-41, 43, 44, 47-51, 54-59, 62-71, 74-76, 80-83, 85, 87, 100, 101, 103, 105, 109, 111, 114, 116, 117, 119-123, 125, 136, 137, 140, 147, 150, 152-159, 165, 167-170, 174, 178, 186, 196, 199, 202-207, 220, 222, 230, 232, 238, 240, 241, 243-245, 253, 268, 270-273, 277, 279, 291-300, 301, 306, 317, 318, 326, 327, 328.
Bury, 2.
Bury, 38, 39, 57, 62, 64, 69, 190, 193.

Cadiz, 180, 148, 188.
 Caen, 18.
 Caius College, 67, 128.
 Camberwell, 60.
 Cambridge, 67, 71, 78, 128, 129, 289, 248, 283.
 Canterbury, 40, 86.
 Carbrook, 8, 814-816.
 Carisbrook Castle, 227.
 Charing, 84, 86, 89.
 Charlestown, Mass., 62, 261, 278, 274, 280.
 Chelmsford, 802.
 Chesterfield, 4, 809, 811.
 Chetwyne, 92.
 Chilton Hall, 91.
 Christ's Hospital, Ipswich, 258, 259, 328.
 Cley, 804.
 Clifton, 2.
 Clopton, 285, 251, 252.
 Clopton Hall, 82, 126, 240, 241, 248, 245.
 Cockfield, 106, 287, 289, 248.
 Goldham Hills, 71.
 Coleshill, 88.
 Columbine Hall, 228.
 Constantinople, 188.
 Copdock, 256.
 Copford Hall, 171, 245.
 Cornwall, 228.
 Corton, 118.
 Cotes, 92.
 Cransford Hall, 72.
 Cranworth, 60.
 Cyprus, 175, 185.
 Darsham, 69, 241.
 Dereham, East, 72, 216.
 Deswy Hall, 167.
 Devices, 182, 247, 255.
 Dickleborough, 228.
 Ditton, 121.
 Doddinghurst, 96.
 Doddinghurst Place, 94, 96-98.
 Dore, 812, 814.
 Dowdeswell, 800.
 Ecclesall, 8, 4, 809, 811, 812-816.
 Eckington, 800, 818.
 Edwardstone, 72.
 Ellingham, 298.
 Elmsett, 47.
 Elmswell, 241.
 Eltesley, 298.
 Eltham, 97.
 Ely, 802.
 Emanuel College, 71.
 Endgate, 2.
 Epsom, 176.
 Eresby, 228.
 Ealing, 268.
 Easinghall, 268.
 Evesbatch, 299.
 Fahan, 88.
 Felsham, 82, 86, 87, 92, 161, 170.
 Felton Manor, 147.
 Fingergo, 256.
 Fittleworth, 97.
 Flowton, 92.
 Ford, 810.

Fornsett, St. Peter's, 216.
 Fornham All Saints, 818.
 Fornham St. Martin's, 89.
 Foulden, 147, 156.
 Foxearth, 88, 89, 41, 62.
 Framlingham, 75, 820.
 Framden, 251, 255, 256.
 Fresh Pond, 297.
 Frisborough Hall, 268.
 Fullwood, 818, 814.
 Garaway's Coffee-house, 192.
 Gipping, 228-229, 817-819.
 Gipping Hall, 124, 228-226, 229, 818, 822.
 Gipping River, 280.
 Gislegham, 278, 279, 294.
 Gissing, 79.
 Gosfield, 228.
 Goudhurst, 299.
 Graystones, 811, 814.
 Greeting, 267.
 Gressinghall, 804.
 Grey's Inn, 196, 196, 198, 199.
 Groton, 7, 267, 274, 299.
 Guildhall, 11, 88, 89, 65.
 Hachesley, East (Haddlesey?), 128.
 Haddenham, 802.
 Haddlesey, East, 128.
 Hadley, 267, 268.
 Halesworth, 804.
 Ham, 98.
 Ham Green, 800.
 Hampstead, 167, 209.
 Hampton, Mass., 53, 54.
 Hanton, 140.
 Hardingham, 216, 228.
 Hardings Manor, 241.
 Hargrave, 46.
 Harkstead, 112, 295.
 Hartest, 800.
 Harvard College, Mass., 282.
 Haughley, 110, 124, 228, 226, 227, 229.
 Haultrey, 95, 97.
 Haverhill, 7.
 Hawstead, 228.
 Helmingham, 69.
 Hemingstone, 74-78.
 Hemingstone Hall, 78.
 Hempton, 46.
 Hengrave, 46.
 Hepworth, 58, 801.
 Herald's College, 1, 5, 16, 17, 66, 75, 102.
 Heringham, 97.
 Herons, 227, 228.
 Hessay, 89.
 Higham, 92.
 High Storrs, 818.
 Hingham, 7.
 Hinton Hall, 8, 95.
 Hitcham, 88.
 Hith, 86.
 Honnywood, 90.
 Hornechurch, 808.
 Horneby, 2.
 Horsely, 182.
 Houghton, 185, 186.
 Hull, 141, 232-235, 286, 815.

Ickworth, 147, 229.

Iklingham, 31.

Ipswich, 7, 8, 54, 69, 78, 119, 141, 166, 167, 182, 201, 204, 209, 280, 288-286, 289, 244, 245, 247-259, 265, 266, 268, 269, 273, 279, 302, 322.

Ixminge, 121.

Ixworth, 31, 107, 113, 243.

Jamaica, 173.

Jerusalem, 183.

Kelvedon, 98.

Kensington, 167, 180, 181, 183, 201-203, 209.

Kessingland, 302, 304.

Ketcford, 267.

Ketten, 88.

Kettle Barton, 268.

Kidderminster, 92.

King's Chapel, 282.

King's College, 78.

Kirkton Manor, 302.

Lackford, 46.

Langford Hall, 92.

Langham, 227.

Lavenham, 119, 211, 245, 301.

Laxfield, 7, 76, 78, 93, 94, 246.

Layer Marney, 223.

Lee Place, 97.

Lenham, 5, 86, 87, 89.

Lincoln's Inn, 296.

Lisbon, 202.

Littlebury, 298.

Little-Haugh Manor, 122, 240.

Little-Stamford Hall, 228.

Liverpool, 300.

Livorne, 175, 180.

London, 3, 8, 23, 32, 39, 40, 47-49, 51, 52, 57, 59, 60, 70, 84, 91, 92, 96, 98, 100, 101, 103, 104, 111-114, 120, 124-126, 130-132, 134, 135, 139, 140, 143-146, 150-152, 155, 156, 162, 166, 167, 171-173, 175, 177-179, 182, 186-189, 192-195, 201, 204, 207, 209, 211, 216, 224, 228, 232, 236, 242, 244, 245, 249, 251, 255, 256, 260, 263, 264, 266-268, 270, 271, 277, 281, 282, 293-296, 298, 300, 301, 305, 309, 317.

Longhope, 4.

Long Melford, 27, 267.

Losely, 57, 59.

Louvaine, 95.

Lowstoft, 302, 322.

Ludlow, 300.

Lydbury, 300.

Lyston, 62.

Maiteshead, 89.

Malaga, 130, 132-135, 143.

Malden, 4, 228, 298.

Malford, Long, 267.

Manchester, 4, 309.

Manningtree, 72, 298.

Maplestead, 73.

Markshall, 5, 86-90.

Markham, 299, 300.

Marseilles, 176-178, 182, 185.

Marston Moor, 315.

Matlock, 311.

Melford, Long, 308.

Mendham, 268.

Mendlesham, 278.

Middle Temple, 126.

Mildenhall, 51, 69-71, 73, 81, 93, 121, 126.

Miles (Myles), 76, 94-96, 98.

Miles Kinton, 299.

Monastery of Bury St. Edmunds, 2, 109, 291.

Monks Eleigh, 33, 92.

Moor House, 94, 95, 97, 98.

More, 76, 94.

Mount Anburn, Mass., 286.

Nanton, 140.

Naughton, 317.

Naworth, 315.

Nayland, 266-269, 274.

Needham, 7.

Netherhall (Harkstead), 112.

Netherhall Manor (Thurston), 16, 47, 49-52, 54, 58, 63, 66, 69, 72, 100-104, 108-118, 120, 122-124, 131, 136-139, 140-142, 144, 146, 148-150, 154, 155, 158, 159-161, 163-166, 168, 169, 171, 172, 174, 194, 197, 204, 205, 208, 210, 213, 216, 217, 221, 222, 225, 229, 231-234, 236, 238, 240, 243, 246, 248, 260, 261, 264, 293-295, 322.

Nettlestead, 228.

Nettleworth, 299.

New-House Manor, 64, 82, 102, 103, 108, 109, 114, 117, 118, 126, 137, 145, 182, 196, 197, 233-241, 245, 247, 251, 252, 259, 260, 295.

Newmarket, 121-123.

Newton, 71-73, 226, 228.

Northing, 96.

Northleigh, 98.

Northreps, 305.

Norton, 105, 107, 113, 121, 123, 237, 239-246, 248, 249, 253, 259, 312, 314, 315.

Norton Hall, 240.

Norton Lees, 314.

Norwich, 27, 32, 40, 88, 89, 92, 104, 146, 200, 209-211, 213, 214, 224, 242, 251, 252, 273, 304, 321.

Nowton, 34, 38-40, 51, 81.

Offton, 5, 74, 75, 78, 80, 93, 94, 99, 301.

Orford, 224.

Ormsby, 228.

Overton Hall, 300.

Oxford, 92.

Pakenham, 63, 64, 82, 100-103, 105-107, 109, 110, 112-114, 116-118, 126, 136, 137, 145, 146, 149, 156, 159, 160, 163, 164, 170, 171, 175, 196, 197, 200, 218-215, 217, 219, 220, 222, 233, 235-241, 245-248, 250, 252, 253, 260, 296, 321, 322.

Pakenham Hall, 117.

Palgrave, 72.

Pantfield, 228.

Paulers, 59.

Perry, 59.

Petworth, 97.

Plashwood, 110, 124, 223, 227, 229.
 Porter Valley, 314.
 Portsmouth, 152.
 Prerogative Court, 23, 32, 40, 47, 48, 70,
 78, 76, 141, 142, 225, 229, 238, 268, 270,
 282, 324.
 Priors Court, 300.
 Pontefract, 313, 315.
 Pynest, 5.
 Rainbird's Farm, 258, 259.
 Rattlesden, 82, 126, 170, 239-241, 243-249,
 253, 259.
 Ravensworth Castle, 3, 316.
 Rawham, 144.
 Rawreth, 303.
 Raynham, 302.
 Reckingham, 294.
 Redgrave, 294.
 Redisham, 225.
 Red Lion, 139.
 Retford, East, 299, 300.
 Rettingdon, 303.
 Risby, 45-47, 188.
 Roily, 298.
 Rokenden, 92.
 Rome, 298.
 Romford, 303.
 Rougham, 106-107, 118, 186, 149, 153, 157,
 160, 173, 228, 232, 308.
 Roxbury, Mass., 279.
 Royden, 200.
 Royton, 86, 87.
 Runimede, 9, 10.
 Salem, Mass., 53, 54.
 Sandwich, 298.
 Sapiston, 301.
 Saxham, Great, 46.
 Saxham (Siam, Sayham) Hall, 71-73.
 Saxham, Little, 46.
 Saxmundham, 6, 300.
 Saxon tower, 12.
 Saxton, 121.
 Scanderoon, 175.
 Sheffield, 4, 309, 310-315.
 Shellow-Bowells, 2.
 Shepley, 314.
 Shipden, 304.
 Shotley, 302.
 Sibton, 241.
 Silezburg, 153.
 Sketchley, 299.
 Smithfield, 88.
 Snoring, Great, 305.
 Somerleton, 268.
 Southreps, 304, 305.
 Southwark, 101.
 Stamboul, 193.
 Standen, 267.
 Stanford le Hope, 303.
 Stapleford Abbots, 95, 98.
 Staveley, 309.
 Staveley House, 299.
 Stepney, 51, 271.
 Stiffkey, 244, 245.
 Stisted, 72.
 St. Lucar, 132.
 St. Martin, 39.

St. Martin le Grand, 38.
 Stour (River), 7.
 Stow, 7.
 Stowlangtoft, 5, 107, 111-118, 233, 239.
 Stowmarket, 91, 223-230, 318.
 Stow Upland, 228-230.
 Stratford le Bowe, 270, 281.
 Stubbing Edge, 300.
 Stumperlow, 313.
 Sudbury, 7, 69, 72, 199, 265, 323.
 Tackleton, 323.
 Talmach-Hall Manor, 17, 49-51, 61, 64,
 66-68, 74-82, 91-94, 97-100, 115, 244,
 245, 261, 301.
 Tangham, 46.
 Tarling, 92.
 Thetford Priory, 80.
 Theydon Gernon, 97.
 Thorndon, Great, 227.
 Thorney, 280.
 Thornham, 229, 267.
 Thorpe Hall, 157-161, 168-170, 207, 211.
 Thorpe Morieux, 83, 152-154, 159, 162,
 163, 168-171, 189, 194, 205, 206, 210,
 211, 216, 245, 246.
 Thurrock, West, 303, 305.
 Thurston, 17, 31, 47, 50, 69, 72, 100, 102-
 104, 107, 109, 110-113, 117, 121, 130,
 136, 137, 139, 142, 144, 149, 155-157,
 159-161, 163-166, 169, 171, 173, 207,
 213, 214-216, 219-222, 225, 226, 229,
 244, 295, 321, 322.
 Tomson (Thompson), 38, 39, 47, 57, 60,
 65, 67, 74, 119, 294.
 Tostock, 105, 107, 113, 156, 161, 237, 239,
 248.
 Tottenham, 2.
 Totterton House, 300.
 Totty Hall, 299.
 Tower of London, 101.
 Upshire, 5.
 Uxminster, 303.
 Vicars Hill, 95.
 Vienna, 187.
 Villa Faustini, 8.
 Wakesfield, 315.
 Waldenfield, Little, 7.
 Walsham, 31.
 Waltham, Magna, 3, 5.
 Waltham, Mass., 7, 38, 39, 50, 275, 297.
 Walthamstow, 302.
 Warley, Great, 303.
 Warley Place, 97.
 Watertown, Mass., 7, 37, 38, 50, 52-54,
 119, 261, 274-277, 279, 280, 282, 285,
 286, 297.
 Westham, 118.
 Westhorpe, 318.
 Westle, 31.
 Westleton, 241.
 Westley, 46.
 Westminster, 60, 153, 199, 303.
 West Riding, 315.
 Wetherden, 228.
 Wetheringsett, 76, 294.

- Whepstead, 23, 40, 45, 46, 240, 241, 244,
245.
Whetton, 299.
Whinburg Rectory, 72, 216.
Whitehall, 299.
Whiteley-wood, 311, 314.
Whorlow Hall (Whirlow), 4, 310-314.
Wickham, 300.
Wickhambrook, 40.
Wickham Skeith, 278, 279.
Wideford, 97.
Wilby, 142.
Willz (?), 141, 142, 231, 296.
Wingfield, 123.
Winterton, 213, 215, 217, 218, 223.
Wirthingham, 304.
Wiston, 97.
Witcham, 302.
Woodbridge, 224, 279.
Woolpit, 70, 71, 241.
Worcester, 299, 300.
Worcester Cathedral, 4, 298, 299, 305.
Worcot, 97.
Wordwell, 69, 111.
Worlingham, Great, 2.
Worlingworth, 267.
Wormaley, 96.
Wortham, 294.
Wramlingham, 241.
Wroekham, 278.
Wulwards, 112.
Wymondham, 323.
Yarmouth, 214, 298.
York, 315.

GENERAL INDEX.

Alderman, the chief magistrate of Bury St. Edmunds, 10, 88.

Appendix, 289-316.

— Supplement to, 317-324.

Arms of Alston, 73.

— of Bright, 15, 16, 45, 66, 75, 76, 85, 94, 102, 120, 310.

— of Salter, 92.

— of Tyrell, 229.

Autographs of the Brights: Thomas, the elder, Bury St. Edmunds (see portrait), 87. Robert (IV.), Netherhall, 108. Thomas (V.), Netherhall, 125. Robert (V.), Netherhall, 189. Thomas (VI.), Netherhall, 142. Heigham (VII.), Netherhall, 174. Thomas (VII.), Netherhall, 200.

Beorht, Saxon name of Bright, often found in the records, 1.

Bright, origin of the name, 1. Modes of spelling it, 39, 295. Suffolk family, 6. Branches of the Suffolk family, 50. Other families, 2-5, 297-316, 323. Those of Massachusetts, 52-54, 274-277. Henry Bright, jun., of Watertown; birth, 272; came to New England, 273; Henry Bright, sen., of Watertown, not his father, 275; arrival of Anne Goldstone, afterwards his wife, 279; legacy of his sister, 281; discovery of his family in England, 282; death and will, 282.

Bury St. Edmunds, its ancient names; birthplace of Henry Bright, jun., of Watertown; Abbey, 8. Gates; hospitals; Leland's description; parliaments; mint; visits of the kings and queens; meeting of the barons; Runimede; Magna Charta, 9. Great fire in 1608; fairs; government; parishes; public buildings; population; Abbey-gate; Saxon tower; churchyard; Angel Inn; botanic garden, 10-12. Churches, when erected, 13, 14.

Candleweeke Street, Eastcheap, London, 113, 293, 296.

Churches, notice of: Great Abbey Church, Bury St. Edmunds, 8, 12. St. Mary's, Bury St. Edmunds, 13. St. James's, Bury St. Edmunds, 14, 15. All Saints', Newton, 72. St. Mary's, Great Bricet, 78. St. Peter's, Thurston, 109. St. Mary's, Pakenham, 117. St. Mary's, Thorpe Morieux, 171. Chapel of Gip-

ping Hall, 226. St. Peter and St. Mary's, Stowmarket, 230. St. Nicholas's, Rattlesden, 243. The church of Charlestown, 274. The church of Wattertown, 275. Abchurch, St. Mary, London, 293.

Coat-armor, 16. Similarity of arms, 291.

Deeds: William Clopton, 62. Thomas Bright, jun., 66. Margaret Gowle, 91. John Bacon, 118. Thomas Bright (V.), 126. Thomas Bright, second, of Netherhall, 148, 159.

Epitaphs: Lady Carew (IV.), 59. Capt. John Bright (V.), 76, 78. John Bright (VI.), 78. Thomas Bright (VI.) and wife, 85. Mary Waters, 89. William Bright (VI.), 94. Agatha Bright (VII.), 169. Thomas Bright (VII.), 216. Mary (Grigson) Bright, 220. Thomas Bright (VIII.), 222. Edmund Tyrell, jun., 322.

Extinction of families, 6, 99, 261.

Families:—

Alston, of Newton, 71-73.

Ashfield, of Netherhall, 112.

Borrowdale, of Newmarket, 121-123.

Bright (Roger), of Great Barton, 26.

Other Brights, 297-316, 323.

Burwell, of Rougham, 185, 186.

Carew, of Bedington, 59.

Cole, of Bury St. Edmunds, 69.

Dawtre, of Moorhouse, 95-98.

Duke, of Benhall, 224.

Fiske, of Rattlesden, 239-246.

Forth, of Nayland, 267, 268.

Gibbon, of Suffolk, 69.

Gosnold, 170.

Grigson, of Fornet St. Peter's, 72, 216.

Heigham, of Barrow, 146-148, 164.

Honnywood, of Marks Hall, 86-90.

Jervis, of Whepstead, 45.

L'Estrange, of Pakenham, 197.

Long, of Foulden, 150-155.

Luther, of Miles, 95-98.

Mileson, of Norton, 121-123.

North, of Laxfield, 93.

Payton, of Risby, 47.

Revett, of Brandeston, 81.

Risby, of Thorpe Morieux, 169, 170.

Salter, of Battisford, 91, 92.

Spring, of Pakenham, 119.

Talmach, of Little Bricet, 79.

Tyrell, of Gipping, 224-229.

Graveyard, Watertown, 286.

Guildhall Feoffment, 10, 11, 41, 43, 44, 58, 66, 264, 266.

Heraldry, origin of, 16.

Herald's College, when established, 16.

Herald's visitations, 16, 17, 57, 59, 114, 123.

Inquest on Sir Thomas Overbury in the Tower of London, 101.

Lands held *in capite*, 296.

Leases from the Abbot of the Monastery of Bury St. Edmunds to John Bright, 6, 18, 21.

Legacies, donations, &c., of the Brights of Suffolk, 24, 41-43, 46, 47, 58, 62, 66, 70, 71, 84, 93, 107, 322, 323.

Letters:—

Arlington, Wa., 145, 146.

Bright, Agatha, 153, 166, 168.

Heigham, 174, 177, 178, 181-183, 186, 187, 189.

(1) Thomas, of Neth., 125, 132, 133.

(2) Thomas, of Neth., 157, 201, 203, 206, 212.

(3) Thomas, of Neth., 156, 161, 195, 198, 199, 202, 205, 207, 208, 210, 211.

Browne, Oliver, 213.

Bullyne, Wille, 213.

Burroughs, Matthew, 157, 158.

Burwell, Je, 186.

Craske, John, 207.

Fervier, Richard, 153.

Gosnold, Lionel, 203.

Hals, John, 162.

Howard, Edmund, 217.

Hynard, Abraham, 161.

Keyes, William, 155.

Langham, George, 131.

Long, Mary, 164.

Snelling, John, 137.

Vernon, Charles, 193.

Wheake, Philip, 150-152, 204.

Manors, how bestowed and held, 61. Bedington; Butters Hall, 60. Brookhall, 62. Talmach Hall, 79. Albins, 95. Alderton; Haltrey, 95. Miles; Doddinghurst Place, 96. Netherhall, 111. New House, 117. Little Haugh, 122. Barrow; Felton, 147. Barton, 161. Norton Hall, 240. Hardings, 241.

Manuscripts: Zaccheus Leverland's, 75. Harleian, 91, 92. Wm. Fiske's, 241.

Monastery of Bury St. Edmund's: when founded, 8. Its splendor, 9. Its surrender to Henry VIII., 21.

Monuments, notices of, 12, 13, 15, 59, 76, 79, 82, 85, 89, 94, 110, 111, 136, 163, 169, 170, 220, 222, 225, 241, 243, 246, 267, 286.

Netherhall Manor, Thurston: Situation; purchased by Robert Bright; Ashfield family, 111. Deed of the Bacon family; extent, 113. Settled on Thomas

Bright; sale to George Chinery; present owner, 114. Map, 116.

New House, Pakenham: Built by Robert Bright, 102. Part taken down, 117. Settled on Henry Bright; sold to the Spring family; present owner, 118.

Original documents, letters, &c., of the Brights of Netherhall, 123-125, 127-137, 145, 146, 148-162, 166-168, 174-193, 196, 196, 198-220.

Pedigrees:—

Alston, 73.

Brights of Suffolk, 16.

Bright, Capt. John, Talmach Hall, 76, 93.

Robert, Netherhall, 102.

Roger, Bury St. Edmunds, 80.

Thomas, jun., Bury St. Edmunds, 75.

Thomas (VL), Talmach Hall, 82.

Walter, Bury St. Edmunds, 25.

Other families, 310-316.

Dawtre, Moorhouse, 97, 98.

Fiske, Rattlesden, 245.

Forth, Nayland, 267, 268.

Goldstone, Wickham Skeith, 279.

Honnywood, Markshall, 86.

Luther, Miles, 98.

Mileson, Norton, 123.

Salter, Battisford, 92.

Tyrell, Gipping Hall, 227-229.

Portraits: Account of Thomas Bright, the elder's, 38. Thomas Bright, jun., 66. Brights of Netherhall, 115. Mrs. Honnywood's, 88. Mary Bright's, 223.

Portmen and bailiffs of Ipswich, 254.

Prerogative Court: The wills of persons having property in the funds proved there, 24.

Prince's Chronology: Account of Henry Bright, 230.

Registers and Records: Parish of St. Mary, Bury St. Edmunds, 13, 17, 18, 306; when established, 15. St. James, Bury St. Edmunds, 15, 17. Great Barton, 28, 306. Wepstead, 45. St. Dunstan's, Stepney, Middlesex, 51. St. Mary's, Bothaw, London, 51. Woolpit, 70. Olfon, 93. St. Saviour's, Southwark, Surrey, 101, 120. Thurston, 121. Stowlangtoft, 233. Bishop of Norfolk, 251. Deeds in Boston, 281. Rougham, 308. Long Melford, 308.

Rolls Office: Patent and Close Rolls, 40, 104, 111-113, 120, 126, 292, 294.

Rolls and ancient charters in the library of the British Museum, 4, 5.

Salters' Company, 51, 101, 113.

Suffolk: Boundaries; area; chief towns; population; nomenclature; emigration to New England, 1630 to 1640, 7.

Talmach Hall: Bought by Capt. John Bright, 61. Origin of the name, 79. Situation; possessors, 79. Ruins, 99.

Thurston: Population, 109. St. Peter's Church; the Brights of Netherhall, patrons; incumbents; 110. Monuments, 111. Records, 110, 121.

Warner's charity, 224.

Waters, Mary (Mrs. Honnywood): Her family, 86. Relationship to the Brights of Suffolk, 87. Great age; epitaph, 89.

Wills: —

Walter Bright, Bury St. Edmunds, 24.
Joan (Rolfe) Bright, Bury St. Edmunds, 27-30.

John Bright, Bury St. Edmunds, 32-36.

Alice (Walot) Bright, Felsham, 37.

Thomas Bright, the elder, Bury St. Edmunds, 39, 40.

William Payton, Risby, 46.

Margaret (Payton) Bright, London, 47, 48.

Edmund Bright, Mildenhall, 70.

Capt. John Bright, Talmach Hall, 76.

Thomas Bright, Bury St. Edmunds, 83, 84.

Robert Bright, Netherhall, 104-108.

2d Thomas Bright, Netherhall, 163.

Agatha Bright, 169.

Mary (Bright) Risby, Bury St. Edmunds, 170.

3d Thomas Bright, Netherhall, 214, 215.

Mary (Grigson) Bright, Netherhall, 219, 220.

Henry Bright, Pakenham, 239.

William Fiske, Pakenham, 241, 242.

Thomas Fiske, Rattlesden, 244.

Robert Bright, Ipswich, 249, 250.

Henry Bright, Clopton, 252.

Thomas Bright, Ipswich, 255-257.

Henry Bright, jun., Watertown, 283-285.

Walter Brethe, 291, 292.

Edmund Tyrell, sen., 318-321.

— of other Brights at Doctors' Commons, 306.

— of other Brights, abstracts of, 300-305, 323.

